





# PARADISE OF DEMONIC GODS

BOOK 04

*Bear Wolfdog*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

**Paradise of Demonic Gods**

(魔神乐园)

by

**Bear Wolfdog**

(熊狼狗)

# Synopsis

---

“Obtaining the topmost degree of talent in sword arts in the world requires giving up 72 years of lifespan, which leaves you with only five more years of your life. At the same time, you will never be able to feel love, kinship, and friendship, and you’ll end up leading a lonely life until your death, unable to procreate, or to have any descendants.

“From now onwards, everything related to happiness in the human world shall no longer be of your concern. Are you willing to accept this?”

“Hahahaha, I’m already alone bereft of all support, my hopes dashed to pieces, shouldering only absolutely irreconcilable grudge and hatred, why would I disagree? Why would I not want it? I couldn’t ask for anything better!!”

His sword sweeps across the Divine Continent for seven days and nights, moving 90,000 miles through the starry skies, unhindered.

He slays saints and buddhas in Heaven, slaughters demons and devils in Hell, sweeping away all the grievances in his heart!

# **Copyright**

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Yukidaruma Translations @ [Qidian International](#)

Translations Edits by Yukidaruma Translations @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 301 Copyright

---

Currently, the control over the management of all the books in the Empire was very strict, especially for Nurturing techniques, Training techniques, Amassing techniques, and Killing techniques. Aside from the academies and factions, people who distributed the books without permission would receive heavy punishments.

However, books like Fang Xingjian's biography and novels would not have any relevant legal regulations, nor would there be any concept of copyright. Basically, no one would care if a person were to buy a copy of the book, duplicate its contents, and then sell them.

Even the Head of Department, James, was not able to start the concept of piracy by setting up a regulation about copyrights. There were far too many obstacles in order for one to obtain this. Even with his background and reputation, he would not be able to accomplish it, nor was there a need for him to do so.

What he needed to do was submit Fang Xingjian's 『The Secrets to Sword Training』 and have it categorized as a sword arts secret manual. This would make it easier to manage, and it would receive the same protection as other secret manuals. With that, no one would be able to casually pirate and distribute it.

Of course, with James' reputation, he would only be able to submit this to the Great Western Region's Regional Office. It would be too tough and too costly for it to be approved by the central government.

That was why James had said that he would only be able to control the books within the Great Western Region.

After saying that, James then smiled and said, "If I were to submit the 『The Secrets to Sword Training』 to the authorities, then as private representatives, you would not be able to sell it as you wish."

Ferdinand had been prepared for this. So, he continued to smile and then said, “Isn’t this what Lord James is here to discuss with me?”

After knowing that Fang Xingjian would look for James to help out, Ferdinand had expected this to happen. He continued speaking, “If you can let us sell the books under the name of the Regional Academy’s Sword Arts Department, I can give you a 5% share of the profits.”

James’ expression did not change as he said, “20%.”

Ferdinand smiled and leaned back against the sofa. He then looked toward Fang Xingjian who was cultivating with his eyes closed and asked, “Xingjian, how much do you think it should be?”

Instantly, James lost his vigor. He had no other choice. Fang Xingjian was too important to him right now. There were only two ways James could keep a genius with Fang Xingjian’s talent and character.

The first method was to be like the First Prince and use force. The other method was to be like how Ferdinand was now, trying his best to let things go as Fang Xingjian wished. Ferdinand was very confident about this.

James, the Head of Department, glared at Ferdinand. Then he let out a long breath and said, “Alright, give me another offer. It can’t be 5%. I’ll have to report this bonus to the department. Everyone would gossip about it.”

Ferdinand nodded and offered, “Then let’s each take a step back and make it 10%.”

James still wanted to haggle further, but he gave it some thought and decided that as the Governor from two generations ago, he could not lose his pride here.

Therefore, the matter was finalised as such. Ferdinand, Robert, and Anthony as well as the 《The Secrets to Sword Training》 would

have their names registered under the Regional Academy. The book would be sold as the Regional Academy's sword arts manual, and a 10% share of the profit would be paid to the Regional Academy.

With the Regional Office as their support, at least 99% of the pirated copies would disappear.

James shook his head and said to Fang Xingjian, "Xingjian, in the future, publish fewer of these books. If you want money, you can write some sword arts teaching materials. With your level of cultivation, coming up with teaching materials for Knights would be an easy feat."

On the ground, Rebecca eventually stopped struggling. It was because she had just realized James' identity from the conversation earlier.

He was the Regional Academy's Headmaster and Great Western Region's Governor from two generations ago. James was a Conferred Knight at the peak of level 29 and was not an existence she could win against.

However, the cause of her greater desperation and fury was the other content in their conversation.

《The Secrets to Sword Training》would be registered under the Regional Academy. It would now be treated as an official book and would be just like the academy's teaching materials.

With this, how many private Knight Academies, various factions, as well as aristocrats and commoners would buy this book then? People would see that this book was published by the Regional Academy and would have even fewer doubts about its veracity.

Everything written in it would be taken as fact, and Rebecca's name was doomed to be left behind in history. Moreover, it would be an eternal infamy.

Thinking this, Rebecca's eyes turned blood red. The rate of her

heartbeat and blood flow increased tremendously, and she opened her mouth, wanting to shout out loud. However, James had her locked down to the ground, and she was unable to say a single word. Her action had only once again reminded James of her existence.

“Oh, there’s still this one person.” With a loud snap of his fingers, the sound passed out through his Reduced Force Field, and two Knights came in soon after. “Take this... er...”

Anthony spoke up, “Rebecca, Tresia Clan’s Rebecca.” The gaze in which he used to look at Rebecca was filled with great pity.

Back in the day, when he had still been in Kirst Academy, he’d had to be extremely respectful toward this Tresia Clan’s Elder, not daring to defy her words in the least.

However, right now, she was lying prostrate before him. Although it was not because of him, it still made him very emotional.

Then when James heard Rebecca’s name, he grabbed Rebecca across the space with a wave of his hand. His strength attribute was more than ten times stronger than Rebecca’s, and even though he was grabbing her with his Reduced Force Field across the space, Rebecca was not able to move a single inch.

She wanted to shout, but her throat was damaged by James just using a slight force, causing her to be capable of only making a hoarse cry.

It was clear James had wanted to deal with Rebecca thoroughly. Although no one would believe Rebecca even if she were to shout out loud, but clearly, James wanted to deal with this matter simply.

He threw Rebecca a contemptuous gaze and said with indifference, “So, you are that Rebecca... Take her away.”

That contemptuous gaze caused great fury to surge through

Rebecca's heart.

The two Knights took Rebecca away, and when they heard her name, their gazes toward this old grandmother also unknowingly carried hints of contempt.

With that, the matter of the book was settled.

Tens of millions formed the population of the entire Great Western Region, and with the Regional Academy's exposure, they would be able to sell a tremendous quantity of books and thus bring great wealth to Fang Xingjian.

However, all this still required time.

Fang Xingjian left the place together with James and headed back to the academy.

James said, "The matter of the book will be settled very soon. After it's registered under the Regional Academy, there won't be many people who will dare to do anything to them. What are your plans after this?"

"I want to cultivate the sword techniques from the Killing Techniques Palace and the Ninety Thousand Godly Demon Flash to the maximum level first."

"Oh?"

"I wonder if you or Lord Hoppes will be able to find time to spar with me?"

Compared to training alone, it was clear that sparring with an expert in Sacred Land with one hundred times the density was a much faster way to improve.

Hearing Fang Xingjian's question, a strange expression appeared on James' face. "To be wanting two level 29 experts to have spar with you... You really are broadminded."

# Chapter 302 Training Partner

---

Faced with Fang Xingjian's request, Head of Department James shook his head and said, "Hoppe will definitely not agree. He doesn't even have enough time for his sword arts research, so how could he have time to help you with your training?"

"Then what about you? There shouldn't be any problems, right?"

"Oh?" James grinned and said, "You should know what I want."

Fang Xingjian naturally knew what James wanted. Wasn't the reason why the other party was willing to guard the Pantheon Monument for several decades was to be able to know the mysteries behind it?

Fang Xingjian considered it for a moment before saying, "I can split up the seven levels of mysteries of the Pantheon Monument into seven parts and provide it to you."

Since there were seven levels of mysteries, there were naturally seven versions to it, with six evolutions in total. Fang Xingjian could provide it to the other party in several parts in exchange for the other party providing him with various help.

James would naturally not agree to splitting it into so many parts, and he tried to negotiate, "Seven times is too much. Why don't you give me the first three levels of the mysteries first? The first two levels are definitely too easy for me."

Right now, James was looking at Fang Xingjian with sparkling eyes. To him, Fang Xingjian was now like the freshest and most delicious cake in the world.

Fang Xingjian said directly, "Between heaven and earth, power rules.

"Between various powers, astral reigns supreme.

“It’ll be split into seven parts and one part will be given to you each time. If you don’t want it, then forget it.”

James was staring at Fang Xingjian hungrily, and when the latter stopped after telling him the starting part, James felt so anxious that he scratched his head. With the one thing that he had been pursuing for half his life placed before him, even he could not hold it in anymore. He immediately said, “Alright, alright. We’ll leave it as seven parts. Quickly, tell me quickly.”

Therefore, on the way back, Fang Xingjian slowly explained the first level of mystery of the Pantheon Monument to James.

When the two of them arrived at the academy, James let out a long exhale, and it felt as if his entire disposition was going through a gradual change.

He exclaimed, “Waves? It’s actually Waves? To think that the ultimate profoundness of the Pantheon Monument is Waves. It’s a pity...” However, he quickly shook his head, “If I had gotten this twenty years... no, even if it had been just ten years ago, I would probably have changed my Waves directly. However, it’s too late now.”

Fang Xingjian questioned, “You said that... it’s too late?”

James smiled and replied, “My lifespan should only have a few years left.” Although they were discussing a very serious topic, his expression was very relaxed, “But before I die, I could finally understand the mysteries of the Pantheon Monument and see the appearance of a genius like you. I’m able to die without any regrets.”

Fang Xingjian asked, “Even someone at your level doesn’t have any way of extending your lifespan?”

“Extending lifespan? Haha, when you’re at level 25 and your ether synchronization rate has exceeded 60%, you’ll be able to sense the minute structure of your physical body and see the little

worms which form it. By then, you'll be able to adjust the structure of your body. Every level 25 Conferred Knight is able to live to an age of 120 years old. Their bodies won't deteriorate and they will be free of all illnesses.

"And when you're at level 29 with an ether synchronization rate of 100%, you'll be able to sense time and space and truly freeze and delay the ageing of your body. However, even with that, you'll only be able to extend your lifespan to 150 years old.

"Of course, regardless of whether it's 120 or 150 years old, up until the moment they die, a Conferred Knight will neither fall sick nor age much. Their abilities won't suffer from any deterioration, and they will only completely wither away at the moment of death."

A weird glow shone in Fang Xingjian's eyes. He seemed to be considering if he could extend his lifespan when he reached level 25 and 29 respectively, or if his lifespan still remain at five years even after he has reach level 29. No, by now, it should be only 3.5 years left.

He continued to ask, "Then what about Divine level?"

"Divine level? I don't know. It's said that they are able to live longer." James shook his head and said, "They can destroy cities, wipe out entire countries, and kill thousands or tens of thousands of people with just a single thought. But at the end, no one will be able to breakthrough the restrictions of their lifespans."

Fang Xingjian did not continued speaking, and James did not seem to be willing to continue on the serious topic either. He said directly, "Come, let's go to your training room and start your training now."

Both of them were Conferred Knight who had transcended human limits, and sleep was something which they could long do without. They could cultivate any time they wished to and would not be in danger regardless of whether it was day or night.

Therefore, the two of them went to Fang Xingjian's training room. Taking a deep breath and sensing the endless flow of information entering his brain, Fang Xingjian felt as if he had gotten a yet little stronger.

Across from him, James randomly drew out a wooden practice sword and asked, "What sword arts are you cultivating now?"

"Ninety Thousand Godly Demon Flash." Fang Xingjian also drew out a wooden sword and asked, "You know of it, right?"

James laughed out, "There's really not many sword techniques in the Regional Academy which I don't know of."

With a slight sway of his body, over a hundred silhouettes leaped from his body, causing strong gales to blow, and dashed out toward Fang Xingjian as a sword formation.

On the other end, Fang Xingjian shook his body slightly and over a hundred Godly Demon Clones flew out as well. They charged forth like a military formation, clashing against James' clones.

Dong dong dong dong... A series of disorderly sounds endlessly came out from the training room.

"This won't do. The exchange of your ether particles is too slow.

"You must learn to think from another perspective.

"Each clone must use a different sword technique.

"Don't always make it mutual annihilation.

"Take note of the lights and shadows."

When the two of them were sparring, James naturally had upper hand. Regardless of whether it was his ether synchronization rate, his five attributes, or the support from his various specialties, they had all caused his Ninety Thousand Godly Demon Flash to harbor great prowess.

And as they continued to spar, James continued to guide Fang Xingjian as well.

Someone's guidance naturally better than a person learning alone.

It was just like in universities where students would have to choose between self-study and listening to lectures. Between the two, it was more efficient to listen to a teacher's lecture.

For learning, this has always been the easiest, fastest, and most efficient way to improve.

It was the same for when Fang Xingjian picked up sword techniques. It would obviously be faster for someone to share their knacks and theories which others have found out with him rather than him trying to comprehend them himself.

It was just that the sword techniques he had picked up in the past were too easy and the teachers' levels were not as high as James'. Therefore, it had been easier for Fang Xingjian to learn by himself.

However, right now, under James' guidance, Fang Xingjian felt like a fish in water and his sword arts level improved in leaps and bounds.

However, he did not know that James was more surprised than he was. It was because James realized that all of the problems he had mentioned, he had almost never needed to bring them up a second time..

This meant that no matter what flaw he brought up, Fang Xingjian would be able to fix it immediately and not make the same mistake again.

This effect was too exhilarating for both of them. Regardless of whether it was the person teaching or the person learning, they were both able to experience the feeling of spotting a mistake or flaw and immediately changing it, thus improving. The feeling of such a great sense of achievement was unrivalled.

Therefore, the more James taught, the more excited he felt. The two of them went through guidance, training, and having meals.

In the blink of an eye, an entire night passed.

Right now, in the training room, there were over eight hundred silhouettes attacking James from all directions. Each of the clones were like a physical body, driving lights and shadows, bringing up air currents, and even performing various sword techniques.

James' Godly Demon Clones were almost completely suppressed and had no way of fighting back.

Finally, with a loud roar, another two hundred silhouettes came out from Fang Xingjian's body. The several hundreds of clones cramped and filled up the entire training room. However, at the next moment, they disappeared one by one. Finally, only Fang Xingjian's original body was left standing. His eyes were closed as he slowly tried to remember the feeling from earlier.

After going through tough training overnight, with James' help, his progress had increased by another three or four times at least. His Ninety Thousand Godly Demon Flash reached the maximum level of level 40, and he could create a total of 501 Godly Demon Clones.

# Chapter 303 Synthesis

---

In the days which followed, Fang Xingjian and James stayed together for almost twenty-four hours a day, fully spending all their time and effort on sword training.

With James, the best teacher around, Fang Xingjian's cultivation seemed to have reached his current limits.

In fact, if the people from the Great Western Region were to find out that James was accompanying Fang Xingjian in his sword training everyday, probably 90% or more of the people would be green with envy.

Right now, Fang Xingjian had the enhancement from his four major specialties, namely Genius Swordsmanship, Sword Specialist, Level 1 Unparalleled Sword Intent, and Darkness Sword Sense, as well as the strengthening effect of the ether particles with one hundred times the density.

Fang Xingjian also had the world's best sword arts talent and the guidance of James, who was a level 29 Conferred Knight, the Regional Academy's Headmaster, and the Great Western Region's Governor from two generations ago. With these, the improvement rate of Fang Xingjian's sword arts cultivation increased at a tremendous speed.

Especially since Fang Xingjian had such an outstanding teacher, he was able to relearn the Ninety Thousand Godly Demon Flash whenever. He could even ask James about whether there were tricks for synthesizing techniques.

Undoubtedly, there were indeed tricks for synthesizing techniques. Other than subjecting the success rate to the ether synchronization rate, it was also possible to extract the essence of two techniques and better control one's thoughts during the synthesization process in order to increase the success rate slightly.

Within a few days time, Fang Xingjian brought his Ninety Thousand Godly Demon Flash to the maximum level for a total of five times. He also attempted skill synthesis five times until he finally succeeded in synthesizing the Ninety Thousand Godly Demon Flash into the Luminous Heaven Soaring Slash.

In the training room, a light sword appeared in Fang Xingjian's hand. WIth a slash, a scorching heat wave was sent out. Wherever the light sword passed by, the ground near it was scorched black.

Next, Fang Xingjian tightened his grip on the light sword, and its light turned from white to blue. He slashed out again, and instantly, a chilling gust of air was sent forth, causing layers of ice and frost to appear on the ground.

A satisfied smile emerged on Fang Xingjian's face. Then the light sword he was holding suddenly surged upward, seeming to turn into a myriad of lights and shadows which encompassed him.

The expression in James' gaze turned serious as he said, "The Supreme Mistwind Sword together with the Radiant Light Sword Technique, and then the Ninety Thousand Godly Demon Flash... Is it the Zenith Light Sword Formation? " Clearly, the synthesis of these three sets of sword techniques had already been figured out by someone before.

James then said, "With the Ninety Thousand Godly Demon Flash's special effect added in, one sword will become multiple swords, enabling the use of sword formations. You can try out its prowess."

Therefore, the Luminous Heaven Soaring Slash became the Zenith Light Sword Formation and allowed the user to create fluctuating light swords which had temperatures ranging from -100 degrees celsius to 2000 degrees celsius. It could also create light swords to set up light sword formations, allowing Fang Xingjian to become stronger once again.

Moreover, Fang Xingjian's Zenith Light Sword Formation was at

an extremely high level of 40. Be it the prowess of the fluctuating light swords or the sword formations, both of them far surpassed the prowess of an ordinary Zenith Light Sword Formation.

The overwhelming light swords condensed and then turned into six floating light spheres. They hovered behind Fang Xingjian like floating batteries, presenting a fan shape formation.

At his thought, streams of light swords shot out from the light spheres and hit against the ground. In that instant, large areas of charred or frosted surfaces were formed.

Fang Xingjian then put his palms together with his fingers clenched down. The light swords, which had shot out from the six light spheres, immediately merged together, forming a light pillar and then sweeping down toward the ground. Under this sustained heat, the surface started to melt and crystallize.

However, this was just an experiment after all. So, the light sword withdrew upon one touch, and Fang Xingjian ended the Zenith Light Sword Formation.

James continued to nod as he said, “The prowess of your Zenith Light Sword Formation far surpasses that of the others in your generation. The synthesis of these three sets of sword techniques is very powerful, and as we move on to synthesizing with a fourth sword technique, fifth sword technique, and so on... the number of known synthesis combinations gets increasingly fewer in number.”

As he continued to speak, his tone became excited, “If you choose to synthesize with a sword technique which hasn’t been attempted with before, a new combination will appear.”

Right now, Fang Xingjian was simply an amazing treasure in James’ eyes. After having given Fang Xingjian guidance for the past few days, he completely understood just how terrifying Fang Xingjian’s talent was.

Before this, he had been the same as the others in thinking that Fang Xingjian's wish to become the National Champion one year later was mere arrogance. This was because Fang Xingjian was still too young.

However, now, it seemed that it was not completely impossible.

James seemed to be anticipating the moment when Fang Xingjian would participate in the National Selection and astonish everyone with his performance.

Fang Xingjian heard James' words but merely shook his head and said, "Next, I plan to first cultivate the four sets of sword techniques I learned from the Killing Techniques Palace and then synthesize them."

The synthesis combination of the four sets of sword techniques from the Killing Techniques Palace had been deeply researched by generations of Governors and had only been obtained after repeated polishing. After the four sets of sword techniques were synthesized, one would be able to obtain a set of ultimate Killing technique, the Prodigious Demolition Sword. This was a set of sword technique which had been created for annihilation and destruction.

James nodded in agreement when he heard Fang Xingjian's plan. Simultaneously, his mind was already starting to churn out ideas. What if the Prodigious Demolition Sword and the Zenith Light Sword Formation were to be synthesized together...? There did not seem to be anyone who had already found out what sword technique would be created when these two sword techniques were successfully synthesized.

There were too many sword arts Killing techniques in this world... too many varieties as well as too many different combinations, and they were all waiting to be discovered.

James began to anticipate the result of the synthesization of the Prodigious Demolition Sword and the Zenith Light Sword

Formation.

His Prodigious Demolition Sword had reached the maximum level since a long time ago, but he would still need to take at least a year or two to go through cultivation and synthesis before reaching the maximum level for the Zenith Light Sword Formation. This meant that during the next one or two years, he would not have any time to cultivate his own martial techniques.

There were countless synthesis combinations like this, and even he was unable to study them one by one.

“Hehe,” James started to secretly feel excited. “If a cultivation method were to be created for a sword technique like this, it would be sufficient for it to be reported to the central government, and it would go all the way to the Knight Association’s Sword Arts Shrine.”

Sword Arts Shrine was the greatest glory to the Empire’s sword arts. Only extremely powerful sword techniques would be entered into the Sword Arts Shrine, gaining boundless glory. It would also become a sword technique which all factions and influences would fight to purchase.

As he thought of this, James had an increasingly pleasant opinion of Fang Xingjian. As James thought of how there was still a possibility for a set of sword technique from the Great Western Region Regional Academy to enter into the Sword Arts Shrine while he was still alive, he could not hold in his excitement.

However, Fang Xingjian suddenly sat down, giving James a fright. James then asked him, “What’s the matter?”

Fang Xingjian said calmly, “My ether synchronization rate has reached 20%. The second barrier to the Ten Heavenly Barriers seems to be coming soon.”

...

Concurrently, just as Fang Xingjian had been in the Regional

Academy for a month, his Rebirth Sword Technique had also been reported to the central government and was about to receive judgement from the Knight Association.

By the end of the month, the ‘Rebirth Sword Technique’ was published in the Knight’s handbook and distributed to various academies, factions, and departments.

However, people had varying opinions about the ‘Rebirth Sword Technique’.

“5,000 potential points? This author must be crazy! Has he gone crazy from thinking about money?”

“Ridiculous! How could there possibly be such a strong effect...? Hmm... But it was examined by Hoppe, hmm.... Tommy, get a new student here and let him learn this set of sword technique.”

In Knight Academy, Headmaster Jackson also flipped through this edition of the Knight’s handbook. He looked at the Rebirth Sword Technique and shook his head. “He’s too anxious.”

For Fang Xingjian to have created his own Nurturing technique despite just having become a Conferred Knight... Jackson believed Fang Xingjian had been too anxious in making progress.

However, after giving it some thought, he then said, “After all, he is someone who came from our academy. We need to give him some support. Victor, go find a student to practice this Rebirth Sword Technique and see how it is.”

# Chapter 304 Level 21

---

In the training room, Fang Xingjian looked at his Stats Window. His ether synchronization rate had reached 20%.

When James heard what he said, he got a bad fright, “20%? Hasn’t it been less than a month since you completed your job transition? How has it increased so quickly?”

With that said, he carried Fang Xingjian and said, “Hang in there. When you’re trying to get past the Ten Heavenly Barriers, you can’t do it in the Sacred Land with one hundred times density.”

The Ten Heavenly Barriers... With each 10% increase in one’s ether synchronization rate, one would receive more information and the body’s sensory organs would go through a qualitative change. One would need great willpower and mental strength to overcome such changes.

For such a barrier, the environment would, of course, be an important factor. Sacred Land with one hundred times density would be a great place to cultivate, but when one was trying to pass through the Heavenly Barrier, it would be complete hell.

One hundred times the usual amount of information perceived would be the greatest bullet and could turn a Conferred Knight into a fool.

Therefore James panicked. He carried Fang Xingjian, dashed into the air, and started heading off.

With a boom, the entire house was blasted by his Reduced Force Field, turning into shattered ruins from the explosion.

And before it completely exploded, James had already dashed into the air.

Fang Xingjian was a genius that was hard to find a single time in a hundred, no, a thousand years. He had even resolved the profound mysteries of the Pantheon Monument. Especially since

he had only just gotten his hands on the mysteries behind the first level of the Pantheon Monument, how could James allow Fang Xingjian to be ruined here? He continued to accelerate, dashing across the sky like a fire meteor.

‘I’ve been too careless, really too careless.

‘It’s unthinkable that Fang Xingjian not only has great talent in sword arts, but his ether synchronization rate also increases so quickly.

‘The success rate of passing the Ten Heavenly Barriers in the Sacred Land is too low. I wonder if Xingjian...’

Just as James was thinking about this, Fang Xingjian’s voice rang out, “There’s no need to fly anymore, I’m fine.”

“Fine?” James stared at Fang Xingjian with wide eyes. He asked, “You’re sure you’re fine? The 20% Heavenly Barrier should be an emotional impact?”

“Emotional impact?” Fang Xingjian blinked and said, “I think, I can really see many emotions. Your anxiety, my...”

Fang Xingjian was stunned for a moment and discovered that he had a pathetically small number of emotions in him.

“The human brain is also formed from ether particles and it fluctuates constantly. If one could gather information from the fluctuations, one would also be able to read a person’s emotions.” James looked at Fang Xingjian, slightly surprised. “You... you’ve already passed the first Heavenly Barrier?”

His emotions were fluctuating far more than what was shown on his face. Ten Heavenly Barriers... It was clear from the just name how much Conferred Knights feared these barriers between the increases of their ether synchronization rate. It was because they were too difficult to pass.

Yet now, Fang Xingjian had actually broken through from Sacred Land with one hundred times density and quietly passed it without

any notice.

This was the first time that James started to suspect that Fang Xingjian might really be able to progress leaps and bounds within a year and then participate in the National Selection.

Of course, it was still unrealistic for him to get first place since the competition was too intense, and one year was just too short.

However, Fang Xingjian only continued to look at James who was still looking at him.

In the image within his mind, the world within ten meters of him started to have extra things. They were colors which he could not describe. He could not say what colors they were since they essentially could not come into contact with light, thus he was unable to describe the colors.

However, Fang Xingjian was able to see these colors through Heaven's Perception. Although he could not describe these colors, he knew what each of them represented.

‘This is fury.. this is... anxiety? Is this happiness?’

He looked at James and the various colorful emotions on him before checking himself out. He realized that it was almost empty around him. There were only lumps of ‘fury’ and ‘vengeance’ gathered. They seemed to be palpitating and ready to explode at any moment.

‘Is this the result of taking away feelings of love, kinship, and friendship?’

‘Fury and vengeance need to be unleashed when accumulated to a certain degree?’

Fang Xingjian clenched his fists and said, “Synchronization rate of 20%... I can now level up to level 21, right? Can the academy provide me with some ferocious beasts to kill?”

“Of course, that’s not a problem. However, you need to be extra

careful in the future. When your ether synchronization rate reaches 29%, don't continue cultivating in the Sacred Land with one hundred times density. It's too risky."

Fang Xingjian nodded but did not really pay it much heed. It was because when he first stepped into the Sacred Land with one hundred times density, he already understood that his brain far surpassed those of ordinary people, and normal informational impacts would not be able to hurt him.

Moreover, he did not have much time left. To give up the one hundred times density and train the last 1% to reach the next barrier was too much of a waste of time.

At the same time, in the Northern Ice Region Regional Academy. Sacred Land with 120 times density.

A guy whose face was covered by a thick beard, looking like a wild man, was holding onto a book and reading.

Next to him, a student said, "Brother Rehlings, hehe, this time around, the Headmaster handed the job of going through the Knight's handbook to you the moment you came out of seclusion. It seems like he really hopes that you can stay in the Northern Ice Region and inherit his legacy in the future."

The guy called Rehlings shook his head and said indifferently, "A dragon does not live with snakes. There's no reason for the strong to accommodate to the weak."

"Moreover, when a Conferred Knight reaches level 25, their body structure won't be the same as ordinary humans. At level 29, they would be like a totally different species.

"To commoners, we're like the gods from high above. Gods don't accommodate to humans nor do they work hard for the commoners' futures.

"The Headmaster still doesn't understand this. This is why he has stagnated at level 29.

“We have godlike powers, and thus must have the mind of one. Only when the mind and body are compatible would one be able to try to attain Divine level.

“However, each publication of this Knight’s handbook has gathered all of the most advanced information of the Empire’s martial arts and it is really good stuff. The National Selection will be starting in another eleven months, and if I can continue to read the Knight’s handbook like this, it’ll be very helpful to me.”

The student could only look at Rehlings enviously. The association would issue the latest copy of the Knight’s handbook every month. This handbook gathered the research results of the various geniuses in the Empire, and not every had the right and privilege to read it.

He then said, “I heard that the Great Western Region has produced a genius recently. I think he’s called... Fang Xingjian? He is extremely arrogant, and he went overboard with the blowing of his own horn, saying that he cleared their Sword Arts Department’s Killing Techniques Palace within a day. Isn’t he scared that he’s not able to produce results even after all that bragging?”

“Oh? Fang Xingjian?” Rehlings seemed to be recalling something and said, “It’s that Fang Xingjian who cleared all seven levels of mysteries of the Pantheon Monument?”

“Right, that’s the one. He is very amazing to have cleared all seven levels of mysteries of the Pantheon Monument, but saying that he cleared the Killing Techniques Palace within a day... The people from the academy must have gone easy on him.”

There were truly many Knights and Conferred Knights who had, in the course of history, boasted about how strong they were. To this student, Fang Xingjian was just another one.

However, Rehlings shook his head and said, “The Great Western Region’s Hoppes is an important character, and he researches

sword arts very seriously. He wouldn't resort to such trickery."

"Even if he didn't do it, other people could still have done it."

Rehlings did not comment on this. However, his gaze changed in the midst of reading the Knight's handbook. He said, "What a coincidence. A set of sword technique created by Fang Xingjian has been entered into this publication of the Knight's handbook."

"It has entered the Knight's handbook? What sword technique is it?"

"Mmm, let me take a look... It's a Nurturing sword technique? It doesn't look like much... Mmm? Wait a minute..."

# Chapter 305 Invitation

---

Along with the student's astonished gaze, Rehlings fell completely silent, appearing as if he was deeply engrossed with reading the Knight's handbook. When the student saw this, he scratched his head in curiosity and had a strong urge to snatch the handbook over for a look.

However, he did not dare to do this. He knew that every time Rehlings got into this condition, it meant that he had comprehended something new. If he were to interrupt him at this moment, he would definitely be minced into ground meat.

After about slightly over half an hour, Rehlings lifted his head and let out a long exhale. He then slowly spoke out two words, "Amazing."

"Amazing? What is?"

"This Fang Xingjian is amazing, very amazing." Rehlings said. "This Rebirth Sword Technique is excellent and has given me great inspiration. I'm going back into seclusion to train. I feel that I'll be able to make further progress with my saber arts."

"Ahh, but didn't you just come out of seclusion?"

Rehlings had already turned and left, saying with indifference, "Tell Headmaster to get someone to cultivate this Rebirth Sword Technique. One more thing, send an invitation to Great Western Region and find a way to invite Fang Xingjian over."

"There are many things I wish to discuss with him."

"Huh? The Great Western Region is so far away. Why would he come here for no reason?"

"That's something for you guys to think about. Just do your best to invite him over. You can't possibly be asking me to be the one to head over there, right?"

Within half a month, countless factions were stunned by Fang Xingjian's Rebirth Sword Technique written in the Knight's handbook. There were both praises and condemnations toward the results.

Some people felt that Fang Xingjian was both arrogant and ignorant. It was impossible for the technique to provide 5,000 potential points.

Of course, there were also people who were extremely supportive of Fang Xingjian. The reason being that Hoppes was the one who had examined the technique and Fang Xingjian having an amazing record of having solved all seven levels of the Pantheon Monument and having cleared all the stages of the Killing Techniques Palace within a day.

If you wished to gain people's trust, you would need to take gradual steps to earn it. If Fang Xingjian was a nobody in the past, even if a large number of people had come across the Rebirth Sword Technique, they would just skip past it and not even give it a second look.

And it was thanks to the support from sword arts master Hoppes as well as the two records previously set by Fang Xingjian that there was now the strong debate.

In addition, in order to calm everyone down, there must of course be people who had successfully picked up the Rebirth Sword Technique, and it would be even better if they could reach level 10 in it.

However, after half a month, there had yet to be anyone to truly manage to pick up this complicated sword technique which combined one hundred sets of Nurturing sword techniques. This caused society's debate to become even stronger.

However, this debate did not affect Fang Xingjian. For the past half month, other than finding time to kill ferocious beasts to level up, as well as that one time he had dropped by to check out the

Sword Tower, he had spent almost all of his time cultivating his sword techniques together with James.

This allowed him to successfully bring his Thunderbolt Sword Technique to the maximum level of 40. And after bringing the Mountain Shifting Sword to the maximum level with seven consecutive practices, he finally succeeded in synthesizing both sword techniques together, obtaining the Thunder Immuring Earth Sword. This technique allowed the user to stimulate the geomagnetism of the earth with electricity, turning flat land into mountains and mountains into valleys. It was a powerful sword technique which allowed one to change the terrain as one wished.

It could even conduct thunderbolts through the humongous conductor, earth, and from there, electrocute the opponents without a sound.

Of course, not only did Fang Xingjian's sword techniques level up, so did his level. The Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves had also been raised from level 1 to level 2. After the past half month, Fang Xingjian had gone up to level 21. As he had also been tempering his attributes incessantly, his attributes now became:

Name Fang Xingjian

Age 17

Occupation Heavenly Sword Sovereign

Level 21

Strength 103+7

Agility 205+7

Reaction 100

Endurance 76

Flexibility 76

Ether Synchronization Rate 24%

The attributes above come into effect once the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves is activated.

Due to Perfect Muscles, +7 in strength and agility (10% of the endurance attribute).

Skills / Techniques: Boundaries Negation,

Level 40 Rebirth Sword Technique,

Level 40 New Nine-Headed Dragon Sword Technique,

Level 40 Zenith Light Sword Formation,

Ether Sword Ripples,

Level 4 Ether Divine Art,

Level 40 Thunder Immuring Earth Sword,

Level 14 Aquatic Sword Formation,

Level 1 Lightless Sword

Specialties: Genius Swordsmanship,

Elementary Survival Instinct,

Internal Healing,

Internal Training,

Sword Specialist,

Heightened Reflexes,

Perfect Muscles,

Single Sword World Subjugation,

Elementary Berserkness,

Level 1 Unparalleled Sword Intent

Sword Bones,

Swordless Path,

Darkness Sword Sense,

Heavenly Sword Imprint

Waves Level 2 Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves

Mental Cultivation Method Level 5 Universal Sword Dominance  
Lunisolar

Potential 30,000 point increase/day

Within half a month, both Fang Xingjian's strength and reaction had officially attained a breakthrough past 100 points. His Terra Ingurgitation had also improved due to the prowess from the leveled up Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves. It could now extend out to two kilometers.

The tremendous improvement to his cultivation level allowed the speed at which he performed his sword techniques to be increasingly faster. This also let James feel a little pressure. Therefore, the speed of their training increased, forming an increasingly good cycle.

On this day, Fang Xingjian was controlling hundreds of Aquatic Sword Qis, endlessly unleashing various sword techniques. Sword Qis swept about with great ease, and strong gales howled. It was as if many high frequency swords were slashing to and fro, causing the air to tremble, releasing thunderous sounds.

After a short period of training, he heard someone calling from outside. Fang Xingjian's ears twitched slightly and he headed out. As he walked out, even his footsteps seemed to have a hint of a skip in it. He appeared to be in quite a good mood.

When he opened the door, he saw Zhou Xingwen, the guy who had once tried to persuade Fang Xingjian to loan out his Sacred Land. Zhou Xingwen was standing there, holding a lunchbox as he looked at Fang Xingjian with a face full of smiles.

"Xingjian, this is a level 20 Lightning Fish which just arrived. The whole fish weighs thirty jin [1]. I've already gotten someone to cut it up for you."

This was not the first time Zhou Xingwen had brought food over this month. Zhou Xingwen did not seem to be a stranger to the room, and he walked in, opening the box and dishing out several plates on the table.

“Tsk tsk, this Lightning Fish is good stuff. Especially now that it’s mid-August, the period where the Lightning Fish are the freshest and most delicious. They still have hints of electricity in their bodies, and when you eat it, there’s a numbing sensation stimulating your tongue.”

Fang Xingjian sat quietly at the side, eyes fixed on the fish on the plates. The fish was separated into various parts. Its belly, skin, and other parts were all cooked using different methods.

Zhou Xingwen brought a plate to Fang Xingjian. It was a pink colored piece of meat. He said, “This is the fish’s belly, the tenderest part of the entire Lightning Fish. In one Lightning Fish, at most only one-tenth of its meat is this.

“It’s best to eat this raw. You’ll be able to feel its tenderness and freshness to the fullest.”

As Zhou Xingwen spoke, even he could not hold it in and gulped. “Because this part is the fattest and tenderest, there’s a high requirement for the chef’s knife skills. If it’s sliced too thinly, it will lose its chewiness, and if it’s sliced too thickly, it will taste very greasy. I’d specially requested the Regional Chief’s masterchef to help prepare this fish.”

Fang Xingjian picked up one piece and ate it. Instantly, he could feel the juice of the flesh exploding out. The texture of the meat was very plump and bouncy, as if it was jumping on its teeth.

There was still that slight electrifying and numbing feeling which further escalated the sensation.

“There’s still the mid-belly, fish neck, and fish lean meat. These are all to be eaten raw.

“The chin and bones have all been grilled with a secret sauce.

“The cheeks and eyes have been cooked into seafood chowder.”

The dishes were gradually placed before Fang Xingjian. It was a fish feast that was made entirely from one full Lightning Fish.

When Fang Xingjian drank the thick, cream-like fish soup, Fang Xingjian’s brows could not help but twitch a little.

He looked at the ‘fury’ and ‘vengeance’ around his chest and noticed that they had been reduced by a little.

He thought to himself, ‘Is it as expected, that eating delicacies will reduce a little of my hatred and fury? It’s no wonder that ever since I entered the Regional Academy, I’ve never blown up from anger because of the circulation of my mental cultivation method.’

[1] Unit measurement of weight. One jin is the equivalent of 500 grams.

# Chapter 306 Request

---

The moment he started eating the Lightning Fish, hints of electric currents were transmitted through Fang Xingjian's nerves.

It might have been because he saw Fang Xingjian trembling a little after his nerves had been stimulated by electric currents that Zhou Xingwen said, "Eating the Lightning Fish also has the effect of stimulating the nerves and improving how the nerves transmit information. It'll increase one's reaction attribute."

After drinking the last bit of fish soup, Fang Xingjian smacked his lips and said, "This fish is truly not bad."

He then lifted his head and threw Zhou Xingwen a glance, saying, "You've given me quite a few good items for the past half month. What request do you have? Go ahead and say it."

It was impossible for Zhou Xingwen to be so obliging for no reason at all. The reason that he had been sending food for such a long period of time but had not yet made a single request was only because he felt that the more Fang Xingjian ate, the less pressure he himself would feel when he voiced his request.

Therefore, when he heard Fang Xingjian's words, Zhou Xingwen's heart trembled slightly. However, he kept a straight face and said, "It's nothing. I know that you, Xingjian, like good food and since I know quite a lot in this particular area, I've brought you some."

"You have a bright future before you. I just hope that you won't forget about me then."

Seeing how Zhou Xingwen had become meek, Fang Xingjian shook his head and said, "You're not being honest here. I like to eat food, but if you continue to stay silent, I can always look for someone else to help buy food for me."

When Zhou Xingwen heard this, he immediately said, "Xingjian,

don't. Look at me, I am thick skinned and am used to having a glib tongue. I'll be honest, it's nothing much. I just saw that the book that you have published together with Ferdinand and the others seemed to be selling very well..."

At Zhou Xingwen's current age and cultivation level, he no longer had the courage to continue taking risks to level up, but was now more interested in things like wealth and power

After all, not every person, every single Conferred Knight, would be able to bear with loneliness and take the risks of becoming a vegetable or a lunatic just in order to become stronger.

It was especially so for Zhou Xingwen, who had already become a Conferred Knight. He had far too many things he could enjoy, while with just a wave of his hand, he could get his hands on countless beauties as well as endless delicacies and treasures. Therefore, he gradually could not be bothered to focus on his training, eventually diving into the world of materialism.

However, he also knew that there were still many people above him who would be able to crush him easily. This was why he had started saloons, clubs, and had become an intermediary for Westerners. He had even helped Wang Tiangang, the person ranked ninth in the academy, to deal with stuff. The reason why he had done all these was so that he could form connections and find someone to back him up.

And now, Fang Xingjian had appeared before him. The strength and talent Fang Xingjian had shown only made him feel that this was a rare chance that he could not let slip by. This was why he had thought of trying to get close to Fang Xingjian.

And how could he form a connection with Fang Xingjian? The only method he could think of was for them to have common interests.

However, Fang Xingjian shook his head and said, "I've left the matters with regards to the publishing of books to Ferdinand. If

you have matters about that, you can go look for him directly. I don't have much energy to put into business management."

"I know, I know." Zhou Xingwen sat next to Fang Xingjian and continued, "I'm not referring to the area of selling physical books, but the part about authorizing sword techniques."

"Authorization of sword techniques? You're referring to my Rebirth Sword Technique?" Fang Xingjian took a piece of paper, wiped his mouth, and said, "Although my Rebirth Sword Technique has been entered into the Knight's handbook, it seems that no one has managed to pick it up even now. You think so well of this set of sword technique?"

"Hehe, that's only because the people who are criticizing it don't know any better." Zhou Xingwen seemed to have forgotten that when he had first seen this sword technique, he had also viewed it with disdain.

However, he had recently specially questioned Wang Tiangang, who had seen the Rebirth Sword Technique before. Although Zhou Xingwen did not know of the principle behind the sword arts theories for the sword technique, one thing was for sure—Wang Tiangang had started to secretly learn the Rebirth Sword Technique.

"I think that there'll be people who will manage to pick it up in at most another half a month." Zhou Xingwen tried to flatter and smiled, saying, "Isn't this why I've come earlier to bring up this topic with you? I hope that you can let me handle the management of the Rebirth Sword Technique's authorizations. I'll guarantee to fight for you to get the greatest interest."

Being the authorized agent, Zhou Xingwen would represent Fang Xingjian to discuss the price, durations and other aspects of the authorization with the other academies, factions, military, and other concerned parties.

After all, with how busy Fang Xingjian was, there was no way

that he would have the time to handle all that business talk.

It went to show how much Zhou Xingwen's status and reputation would grow if he could become the authorized agent for a sword technique like the Rebirth Sword Technique.

Zhou Xingwen felt that this set of sword technique was a revolutionary one, and could even change how sword arts in the country would progress. Regarding this aspect, Zhou Xingwen might have thought further compared to people like Hoppe, who merely pursued it for a higher level of mastery and skills.

However, Fang Xingjian continued to shake his head and said, "I've already promised to hand this to Ferdinand. His clan has connections with quite a number of schools."

"Then I won't get involved with academies," Zhou Xingwen said. "Although Ferdinand's clan might have some connections with academies, they are just a clan in a small prefecture, and they might not have any connections in other areas.

"For example, the various major factions, or major influences such as the Church of Universal Truth. There's also the Empire's military strongholds, undercover agents, as well as Imperial troops. They would probably not be that familiar with these areas, right?"

"Myself and the Western Society backing me up, we have deeper connections and will definitely be able to bring you greater benefits. Our alliance will definitely be a win-win situation."

The Empire referred to those who came from the distant end of the Western Sea, the people with yellow skin and black eyes, as Westerners.

People like Zhou Xingwen and Wang Tiangang were both descendants of Westerners and the Western Society which Zhou Xingwen had set up was an organization similar to a clansmen association. It was also the group which he had once invited Fang

Xingjian to join in the past.

Hearing Zhou Xingwen's suggestion, Fang Xingjian was enticed. Although it would not be a problem for Ferdinand to have talks with academies, they did not have a strong enough backing to be liaising with other factions, as well as the various military forces, undercover agents, and dark influences. After all, Ferdinand's clan was not of high-level aristocracy to begin with.

If Zhou Xingwen's Western Society could help handle the deals for these areas, it would be much better.

Fang Xingjian nodded and said, "I think that we can try to work something out, but you guys will not have the final say. You can discuss the details with Ferdinand and then let me know the results after you guys have come to a conclusion."

Hearing Fang Xingjian's words, Zhou Xingwen got very excited. He nodded and said, "Xingjian, trust me. You definitely won't regret this. Our Western Society's potential is not as simple as a school saloon's.

"I'll go look for Ferdinand right away."

While speaking, Zhou Xingwen stood, excited. He then suddenly said, "Right, Xingjian, what other things do you like to eat? I'll get someone to send them to you in a few days' time."

"It doesn't matter what they are, as long as it's a ferocious beast and it tastes good."

"Hehe. Alright, I'll get them prepared." With that, Zhou Xingwen smiled secretly to himself and left.

Not long after, James walked in.

# Chapter 307 Ancient Era

---

The moment James walked in, he asked, “Why is it that no one has managed to learn your Rebirth Sword Technique even after half a month has passed?”

Fang Xingjian said with indifference, “This is very normal. Before they’ve verified the authenticity of the Rebirth Sword Technique, they won’t send their highly talented geniuses to spend time on learning it.

“Right now, the people they’ve sent to ascertain the effects must be those unimportant Knights. With their talent, it would be very normal for them to take one or even two months before managing to learn it. There’s some difficulty to my Rebirth Sword Technique, after all.”

James shook his head, saying, “You’re really not anxious at all. Do you know you’ve been badly criticized? Many people are calling you a liar.” As he spoke, he sniffed with his nose and suddenly looked toward the grilled fish on the table.

“What is this?”

“A fish banquet made from a Lightning Fish. There’s still some lean porridge and grilled fish made from its bone. Do you want some?”

James smiled and sat down. “Although the Lightning Fish isn’t considered expensive, it does take a little effort for one to get his hands on this. You really have a lot of good things.”

Fang Xingjian smiled and also picked up a piece of grilled fish. The lean portion of the fish was very toned to begin with and after the addition of some grilled sauce on it, the fish had become a rare delicacy. The fish bones were crispy to begin with, and after grilling, it had a unique charred fragrance.

James ate as he spoke, “Why haven’t you been to the Sword

Tower recently? There's been a new discovery but Hoppe hasn't had the time to study it. He's been spending all his time on the revamped sword techniques for aerial battle as of late. Do you want to go take a look at it?"

Fang Xingjian frowned and asked, "What is it exactly? Before I've managed to master the Prodigious Demolition Sword, I don't really wish to be distracted by other things."

"Your progress is already fast enough. It's good to take a break." Head of Department James continued, "Moreover, this discovery isn't an ordinary one. It was salvaged from a sunken ship and it seems to be an item from the Ancient Era. No one has been able to recognize the words on it, but it should hold the secrets to a set of sword technique."

"Ancient Era? What era is that?" Hearing that no one could even recognize the words, Fang Xingjian wanted to reject studying it immediately. He had no time to spend on studying history.

James shook his head and asked, "Have you not been attending your culture classes?"

"Do I look like I have the time to?"

James's lips twitched and he said, "The Ancient Era refers to an era at least 2,000 years back. It was an era filled with mysteries and questions.

"From the artifacts that they've managed to salvage and study, it seemed that there was quite a powerful civilization in the Ancient Era, possibly even better than what we have now.

"However, for a reason unknown to date, the Ancient Era suddenly ended. Its civilization fell and then various ethnic groups and nations slowly started to develop."

James sighed and said, "It's still a mystery as to what actually happened in the Ancient Era. However, one thing's for sure, and that is that the martial techniques of the time had reached a great

height. Therefore, excavating the Ancient Era's artifacts, getting hold of and studying the martial techniques of that time are all very important."

Fang Xingjian had not expected that the Miracle World would have another era so far back.

He also got a little interested in finding out what had happened to the Ancient Era.

Therefore, he nodded and said, "Then I'll have to take a look at it."

Therefore, after the two of them finished up the Lightning Fish, they headed for the Sword Tower. Both of them had abilities surpassing that of humans and were able to travel extremely quickly. They were like a gust of wind, appearing before the entrance to the Sword Tower in the blink of an eye.

Fang Xingjian was then brought by James deep into the Sword Tower, to a place where they were surrounded by bookshelves densely packed together. Countless staff were surrounding a piece of metal slab that was as tall as a person, moving about busily.

It was a piece of crimson red metal slab just like burning flames. From afar, one could tell that there were many writings and diagrams on it.

Groups of staff members continued to search for information and test for data around the metal slab.

Hoppes' disciple, Leon, the burly looking man who looked like a lion, was standing in the middle, giving out instructions.

"It's not the script from the previous dynasty."

"What about the minority ethnic groups? Have they been checked?"

"It isn't that either. Nor is it the northern area's language. It's different from the Sand Country's as well."

“There’s no change to its height and width, but its temperature keeps fluctuating. It reaches 120 degree celsius at most and 30 degree celsius at least.”

“Based on our study of the diagrams for now, it’s probably describing a set of Killing sword technique.”

“We’ve compared it to the size of an ordinary man’s finger. The words and diagrams ought to have been inscribed by a person with bare fingers.”

Upon James’ arrival, everyone lowered their heads in greeting before they continued with their work. Everyone seemed extremely excited, just like cats who had smelled the scent of fish.

This was in fact how it was. Compared to endlessly exploring synthesis combinations or extracting cultivation methods from already known sword techniques, a sword technique from the Ancient Era was more exciting.

James walked up to the front row, looked at the metal slab which was filled with densely packed words and asked, “How’s the progress?”

“We haven’t confirmed the source of the script, but we currently suspect that it might be related to Westerners. We might need to invite a few Westerner masters to help support our research.” Leon threw a glance at Fang Xingjian. The other time, he was the one examining Fang Xingjian’s Nurturing sword technique, but right now, he was the one reporting the progress of his own work. He continued, “However, Team Leader Hoppes still has no intention of getting involved in this research for now. Therefore, we have no funds for this research yet.”

To continue the research, to enlist the help of other masters... There were many areas which required financing.

James nodded and looked at Fang Xingjian, only to discover that the latter’s eyes were wide-open and staring at the Ancient Era’s

sword technique. Fang Xingjian's eyes were filled with surprise and curiosity.

James secretly nodded to himself, thinking that he could let Fang Xingjian lead this project.

However, just as he was about to speak, a laughter rang out. A strange man with upward slanting brows and bright eyes, white-colored hair, and who seemed both like an old man and a young man walked in. When he appeared, everyone present started to feel nervous.

"Senior James, long time no see."

"What senior? Your reputation as a Sword Saint in Eastern Sand Region is more well-known than mine." James smiled and introduced the man to Fang Xingjian, "Xingjian, this is our academy's new sword arts master. He's a Sword Saint from the Eastern Sand Region and a grandmaster in sword arts. You'll have to learn from him."

Sasa shook his head and said, "Before senior, how would I dare to mention anything about being a grandmaster." He then turned to look at the Ancient Era's sword technique, a hint of a scorching glow flashed in his eyes. "I have some hints regarding this sword technique. I've once discovered a similar piece of metal slab in Eastern Sand Region. I'd like to head this project."

A hint of hesitation flashed in James' eyes and he looked at Fang Xingjian.

From the start, Fang Xingjian had not paid any attention to their conversation. All his attention had been captured by the piece of metal slab right in front of his eyes.

It was because he realized that he could understand the script written on it. In his world, this script was known as Chinese characters.

'The last words written by Captain Lin Ling of the special forces

of Xin Country's titular organization...'

# Chapter 308 Snatch

---

‘Xin Country... Could it be the Xin Country on Earth?’

Xin Country was Fang Xingjian’s home country back on Earth.

‘But does Xin Country have a titular organization?’

‘Moreover, these are things from the Ancient Era... Why would there be writings using the Xin Country’s language?’

Looking at the red-colored metal slab, the thoughts in Fang Xingjian’s mind became somewhat chaotic. He could no longer hear the discussions in the surroundings, and he continued to read on.

The writing on the metal slab was very messy, and the person who had written this was clearly in a hurry and very nervous. He must have had written it down in a very agitated state.

“The person who has seen this dragon’s scale, remember, don’t ever borrow the powers of the demonic gods. Don’t ever borrow the powers of the demonic gods.

“The only one who can defeat the demonic gods are only the demon gods themselves. Remember! Don’t ever let them into our world!

“Remember the sword technique below. It shall be... the key!”

The few words before ‘the key’ was struck off, making it hard for Fang Xingjian to read what was written there.

The note had started with just a few simple lines, but what was written thereafter was a set of sword technique.

Fang Xingjian did not look at the sword technique, but just read the few lines at the very beginning repeatedly.

‘Demonic gods... Do they have any relation to evil gods?’ He suddenly recalled what his mother had told him through the Second Prince, ‘Don’t ever cultivate magic prints. Don’t accept the

evil gods' powers... Are there any relations between the two?"

Although he could understand the words written on the slab, the message it held was very thought-provoking. It was as if a single puzzle had turned into many more puzzles.

Letting out a sigh, Fang Xingjian knew that with the hints he currently had, it was impossible for him to understand all the causes and effects. He could only lower his head and continue to read the contents of the sword technique.

The name of this technique was called Heaven's Volition Sword Technique. However, rather than calling it a sword technique, it was more like a sword intent. There were no concrete sword moves, but the user would nurture a survival of the fittest sword intent within it.

According to what was written on it, this metal slab was referred to as a dragon's scale.

The introduction to the sword technique did not mention how to nurture this sword intent either. It only described how to unlock the encrypted Waves on the 'dragon's scale', which would then allow one to absorb the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent. There was only one Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, and it could only be cultivated by a single person.

Right now, Fang Xingjian had the Zenith Light Sword Formation for long range attacks, the Ether Sword Ripples for close combat, Terra Ingurgitation when fighting with power, and Boundaries Negation when fighting with speed. He even had a set of Prodigious Demolition Sword which he had yet to master. In terms of battle prowess, he was not lacking in sword techniques he could cultivate.

However, it seemed as if the hidden sword technique in this piece of 'dragon's scale' seemed to hide a great secret, piquing his interest. He really wanted to learn this.

However, he was not the only person who was interested in this Ancient Era's artifact. Just as Fang Xingjian was reading the dragon's scale, Sasa, who had come from the Eastern Sand Region and had the reputation of a Sword Saint, was also in discussion with the Head of Department, James.

Sasa looked at the dragon's scale with a blazingly intense gaze. The reason he was interested in this thing was because he had once read information related to it.

Located on the extreme east of the Empire, the Eastern Sand Region was neighbors to the Sand Country, which was also in the east. The Eastern Sand Region had been often harassed by the Sand Country over the years, and it was a region plagued with war. There were endless conflicts of various degrees, and the Knights there had to go to war often.

As a level 29 Conferred Knight, Sasa was often in the forefront of battles. He would either be fighting to impede the Sand Country's experts while they did the same, or secretly targeting some of their geniuses.

Then in one surprise attack, he had unintentionally come across a secret manual of the Sand Country. He was not interested in the martial techniques recorded in the secret manual itself. However, at the back of the manual, there were records of something known as dragon's scale.

The author of the secret manual had described the dragon's scale as such:

"In the Ancient Era, colossal dragons filled the air, and a Dragon King soared into the air, trying in vain to devour the sun and become a god.

"In order to protect the world, the sovereign of all gods killed the gigantic dragon and used the Dragon King's scale to record his martial arts intent.

“The dragon’s scale was split into many pieces, and the martial arts intent recorded in them held a great secret which could make one unrivaled.

“Legend has it that the Heavenly Sovereign of the Blood Sea, the founder of the Sand Country, had managed to breakthrough to attain the Divine level and thus made great achievements after getting his hands on a piece of the dragon’s scale.”

Sasa had originally thought the contents written in the secret manual were just one of the Sand Country’s legends and a fantasy of a weak cultivator. However, right now, the metal slab that was placed before him was exactly like the dragon’s scale described in the secret manual.

“Its color was like blood, and it would fluctuate between cold and hot. The divine inscriptions were left behind as records of its intent.”

Sword Arts Department looked at James and said, “Head of Department, this item should be made from the armors and scales of ferocious beasts after they had been killed by powerful experts in the Ancient Era. It was used as paper to record the sword technique.

“I’ve analyzed a similar artifact back in the Eastern Sand Region. Please let me handle the analysis of this as well.”

As he spoke, one of his hands stroke the dragon’s scale gently as he scanned its structure with his Heaven’s Perception, as if it was an electronic scanner. When he saw the existence of things which seemed similar to bone cells, he was even more sure what this was.

‘Dragon’s scale... This really is a dragon’s scale. To think that this thing really does exist. I’ve always thought that it was a myth fabricated by those barbarians in the Sand Country.

‘Heaven is really on my side. With this, I’ll have greater confidence when I strive to attain Divine level.’

Hearing Sasa's request, Head of Department did not have much objection. It was a request made by an expert who was at the pinnacle of level 29, and there was no way James would not take it seriously. Moreover, if they were to be judged based on their cultivation level, Sasa would have a higher chance of finding out the profoundness behind the Ancient Era's artifact than Fang Xingjian.

Therefore, James gave it some thought before nodding. He then turned to Fang Xingjian and said, "Xingjian, this project can be handed to Sasa." With that, he smiled, "You can also join Sasa in this project and gain some experience from it."

To be honest, the reason James suggested this out of goodwill.

He was too old and did not have many years left to live. In comparison, Sasa, a well-known swordmaster in the southeast who had the reputation of Sword Saint, was not only a level 29 Conferred Knight but also a top notch existence amongst level 29 Conferred Knights.

There were, of course, differences between level 29 experts. The different specialties they had, the number of techniques they had synthesized, the type of jobs they held, and their attributes, could all create a huge gap between strong experts who were all at level 29.

People like the First Prince who were about to attain Divine level would naturally be one of the strongest. They, as well as those who were at level 29 and were ceaselessly trying to attain Divine level, would be classified as the first tier.

People with similar talents to the Second Prince and the Governors of the eight major regions, who had a tremendous amount of resources but had yet to find the path for them to take in order to attain the Divine level, were slightly weaker and would belong to the second tier.

Below them would be various senior level 29 experts who

belonged to the third tier.

Further down were the young level 29 Conferred Knights in the Regional Academies. They belonged to the fourth tier.

Sasa, as a top notch character amongst senior level 29 experts, was a typical third tier member. He could be moved up to the second tier at any time and had the chance of standing alongside experts who were at the Governors' level.

Most importantly, James was already old, while Sasa was still young. By introducing Fang Xingjian to Sasa, James was hoping that they could form a good relationship, and Fang Xingjian would then be able to receive Sasa's support and help.

However, what he did not know was that Fang Xingjian was also very, very interested in the dragon's scale.

Additionally, Fang Xingjian had the confidence of absorbing the sword intent in it before Sasa could make anything out of it. Therefore, he did not object to James' proposal.

# Chapter 309 Dispute

---

Competition was intense between Knights.

From Knight apprentice, to Knight, and then to Conferred Knight, everyone had climbed to their respective position amidst strong competition, fighting for resources, fighting for rankings, fighting for status... They were all very used to various forms of competitions.

Of course, it was the same for the level 29 southeastern Sword Saint, Sasa.

The legendary dragon's scale contained an unrivaled profoundness and it was no ordinary research object. Sasa was not going to let other people get involved. Right from the start, he had planned on studying the dragon's scale by himself.

Therefore, Sasa rejected outright, "There's no need for that. I'll be fine studying this ancient artifact by myself."

James said, "How can we let that happen? This is the first project you're taking after coming to our Great Western Region. How can we not show our great support? If others were to hear of this, they would think that the Great Western Region Regional Academy was jealous of those with abilities."

"It's really fine," Sasa rejected once again. "Studying Ancient Era's artifacts primarily needs historical records and interpretations of the Ancient Era's culture. It's useless to have numbers. I alone will be sufficient."

James seemed to feel that something was off since he was being rejected so persistently. He threw a glance at the dragon's scale and asked, "Are you sure that you're fine by yourself? Won't you need a few assistants to help you with the research?"

"Mmm, you can give me a few assistants." Sasa did not wish to be too insistent on rejecting either. However, he still mentioned, "But

I hope that this ancient artifact can be placed at my residence to have it under strict protection for now. After all, this is an important discovery and any damage inflicted to it would be very costly.”

James was just about to agree, but there was no way that Fang Xingjian could let Sasa take the dragon’s scale away with him just like that. If that were to happen, how was he going to absorb the sword intent it held?

Therefore, Fang Xingjian said, “The Sword Tower is very safe and all the researchers here are professionals. I don’t think there’s a need to move it.”

Hearing Fang Xingjian’s words, Sasa frowned. Although he would explain things patiently to James, there was no need for him to do the same for a young lad. He merely reprimanded him as senior, “I’ve been studying ancient artifacts for many years in the Eastern Sand Region. Do you think you’d know more about this area than myself?”

“Many of these artifacts from the Ancient Era have been preserved by ether particles and any slight carelessness might cause them to crumble. There’s too many people here in Sword Tower and mistakes are inevitable. Of course, it would be safer for me to take charge of it.”

With Fang Xingjian’s character, there was no way that he would pay the reprimand any heed. He rebutted, “Sword Tower also has dormitories. Won’t it be fine if you stay here? The facilities, records, and staff are more complete here. You can’t possibly want all of them to follow you to your place?”

All the assistants and students in the area were stunned to see Fang Xingjian strongly opposing the Sword Saint. Even Hoppe’s student, Leon, gulped. His gaze when looking at Fang Xingjian held a hint of admiration.

To think that he would dare to go against a level 29 Conferred

Knight! Leon did not know if Fang Xingjian was courageous or if he was simply brainless.

Sasa's aura suddenly changed and he glared at Fang Xingjian before coldly replying, "Are you the one in charge of this project or am I?" He turned to ask James, "Head of Department, in Great Western Region, is it the students who tells the teachers how to research and cultivate?"

"Eh, both of you, calm down." He turned to Xingjian and sent him a message through his Reduced Force Field, "Xingjian, what's wrong? Why are you going up against Sasa?"

Fang Xingjian spoke out loud, "I'd also like to study this piece of ancient artifact. Moreover, I feel that this Ancient Era's artifact would be safer if left in the Sword Tower."

Hearing that Fang Xingjian was also interested in studying the dragon's scale, Sasa's eyes opened wide, as if killing intent was gathering in them.

How could he allow other people to get hold of the secret of the dragon's scale? Forget about the fact that Fang Xingjian was an ingenious student. Even if his parents or siblings were to come, he wouldn't let them get involved either.

This was as if Fang Xingjian was trying to snatch a piece of meat straight from Sasa's mouth. How could he take this lying down? Moreover, after seeing how persistent Fang Xingjian was, Sasa could not help but suspect that Fang Xingjian also knew of the secret behind the dragon's scale. Could it be that Fang Xingjian knew more about it than him?

The corners of his lips curled out and he suddenly changed his tone, "Xingjian, what you said makes sense as well. How about this. You can study it together with me. We can leave the ancient artifact in Sword Tower as well. I'm quite knowledgeable with regard to the Ancient Era and if you're interested, I can teach you more about it."

Sasa was merely retreating for the sake of advancing. When Fang Xingjian became his subordinate, he would just send him off to check the materials or even to do some cleaning up so as not to let him get close to the dragon's scale. He could even think of ways to get more information out of Fang Xingjian, which could allow him to gain more knowledge more about the dragon's scale.

James nodded, seemingly pleased to see Fang Xingjian and Sasa forging a good relationship. However, Fang Xingjian was already on his guard against Sasa, not wanting to let Sasa know that he could read the inscribed characters, nor of the matter concerning the absorption of the sword intent.

Therefore, he blatantly rejected, "There's no need for that. We should just conduct our studies respectively."

Sasa's gaze froze. The more Fang Xingjian acted like this, the more he felt that something was wrong with Fang Xingjian. He tried to persuade him, "Xingjian, you haven't done any research on the things from the Ancient Era yet, right? The culture from that era was very different from what we have now. If there's no one to guide you along, you'll probably have to waste a lot of time."

Fang Xingjian took one step back, shook his head and said, "I think it's better for me to conduct the study alone." He looked toward Head of Department James and said, "I hope that I alone can be in-charge of this piece of ancient artifact."

This implied that he was trying to get Sasa out of the picture. Everyone present looked at Fang Xingjian as if he was a lunatic. To think that a Conferred Knight who had just completed his second transition would dare to kick away level 29 Conferred Knight...

What astonished them even more was how James had reacted. Rather than rejecting the proposal outright, he frowned and seemed to be deep in thought.

Fury boiled in Sasa's heart. He looked at James and said, "Head of Department..."

“Alright, alright, stop fighting...” James felt troubled. One of them was a level 29 character important to the academy, while the other one was a great genius with an unbelievably bright future before him. He did not wish to put either side down.

Of course, he was more inclined toward Fang Xingjian. However, if he were to put Sasa down, what would the people from the other academies think of this?

Just then, Fang Xingjian said, “Let me handle this project. I’ll tell you the secrets to the first three levels of the Pantheon Monument to you in one go.”

James’ eyes lit up immediately, asking, “Really?”

Furious, Sasa said, “Head of Department, how can you turn this into an exchange of interests? And Fang Xingjian, if you want to announce it, then do it for free. To actually use this to threaten the academy... Do you still have any morals?”

Fang Xingjian continued, “I’ll release it to you tonight.”

James looked at Sasa and shook his head, saying, “The mysteries of the Pantheon Monument are extremely important. However, the academy is not the military and we’ll not force students to reveal what they have comprehended. If everything has to be freely announced, it would be collective display of violence.

“Therefore, we’ll only make deals with students to get the information of their comprehension.

“And Fang Xingjian doesn’t need money. He is only promising to use the mysteries in exchange for our support. I think this is very reasonable. Once I’ve fully analyzed all seven levels of mysteries in the Pantheon Monument, I will also include them in the academy’s library, which will be beneficial to the overall growth of the academy.”

With James talking from a standing point that made it for the good of academy, Sasa could not find any words to counter. And

with so many students and teachers around them, even if he were to say anything, he could not possibly do so in front of them.

James tried to mediate the situation, “However, Sasa, you’re the professional in the area of Ancient Era’s artifacts and we won’t completely bar you from studying it. Why don’t you and Fang Xingjian take turns to have contact with the artifact each day? Each of you will handle your own research. What do you think?”

# Chapter 310 Analyzing

---

Sasa gave it some thought and did not think too much about it. He felt that his cultivation was too far stronger than Fang Xingjian's, so it would not possible for Fang Xingjian to be able to solve the secrets of the dragon's scale before he did.

Therefore, he nodded and said to Fang Xingjian, "Young man, you're far too arrogant. An artifact from the Ancient Era isn't as simple as you think. Without the guidance of a teacher, you won't be able to find out anything."

"This is none of your concern." How could Fang Xingjian possibly show Sasa any respect? He just looked at the dragon's scale before him and said, "Then shall I be the one to start with it today?"

Of course, it was impossible that Sasa would not be able to even wait for just this one day. Sasa let out a faint smile and said, "I wish you good luck." With that, he left.

All the remaining assistants, as well as Leon, were all at a loss, and they looked at Fang Xingjian with strange gazes.

For Fang Xingjian to compete with a level 29 Conferred Knight... Although it was not a competition of their battle prowess, it still made him appear too arrogant. This was the case even despite Fang Xingjian holding the records of solving all seven levels mysteries of the Pantheon Monument and clearing the Killing Techniques Palace within a day.

However, these two records were more dependent on one's talent. Understanding an Ancient Era's artifact, on the other hand, required power and accumulation of experience.

Just based on the fact that Sasa's ether synchronization rate was at 100% would mean his ability to receive information and investigate ancient artifacts was countless times stronger than that

of Fang Xingjian.

So, no one present thought well of Fang Xingjian.

Even James, who was very familiar with Fang Xingjian's talent, did not think well of him. This was because something like one's capability in understanding the secrets of ancient artifacts was not very relevant to one's talent. Instead, it required the perusing of materials and records in order to decipher words and images. Additionally, it also required the use of Heaven's Perception to sense the information contained in the artifacts.

This type of research relied on one's accumulated experience and ether synchronization rate. These were two areas in which Fang Xingjian was at an overwhelming disadvantage.

Till now, James still could not understand why Fang Xingjian was so persistent with this Ancient Era's artifact.

He shook his head and asked, "Why did you have to go all the way for this?"

Fang Xingjian said, "I'm sorry. I have my own reasons for this."

Even though Fang Xingjian knew his own reason, most of the other people would not see it this way. Before the afternoon was over, news of Fang Xingjian challenging Sasa had already spread through the entire academy.

In the room with the Ancient Era's artifact, groups of staff from the Sword Tower had come to observe Fang Xingjian, as if they wanted to find out why Fang Xingjian was so confident.

Fang Xingjian ignored the gazes of the surrounding people and calmly read the characters inscribed on the dragon's scale.

To the others, Fang Xingjian appeared to be looking at the artifact in a daze.

"Why isn't Fang Xingjian checking reference materials?"

"Could it be that he recognizes the words on it?"

“How can that be possible? We’ve been trying to look for it for close to five days but have yet to find out what language they are in. How can he possibly recognize them?”

“He can’t possibly be in a daze, right?”

“This lad is really arrogant. He is 17 years old and has just completed the second transition for over a month. To think that he would dare to challenge the Sword Saint.”

“It’s good for youngsters to go through some hardship. Otherwise, others would feel that the geniuses in our Great Western Region are unbelievably arrogant.”

Although Fang Xingjian’s records of solving the mysteries of the Pantheon Monument and clearing the Killing Techniques Palace had attracted plenty of attention, there were people who were jealous of his results and the 50,000 gold which the Head of Department had given to him.

When it came down to it, both Conferred Knights and Knights had to fight for resources since there was a limit on them. Fang Xingjian had access to the Sacred Land with one hundred times the density, ate a tremendous amount of ferocious beasts daily, had plenty of cultivation resources, and had even taken 50,000 gold from the Sword Arts Department. Of course, this would mean that the resources others had access to would be lower.

Despite the fact that the resources might not be theirs even if Fang Xingjian had not taken them, they knew that, at least for now, the resources had all been snatched away by Fang Xingjian.

“Alright, alright. What are you guys looking at? Go back and do your work!” Leon let out a loud bellow like a lion and chased off the spectators. However, he stepped next to Fang Xingjian and said, “Hehe, some people are just jealous. Even if they can’t have something, they don’t want others to get it.”

“Why don’t they think about it a little more? Even if you aren’t

around how high up in the ranking can they get in the academy?"

With that, Leon looked at the dragon's scale curiously and asked, "Do you have any problems studying it like this? Do you need me to get you some reference materials?"

Fang Xingjian was just about to shake his head, but he suddenly felt that this would attract too much attention. So, he said, "Can I trouble you to help get me some research materials about the Ancient Era?"

Leon said forthrightly, "Hehe, you can leave this to me."

Despite the fact that Leon had chased away the crowd several times, there were still batches of people who came over to surround Fang Xingjian again. However, Fang Xingjian remained unfazed. That night, he had finished reading the sword technique on the dragon's scale and was planning to start absorbing the sword intent within it.

He placed one of his palms on the dragon's scale, sensing its fluctuating temperatures. The changes to the temperature was because of the fluctuating frequency of the dragon's scale. The incessant change caused its temperature to change together with the frequency changes.

Fluctuating wave frequencies held different information. They were like the modern society's electronic signals. Right now, what Fang Xingjian had to do was decipher these encrypted information and receive the recognition of the dragon's scale. Only by doing this would he then be able to absorb the sword intent within.

Fang Xingjian placed his hand on the dragon's scale, continuously using his Heaven's Perception to read the information within. He then slowly tried to decipher the secrets within.

Soon, he felt as if his consciousness was sinking into a river with countless whirlpools and ripples. Only by tracking down the trails

of the ripples clearly would he then be able to pierce through their weaknesses and remain intact as he swam in the river.

If he were to collide against the ripples and create new ripples, his consciousness would get flung out, and he would have to start all over again.

This was the first time Fang Xingjian had come across such encrypted means using ether technology. Therefore, he failed many times before he gradually got into the depths of the dragon's scale.

Consecutive days passed by. Fang Xingjian and Sasa took turns to have contact with the dragon's scale, and the people who came to observe Fang Xingjian got increasingly fewer. However, the people, who saw Fang Xingjian staring frequently at the artifact in a daze, thought even worse of Fang Xingjian's eventual result.

...

In the Sword Arts Department's Killing Techniques Palace, Hoult was practicing the Thunderbolt Sword Technique one move at a time. Norman, who had previously been by his side, suddenly dashed in excitedly, saying, "Hoult, do you know? Fang Xingjian got into trouble again."

Hoult's brows twitched as he asked, "What did he do?"

Norman exultantly described the whole matter to Hoult and then said with a smile, "I treated a senior from the Sword Tower to a meal and heard from him that Fang Xingjian has been staring at that metal slab in a daze. He's only 17 and has never studied Ancient Era's artifacts before. He must be a fool."

Hoult stopped practicing the Thunderbolt Sword Technique. Although there was no expression on his face, he felt slightly happier now.

He spoke calmly, "It's nothing strange for a 17 year old Conferred Knight, who has only completed the transition for over a month,

to lose to the Sword Saint. Even if he were to lose, he's still an unrivalled genius. I only pity him for wasting his time on such meaningless things."

However, Hoult paused slightly before saying, "Norman, go try to find out more news about him. It's quite interesting."

Thinking of how Fang Xingjian would suffer a crushing defeat and be taught a lesson by the Sword Saint, Hoult still felt quite happy although he was unwilling to show it on his face. This was what it meant to take pleasure in the misfortune of others. It was human nature, and there was no exception even for Hoult.

He thought to himself, 'Talent isn't everything. For example, when researching a sword technique from the Ancient Era, talent isn't something that's absolutely necessary.'

Norman and Hoult had gotten very close to each other, so Norman understood what Hoult was thinking. He even added, "I've got it. I'll go ask around for more updates."

Hoult watched as Norman left excitedly and sighed, "The reason this person hasn't made any progress after so many years is because he isn't focused on his martial arts." However, the slight smile on Hoult's face betrayed his facade.

# Chapter 311 Crowding Around To Watch

---

“Xingjian, you’re here again?”

“Mmm.”

“How’s your progress? Have you figured out what language those Ancient Era’s writings are in?”

“Mmm, I’m about there.”

“I’ve heard that Sword Saint Sasa has already deciphered the first two hundred words. Xingjian, you must work hard too.”

“Mmm.”

As he watched Fang Xingjian leave with an indifferent look, the student who had approached Fang Xingjian thought to himself, ‘He’s just putting up an act.’

Fang Xingjian continued to head for the room where the dragon’s scale was located. On the way, quite a number of people greeted him and asked him about his progress with the Ancient Era’s artifact. When he came across them, Fang Xingjian would just give a casual reply.

When Leon walked over, he could not hold it in and stared at the students as they walked past. He then patted Xingjian’s shoulder and said, “Don’t think too much about it. These people are just extremely jealous of a 17 year old genius... a 17 year old Conferred Knight. They’re just waiting to see you make a fool of yourself.”

“It’s fine.”

Leon then continued to say, “Sasa’s side has basically verified that the words on the artifact don’t belong to any known languages. He has invited a language specialist to decipher the words together with him. I heard that it’s a type of hieroglyphic, and their progress is very fast.”

“Is that so?” Fang Xingjian replied.

Leon continued, “Aren’t you anxious? The other party is a well-known sword master from the southeast and an expert with a reputation as a Sword Saint.”

“Then it must be really cheap to be a Sword Saint in the Eastern Sand Region.”

Leon smiled bitterly and said, “You sure are open-minded.”

As the two of them conversed, they gradually arrived at the room where the dragon’s scale was located. Sasa and a few other old men were flipping through materials and debating on the meaning of each character as over ten people surrounded them and watched.

“This one should be referring to sword intent.”

“It’s saying that there’s sword intent inside?”

“But is that really possible? A sword intent that has existed since 2,000 years ago?”

“Even if there was, it should be gone by now?”

As the few of them debated, Fang Xingjian pushed his way through the crowd and walked up to the dragon’s scale. “It’s time. It’s my turn today.”

Sasa threw Fang Xingjian an annoyed look. However, they had already transferred a copy of the words on the dragon’s scale onto a piece of paper. Even if they were not in front of the dragon’s scale, it wouldn’t affect their progress in deciphering the words on it.

“Alright, let’s make a move.”

Sasa led the other professionals and left. Some people who were just here to spectate left as well, but there were still some who stayed behind, wanting to check out how Fang Xingjian was deciphering the words.

However, Fang Xingjian said, “I’m sure everyone has watched enough? I don’t wish to be disturbed today. Please leave.” It was

only then that the group of people left helplessly, leaving Fang Xingjian alone once as he started to analyze the waves again.

Then as his consciousness got continuously close to the source of the waves on the dragon's scale, he could feel the throbbing of an extremely strong and sharp aura, as if it was awakening from thousands or tens of thousands years of deep sleep.

Fang Xingjian could feel that as he continued to decipher the waves of the dragon's scale through the words, he was getting closer and closer to the sword intent which was contained within. He would be able to truly get in touch with the sword intent in perhaps just a few more days.

...

In another office, Hoppes, the head of the sword arts team and the head of the Sword Tower, was checking through the research reports which had been done during this period of time. He was ensuring that there were no problems as to the general direction and focus of all the projects, as well as verify the direction they would need to take for the next few months.

Next to him, Leon was drinking a cup of coffee and saying, "Teacher, between Fang Xingjian and Sasa, who do you think will win?"

"Those two... What do you guys think?" Hoppes did not even raise his head and decided to test his students.

Next to him, a silver-haired young man in his twenties said sourly, "It's true that Fang Xingjian is talented, but when it comes down to studying ancient artifacts, it depends on one's experience and not talent. Sasa has already started to decipher the words, while Fang Xingjian... he hasn't even really flipped through any materials. I think he'll definitely lose."

Leon smiled and said, "Hehe, Younger Martial Brother, you're jealous."

“What’s there to be jealous of? I’m just stating the truth. Leon, do you think that he has a chance to win against Sasa?”

Leon shook his head and said, “To win against Sasa... It’s too difficult. Teacher, what do you think?”

Hoppes replied calmly, “Under normal circumstances, no matter what Fang Xingjian does, there’s no way that he would be able to win Sasa. But the problem is, do you guys think that Fang Xingjian is an idiot?”

“Of course not,” Leon replied, “If a person who can clear all the sword techniques in the Killing Techniques Palace within a day is an idiot, then won’t we all be pigs?”

“Since Fang Xingjian isn’t an idiot and given that he’s the one who initiated this competition, he would naturally be confident. Therefore, even I can’t tell who will end up winning.”

The younger Martial Brother frowned and said, “Couldn’t it be because Fang Xingjian is too arrogant?”

Hoppes said calmly, “Never think of others as too much of a fool. This is especially so in battles. Never hope to bet your chances of winning on other people’s failures.”

...

Another day passed by, and Sasa let out a big yawn. Although most Conferred Knights no longer needed sleep, with the way he had been spending the past few days, consecutively expending a tremendous amount of brainpower to decipher the words... he still could feel the fatigue getting to him.

After all, deciphering words was like playing a guessing game by combining different possible variations together and then removing the wrong possibilities.

It was also thanks to the fact that an existence like Sasa was not like that of a human anymore. His strong powers at being level 29 allowed his brain to be like some super calculator, capable of

storing countless pieces of information in his brain and then comparing and guessing different combination possibilities.

Thinking of how tired he had been for the past few days, Sasa suddenly laughed at himself. He felt he was being too careful. His opponent was only a young lad who had just completed his second transition for over a month. Was there a need for him to fight so hard?

‘But this is good as well. These geniuses need to be put down a little. Otherwise, they will really think that their talents are unrivalled and that they don’t give a hoot about their seniors.’

Thinking of the smooth progress they had made during the past few days in deciphering the artifact, Sasa was able to remain comfortable and calm despite being in a tense situation.

As Sasa walked toward the room where the dragon’s scale was located, there was a continuous stream of countless people greeting him.

“Lord Sword Saint, you’re here again?”

“Good morning, Lord Sword Saint.”

Sasa smiled as he greeted them. That bright and warm smile quickly drew close the distance he had with others, giving them the feeling as though he was easy to get along with.

This was the image which Sasa had always been maintaining, of him being graceful yet warm like spring, as if he was a well-educated great scholar. Upon one look, he would give off the feeling that he was a person of great virtue.

However, as he got closer to the room with the dragon’s scale, he suddenly frowned.

An assistant walked up to him and greeted, “Good morning, Lord Sasa. Is your research going smoothly?”

Sasa abruptly turned in his direction with an extremely sharp

and fierce gaze, causing that assistant to take a few steps back uncontrollably. The assistant felt as if his body had been pierced, and he started to tremble.

However, Sasa did not have the time to be bothered with that. He gazed into the room, glaring at the dragon's scale and Fang Xingjian. Sasa could sense that there was a gush of sword intent, or rather, information flow, slowly emerging from the dragon's scale and having an exchange with Fang Xingjian.

‘How could this be?

‘This youngster... has already reached this stage?’

# Chapter 312 Materials

---

Sasa had thought that their deciphering progress rate was very fast and felt that everything was going smoothly. However, right now, looking at the scene of Fang Xingjian forming a connection with the dragon's scale, Sasa felt as if a basin of cold water had just been pour over his head, and he felt the chills go all the way to his heart.

He had only deduced that the dragon's scale hid a sword intent. However, the other party seemed to have already managed to connect to that very sword intent.

Sasa could only imagine how much honor and glory Fang Xingjian would earn if he were to defeat Sasa in deciphering the Ancient Era's artefact.

However, Sasa could also imagine how he, after failing and then becoming a stepping stone for Fang Xingjian, would be subjected to contempt and ridicule.

This was not something which only concerned his reputation. At the very least, the support that the Great Western Region Regional Academy provided to him would be reduced greatly. Moreover, the dragon's scale held an unrivaled secret. How could Sasa possibly allow others to get to it? This was the one thing which Sasa found the most intolerable.

It was at this moment that he thought of something which he had never considered all this while. If he were to lose to Fang Xingjian, how would everything turn out?

'The secret of the dragon's scale... Even if it isn't really unrivalled, it had let the Heavenly Sovereign of the Blood Sea attain a breakthrough to the Divine level. I must definitely not let Fang Xingjian snatch it away.'

Sasa secretly came to this decision after much thought, and his

gaze suddenly sharpened.

‘It can’t go one like this...’

In an instant, Sasa regained to his usual composure as though nothing had happened. He smiled and walked up next to Fang Xingjian, then he said, “Your progress seems to be good? Have you already solved the secret to the artifact?”

“Not yet.” Fang Xingjian frowned, feeling a little helpless as he stopped the interaction between himself and the sword intent.

Although he had already come into contact with the sword intent, he realized that this sword intent, or rather, the information remnant left behind by someone, was like the information remnant in the level 29 Superior Divine Armor, Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor. It already had a simple consciousness of its own.

Fang Xingjian wanted to absorb this sword intent based on the method recorded on the dragon’s scale, but it had ignored him completely and was unwilling to be absorbed by him.

He had tried to communicate with it for an entire night, and just as he was making a slight progress, Sasa had interrupted. Then with Sasa’s arrival, that sword intent shrunk back completely into the dragon’s scale, and Fang Xingjian could no longer sense its presence any more.

Annoyed with Sasa’s interruption, Fang Xingjian stood up and headed out the door, totally ignoring Sasa. During this period, other than studying the dragon’s scale, Fang Xingjian also needed to continue his sword arts cultivation.

However, Sasa called out to him and said warmly, “Xingjian, why don’t we have a discussion about it. What you’ve thought of may not be very complete. I’ve specially invited a few specialists in ancient culture over from the Eastern Sand Region... Do you want to have an exchange of opinions with us?”

Fang Xingjian turned and threw him a glance. Despite Fang Xingjian's arrogant gaze making Sasa extremely pissed, Sasa continued to maintain his smile.

However, Fang Xingjian merely said with indifference, "Not interested." With that, he turned to leave.

"This lad..." Sasa's cheek twitched. As a well-known swordmaster of the generation in the southeast, when had he ever been treated with such disrespect? Even someone at the level of the Governor would treat Sasa with great respect. Otherwise, they would be called arrogant.

"I can't let this go." Many schemes ran through Sasa's mind. As a level 29 Conferred Knight who had fought his way through many battles, Sasa was never the type of person who would be considered a good guy, based on traditional views. In the battlefield, he had killed many of his enemies through his sly schemes. This was because people who only knew how to fight fiercely head-on would never be able to stay alive to the very end.

'That's right. His Rebirth Sword Technique that was released recently seems to have struck up a huge debate...'

Sasa's eyes narrowed as he walked out of the door. Then he spoke casually to a random assistant, "Sword Tower has a copy of Fang Xingjian's Rebirth Sword Technique, right? Bring it here for me to take a look."

Sasa started to laugh coldly in his heart. 'If this sword technique really is impenetrable, then so be it. However, if I were to find a hint of flaw to it, then don't blame me for being vicious.'

In his opinion, a sword technique which a seventeen year old genius like Fang Xingjian had created would definitely have some flaws to it.

'I can think of other options as well.'

When one reached Sasa's position and received too much of the

society's resources, there would be many cards he could use to deal with a Regional Academy's student, even if it were against a great genius.

On his end, Fang Xingjian did not know what was happening and merely continued to work hard in cultivating his sword arts everyday as well as communicating with the sword intent hidden in the dragon's scale.

However, that sword intent was like a wild child who had just opened their eyes to see the world. It would appear and disappear suddenly without any notice, hiding here and there. The moment there were any slight changes, it would hide itself, preventing Fang Xingjian from communicating with it properly, let alone absorbing it.

Fang Xingjian had even tried the assimilation method as inscribed on the dragon's scale, but the sword intent remained unmoving. It just stayed as it was, unwilling to enter Fang Xingjian's body.

This day, Fang Xingjian went to the Sword Tower again but was stopped by a guy hiding in a cloak.

The guy handed him a document and said in a calm voice, "If you wish to settle this, come look for me at the mountain behind the academy at this time tomorrow." With that, the guy left.

Fang Xingjian frowned, opened up the document on the spot and read it.

There were only about five pages to the document, with a majority of it being a namelist and data. However, the content was astonishing.

It recorded the situation of a sword arts school. Three of the school's students practiced a certain sword technique, and within a mere one week, they were all suffering from varying degrees of internal injuries.

Although there was no direct indication that their internal injuries were caused by this particular sword technique, it was too obvious that all of the data in the document was pinning the blame on the sword technique. While looking at this set of data, even Fang Xingjian would think that their internal injuries seemed to be caused by practicing the new sword technique.

As for the name of this sword technique, it was the ‘Rebirth Sword Technique’.

Looking at the document in his hands, Fang Xingjian’s heart sank.

For a sample, three students were too few. However, considering all three students suffered from internal injuries, the situation was very serious.

‘My Rebirth Sword Technique is definitely perfect.

‘Why would they suffer from internal injuries?’

Suddenly, Sasa walked over and smiled as he asked, “What’s wrong, Xingjian? You’re not in a good mood?”

Fang Xingjian threw Sasa a cold glance, tucked the documents into his pockets, and left.

After Fang Xingjian had left, Sasa’s bright expression dropped. He looked at Fang Xingjian’s back as if he were looking at a dead man.

‘You can go ahead and be as arrogant as you want for now.

‘I’m looking forward to see how the association will deal with you after knowing about the problem with the Rebirth Sword Technique.’

Thinking of this, the corners of Sasa’s lips curled up slightly, and he left in an extremely good mood.

“Lord Sasa? You seem to be in a good mood. Is the deciphering going on smoothly?”

“Haha, it’s going on very smoothly. We should be able to decipher all of it very soon.”

# Chapter 313 Temptation

---

Walking up to the dragon's scale, Fang Xingjian let out a breath, as if he was trying to release all his troubles and worries together with this exhale.

Although the document from earlier caused him to feel troubled, it was useless to think about all these right now. The matter of the dragon's scale was more important. It was a competition between him and Sasa, in which each of them taking turns to spend a day with the dragon's scale. If he were to waste this time, it would just be another trouble on top of the existing problem with the document.

Therefore, Fang Xingjian forced himself to ignore the matter with the document and threw his entire consciousness into the dragon's scale.

With the help of his Heaven's Perception, his consciousness drew in closer to the dragon's scale, perhaps because he was affected by the matter concerning the document or maybe he instincts.

The information which appeared in Fang Xingjian's consciousness was not in the Empire's language but in the language which came from Xin Country on Earth. The characters were coming from his body's instincts; they were Chinese characters.

A person's mother tongue tended to be the language their thoughts were in, and right now, Fang Xingjian subconsciously sent over information through Heaven's Perception in the form of Chinese characters.

Then something unexpected happened. Much to Fang Xingjian's surprise, the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, which had been shunning and unwilling to get close him, was now like a curious kid, slowly reaching out from the dragon's scale. Fang Xingjian could sense waves sweeping past his body, as if the sword intent

wanted to communicate with him.

Fang Xingjian hesitated for a moment before transmitting once again, ‘You... can understand Chinese?’

Sword intent had no form, but at this moment, Fang Xingjian seemed to have felt the sword intent tremble slightly. An elated message was sent over to him.

‘When it boils down to it, sword intent is also the information remnant left behind by cultivators. However, it is unlike the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor, which condensed the cultivator’s spirit, will, and sword arts understanding.

‘If it’s said that the information remnant in the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor is the cultivator’s memory and emotions...

‘Then the information remnant in this dragon’s scale are purely emotions.

‘In the long process of waiting, these emotions began to gradually gain some intelligence.

‘When it heard Chinese, it’s was as though it had a happy reaction.

‘Is this because it was born from a cultivator’s emotions in the first place and thus... it is moving in accordance to its instincts?

‘If that is the case, isn’t it similar to animals like kittens and puppies?’

Therefore, from there, Fang Xingjian continued to send an endless string of Chinese words into the dragon’s scale. He could sense that the sword intent was gushing out increasingly. It was as if it had started off being in a state where it had just woken up, but the endless stream of Chinese characters had allowed it to become increasingly clear-headed and awake.

Then as the Chinese characters continued to be transmitted, Fang Xingjian could also sense that the sword intent was not as

guarded against him as it had been in the past. It was gradually getting closer to him.

At the beginning, the sword intent would run off after a slight contact, but right now, Fang Xingjian could sense the waves of the sword intent hitting against his body, as if it was trying to use its hair or whiskers to get to know him better.

‘It’s very cautious.

‘But it still doesn’t really have spiritual intelligence.

‘It likes Chinese characters and thus can become more familiar with me. In that case, what else would it like?’

Fang Xingjian’s eyes lit up as he suddenly understood that since it was a sword intent, it would naturally be interested in sword theories.

He gave it some thought and then sent the sword intent relevant information about the New Nine-Headed Dragon Sword Technique from his mind.

The sword intent in the dragon’s scale seemed to go silent for a moment, but at the next moment, a gush of extreme joy surged forth. It was a tremendous flow of information, but the only thing it contained was happiness.

It was as though countless repetitions of the words ‘ravished with joy’ had been duplicated and sent over to Fang Xingjian’s brain.

The information flow gushed toward Fang Xingjian’s brain and consciousness, but the moment it got near, the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor reacted. Domirov’s martial will gushed up and moved out like a great sandstorm, clashing against the sword intent’s information flow.

However, the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor, which could easily crush low level Conferred Knights, and Domirov’s martial will, which could counter suppress Fang Xingjian... Upon

encountering the sword intent's information flow, this defense was like a piece of tofu which had clashed against a kitchen knife and was easily cut up into countless pieces, allowing the sword intent's information flow to gush into Fang Xingjian's mind.

‘What?!’

With no time to react before the information flow gushed into his mind, Fang Xingjian grabbed onto his head, feeling like his mind was being overloaded. Then he moved backward for over ten steps before he gradually came to a stop.

Fang Xingjian lifted his head to look at the dragon's scale. This was the first time he sensed just how terrifying the sword intent within it was.

‘Who was the person who left his sword intent behind?’

‘The Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor’s martial will is already the information remnant of a level 29 expert. Moreover, it was from the corpse of a level 29 expert.’

‘To think that this sword intent left behind by its owner could slash through the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor’s entire defence with just a casual attack using its information flow...’

‘Then how powerful was person who was able to leave behind a sword intent like this?’

‘Divine level?’

‘Or... even stronger?’

Fang Xingjian looked at the dragon's scale right before him, and after thinking it through, the enthusiasm in his gaze grew. What a powerful sword intent... If he were able to get hold of it, if he could gain the power in the sword intent... then how much more power would he be able to gain?

After thinking about that for a moment, Fang Xingjian rubbed his aching head and then once again walked toward the dragon's

scale, sending his consciousness to probe the dragon's scale.

The earlier probe had allowed him to understand that the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent loved sword arts a lot. If that was the case, as long as Fang Xingjian were to give it some perks, it would be possible for him to attract it out using sword techniques.

Fang Xingjian's heart throbbed, and he immediately sent out 10% of the content of the Lightless Sword he had just learned.

The sword intent ravished with joy yet again. However, this time around, Fang Xingjian was prepared. Although his head was still aching, he would just take it as training his martial will.

Sensing the feelings of hunger coming from the dragon's scale, Fang Xingjian started to transmit messages over and present the sword intent with an offer.

'Come into my body. If you were to enter my body, I'll give you the latter part of this sword technique.'

Fang Xingjian could sense the sword intent's struggle, hesitation, and craving flowing into him from the dragon's scale.

This sword intent had developed some intelligence, and although it could neither speak nor write, it could allow Fang Xingjian to sense the basic changes in its emotions, similar to what animals like cats and dogs could do.

Fang Xingjian tried to send some more sword techniques over, but they only caused the sword intent to hesitate. So, he was unable to lure it out completely to enter into his body.

Fang Xingjian continued just like that, and toward the end, he sent over the first 2,000 words of the Rebirth Sword Technique to it directly.

'This set of sword technique is something I created by combining 100 sets of Nurturing sword techniques. It's the perfect sword technique amongst all Nurturing sword techniques.'

The simple 2,000 words caused the sword intent to scream out in ecstasy like it had taken drugs. It seemed as though the entire dragon's scale had started trembling.

Fang Xingjian stared at the dragon's scale.

'Do you want this set of sword technique? If you do, then come over to me.'

'After looking at this sword technique, you should be able to understand my talent as well. With my sword arts talent, I'll be able to create many sword techniques of this level—no, it should be 'many sword techniques of a higher level'. If you want them, come with me.'

In that instant, the entire dragon's scale started tremoring furiously. The sword intent seemed to be struggling to make a decision. Right now, Fang Xingjian looked like a fresh, tender, and juicy piece of meat which had been placed right before it.

Amidst Fang Xingjian's excited gaze, he could sense that there was something without form yet actually existing in the dragon's scale, slowly emerging bit by bit.

# Chapter 314 Interrupt

---

Just as the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent in the dragon's scale was throbbing as though it would leap into Fang Xingjian's arms at any time, a cough rang out suddenly behind Fang Xingjian. The Heaven's Volition Sword Intent then shrank back violently and returned into the dragon's scale, disappearing without a trace.

Fury surged up from Fang Xingjian's heart, and he stood up abruptly and looked behind him.

He saw Sasa standing there apologetically, saying, "I'm sorry, Xingjian. I came over seeing that it's about time. Did I disturb you?"

Fang Xingjian's face seemed to be filling with killing intent. Anyone who had the same situation as earlier, in which they were disturbed at the moment when the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent was just about to enter his body and thus resulting in everything going down in failure... would probably be so angry that they would feel like killing someone.

This was especially the case for Fang Xingjian since he had spent so much effort in trying to lure the sword intent out. Moreover, he did not know if he could succeed on the next attempt. This made the killing intent surge in Fang Xingjian's heart even more.

However, Fang Xingjian knew that right now, he was not a match for Sasa, a level 29 Conferred Knight. Therefore, he did not take action against Sasa. Fang Xingjian just threw a cold glance at him and left after taking note of this in his heart.

However, to Sasa, Fang Xingjian's actions were already greatly disrespectful.

'Hmph. Fang Xingjian, from now onward, you won't have much time to fiddle with my dragon's scale any more.'

Thinking of the secrets to the dragon's scale, Sasa could not help

but feel a strong craving.

The secret concealed in the dragon's scale could not be said to be invincible, but it was related to striving for the Divine level. With it being such an important item, Sasa was completely bent on getting his hands on it and would definitely not allow others to have it instead.

'I must get my hands on the secret to the dragon's scale before Fang Xingjian does.'

As for whether Sasa would destroy the dragon's scale, kill all the rest of the researchers, or take any other actions, it would all depend on what was the secret he had discovered.

Right now, being faster than Fang Xingjian was not the only thing Sasa needed to do. Considering Fang Xingjian's confidence, in order for Sasa to hog the secret to himself, he had to prevent Fang Xingjian from being able to continue studying the dragon's scale.

Meanwhile, Fang Xingjian was infuriated, and even his footsteps became faster as he dashed out like a sharp sword, leaving behind deeply entrenched sword marks in the ground.

However, with his mental cultivation method circulating, he was basically still clear-headed. Thinking of the document he had gotten his hands on, Fang Xingjian headed toward the agreed location of the meetup.

Fang Xingjian arrived at the mountain path behind the academy like a gush of wind and saw a guy dressed in black robes standing there. It was the person who had given him the document yesterday.

Seeing that Fang Xingjian had arrived, the guy said, "You're here. How is it? After taking a look at this set of data, did you break out in cold sweat? To think that the Nurturing technique which you have spent all your effort in creating has such a big loophole."

Fang Xingjian said coldly, “Who are you? What do you want?”

“I want you to head to Sand Country to help me search for something.” The guy let out a cold laugh, “If you don’t agree, then this set of data and report will be sent to the Knight Association.”

The Knight’s handbook was handled by the Knight Association, and if any sword techniques reflected on it were found to have any problems, then naturally it would be left to the Knight Association to find and punish the person responsible.

There had been countless cases in history regarding plagiarizing or counterfeit martial art techniques. Those Conferred Knights responsible did not end up in a good plight.

It was easy to understand if one were to think about it. The Knight Association was in-charge of managing all of the over a hundred thousand Knights and Conferred Knights in the Empire. How much authority did they hold? In order to uphold their dignity, credit, and authority, if they were to discover any cases of counterfeits or plagiarism, the culprits would be dealt with severely.

Firstly, the culprit would be disqualified from being a Knight and would be imposed with a hefty fine. The person’s power would also be taken into consideration depending on how serious the case was, and they might be partially crippled to reduce a certain degree of their power. In more serious cases, it would treated as treason.

Of course, even the simplest warning would prevent the Knight from being able to get any more cultivation resources, and the person would not have a future in the Empire.

Any academy or influences would reject having these Knights join them.

Therefore, the threat given by the black robed man was very solemn and very serious.

However, Fang Xingjian let out a cold laugh and said, “There’s no

way that there's a problem with my Rebirth Sword Technique. There must be other interfering factors that would cause these three students from this school to suffer from internal injuries. Therefore, I won't accept your threat."

Fang Xingjian had the world's best sword talent, so how could he lack confidence in his own sword arts? It was because he understood his sword arts very well. He also understood each and every move to the Rebirth Sword Technique, so he knew it would definitely not have any problems.

The Rebirth Sword Technique was created by combining the essence of 100 sets of Nurturing sword techniques, and which of those 100 sets of sword techniques had not been through repeated polishing?

The problem could only lie with the cultivators but definitely not on the Rebirth Sword Technique.

This was the judgement made from the confidence that Fang Xingjian had toward his own sword techniques as well as his high level of sword arts mastery. It was because of these that he did not panic the moment he received the news nor let it affect him from studying the sword intent. Neither did he end up in a state of confusion and anxiety when the black robed man brought up his request.

With a slight move of Fang Xingjian's hand, a stone sword came out from the surface of the ground and into his hand. Under the effect of the Swordless Path, it had become a level 19 Inferior Divine Weapon.

Fang Xingjian said calmly, "I'm not interested in your threat. The reason I've come is to see who on earth would dare to threaten me.

"I hate people who threaten me the most."

As he spoke, Fang Xingjian moved his body. It was as if a stream of electricity was piercing through the air, and a sword light shot

out and stopped at the man's neck.

Fang Xingjian said calmly, "Now, let me see who on earth you are."

The ether sword ripple swept passed the guy's robe, and it instantly tore into many pieces. However, the person revealed was not really a person but a clay figurine.

The clay figurine opened its mouth and laughed softly, saying, "Fang Xingjian, we knew that you're arrogant, imperious, and would resort to violence if things didn't go well. How could I possibly come in person and get into a fix?"

The next moment, the clay figurine let out a cold laugh, "Leave the academy within three days. Head to the Sand Country and wait for my next instruction. Otherwise, you can just wait to be interrogated by the association."

After saying that, the clay figurine immediately disintegrated and turned into fine sand, falling onto the ground.

Fang Xingjian looked at the fine sand on the ground and went into deep thought.

'The Sand Country? Are they thinking of getting my Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor? Are they people from the Sand Country?'

The only people whom Fang Xingjian could think of who would do this seemed to only be people from the Sand Country. They wanted to lure him to the Sand Country and get their hands on the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor. After all, this was a Divine Weapon made from their national hero's corpse.

'Within three days.' Thinking of this, Fang Xingjian turned to leave. Of course, it was impossible for him to head to the Sand Country. It would take him at least a month to travel to there and make it back. How could he possibly waste his time on this?

Moreover, there was no need for him to deal with this alone.

At the Head of Department's Office.

“What? Someone suffered from internal injuries after cultivating your Rebirth Sword Technique? Is it a deterioration of their organs?”

Fang Xingjian passed the data to James, the Head of Department, and said, “It can't be a problem with the sword technique. There must be some other interfering factors.

“But if they were to hand this to the association, and the association were to come and investigate this, it would spell trouble.”

“It's going to be more than just trouble.” James frowned and said, “Those officials are able to create problems even if there's nothing wrong to begin with. Even if we were to prove that there's no problem with us, the two of us, or even the school would probably suffer from great losses.

“There's no need for you to concern yourself with this matter. I'll get someone to settle this.

“Everything will be easy to deal with if we can make the people from this school shut up.”

# Chapter 315 Discuss

---

Two days later, Fang Xingjian smiled as he looked at the dragon's scale. He could sense an extremely sharp and majestic aura moving around in his body, releasing an extremely curious emotion.

After trying to tempt it for another day, Fang Xingjian handed out half of the Rebirth Sword Technique before he finally got the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent to circulate and move around in his body.

Although the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent was still unwilling to be subdued, this would still count as huge progress.

Fang Xingjian could sense that deep within the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent there was an extremely strong greedy devouring emotion. He was convinced that he just needed to constantly lure the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent with sword techniques in order to successfully subdue it, and finally pick up this set of Heaven's Volition Sword Technique.

Just then, the door was pushed open and the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent acted as if it had gotten a fright, slowly shrinking back. However, this time around, Fang Xingjian could sense that it could not bear to part with the sword techniques in his body. It had not left as readily as it had the first time.

Fang Xingjian smiled and let the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent leave. He turned to see Sword Saint Sasa walking in.

The Sword Saint continued to greet him as usual, "How is it, Xingjian? Is everything going well? We've successfully deciphered 50% of the inscriptions. Hehe, everyone is showing great enthusiasm."

Fang Xingjian shook his head and said without caring for Sasa's words, "Is that so? You guys might find that you've wasted your time. In half a month at most, I'll be able to complete this set of

sword technique.”

Sasa’s eyes narrowed as he looked at Fang Xingjian coldly.

Seeing how confident Fang Xingjian was, Sasa felt anxious. He was bent on getting his hands on the dragon’s scale, so how could he possibly tolerate Fang Xingjian beating him to it?

‘I must hurry. I must definitely not let the secret of the dragon’s scale land in someone else’s hands.

‘I must stop Fang Xingjian from probing any deeper.’

The other specialists who had been working with Sasa in deciphering the ancient characters walked in, yawning. Most of them were ordinary Knights, while some of them were ordinary people. The consecutive long nights were taking a toll on their bodies. It was impossible for them to feel as refreshed as Sasa, without a trace of fatigue.

Sasa looked at the few of them and asked, “Where are Xeloss and Benjamin? Why aren’t they here?”

“They’ve fallen sick. We’ve been working through the night for consecutive days. They are both over 60 years old and their bodies can’t keep up.”

“They’ll have to come even if they can’t keep up,” Sasa coldly replied. “I’ll double the salary for this month. All of you can forget about getting any rest. Within half a month... no... within a week, we’ll need to complete deciphering all these ancient characters.”

Immediately, agonized cries rang out.

One of the specialists said, “Working so many consecutive nights might not be a problem for a Conferred Knight like yourself, but there’s no way that we would be able to keep it up like this. It would even affect our efficiency.

“Moreover, you broke it into parts, making it impossible for us to analyze it in relation to the other sections in front and in the back

that we're working on. As a result, our progress is slower. You should let us have the whole ensemble."

Sasa forcibly nodded. With very limited time and based on their current analysis, he was basically sure that the secret to the dragon's scale was hidden in the sword intent within. One could not find out the secret merely from reading the inscriptions.

Therefore, he agreed, "Then we'll combine all the paragraphs for analysis. I need the results to be out within three days."

After giving it some thought, he realized that his expectations were really too high. He softened and said, "I'll get more people to help. You guys will just need to hang in there for a little longer.

"As long as the dragon's scale can be fully deciphered, I'll ensure an additional bonus of 1,000 gold per person apart from the conditions I promised you earlier."

Hearing this news, those present cheered. A reward of 1,000 gold was considered a huge sum. Even Sasa felt a small pinch. However, as long as they could decipher the whole text before Fang Xingjian, these were investments he could afford to make.

'Fang Xingjian...'

...

"Xingjian, it didn't work." James shook his head and said, "When we went to investigate, the school's teacher and those three students were no longer there. Someone is keeping them hidden.

"It seems like they are bent on doing this. We had better prepare for the worst."

Fang Xingjian's brows knitted tightly together. He did not have a lot of time, and right now, the thing he hated the most was to waste his time on such ridiculous things.

He asked, "What would happen if they were to report this matter to the association?"

“The association monitors each set of martial technique in the Knight’s handbook very closely, since there could be thousands or tens of thousands or Knights, hundreds of thousands or even millions of Knight apprentices who might pick them up.

“They would rather wrongfully accuse 1,000 rather than let a problematic one get away unscathed.

“The association as well as myself have evaluated your Rebirth Sword Technique, and verified that there weren’t any problems with it before it even got into the Knight’s handbook. Now that a problem was found, it won’t just implicate us, but the association as well. Therefore, they will act very quickly and first release an announcement to stop all cultivation and experimentation of the Rebirth Sword Technique.

“They will then request for you to submit all relevant materials, interrogate you, and put you through arbitration. If you are unable to prove that your sword technique has no problems, the Knight Association will form a team of professionals to retest and re-evaluate the entire sword technique.

“If they can’t come to any conclusions, they may get apprentices of varying conditions to go through one, two, or even three rounds of testing until they are sure that there are absolutely no issues.”

James frowned and sighed, “With that, you may need several years to clear up your name. Even if your name will eventually be cleared, the negative impacts it brought you would be irreversible. In the end, there might not be many people who would dare to pick up your Rebirth Sword Technique.”

Fang Xingjian said, “We can’t let them test and examine the case without a time limit. We must make sure that the Rebirth Sword Technique is proven to have no problems at the arbitration.”

The most practical and reliable way of proving this would obviously be to get a large number of people to pick up the Rebirth Sword Technique. However, this would take up too much time and

resources. Not many people would use such a method to prove that a sword technique had no problem, regardless what sword technique it was.

So how could people who were not experts in sword arts determine whether a sword technique was good or bad? Of course, they would take advice from the real experts.

Just like how, for the Knight Association's arbitration, one factor was to see the materials which Fang Xingjian had prepared himself, and another factor was to see whether Fang Xingjian could invite enough important characters who held weight to speak for him.

Sword arts had always been for the highbrows, and most ordinary humans did not know any profound sword theories. When they could not rely on their own brains to assess a sword technique, the only thing they could do was to listen to experts' suggestions.

The stronger the experts, the greater their reputations, the more people would listen to them.

"I'll send people to continue keeping a lookout for those three students, but we also need to make our preparations." James was infuriated by the thought of there being a scandal that a sword technique created by a Great Western Region's Conferred Knight had resulted in students suffering from internal injuries.

"Don't worry, I'll look for a few heavyweight old friends. Even if you were to be put through an arbitration, you definitely won't be on the losing end."

# Chapter 316 Letters

---

Even after hearing James' words, it was impossible for Fang Xingjian to not take any action.

He arrived at the entrance to the Sacred Land, saw Zhou Xingwen who was waiting there, and walked toward him.

In terms of networking, Fang Xingjian was far from a match for James, who was the Regional Academy's Headmaster two generations ago and was very senior in comparison. However, this did not mean that Fang Xingjian had no connections at all.

Handing three letters to Zhou Xingwen, Fang Xingjian said, "Help me to send out these three letters. The letters must definitely be delivered into their hands."

Taking a look at the envelopes, Zhou Xingwen saw that the first one was addressed to Rehlings of the Northern Ice Region Regional Academy and asked, "You know this person? Rumor has it that his skills surpass even that of the Northern Ice Region's Governor."

Fang Xingjian did not say anything. Truth be told, if Rehlings had not sent someone to invite him over to the Northern Ice Region for an exchange a few days back, Fang Xingjian would not have known about him. This letter was being sent out as a last resort. He was not really sure if Rehlings would be willing to stand up for him during the arbitration with regard to the Rebirth Sword Technique.

Zhou Xingwen then took a look at the second envelope. It was addressed to the current Headmaster of the Regional Academy and the Governor of the Great Western Region, Devitt. Zhou Xingwen knew that Devitt had great admiration and support for Fang Xingjian.

However, he did not know that Fang Xingjian was in fact trying to contact the Second Prince. Having encountered something like

the association's arbitration, even if Fang Xingjian had absolute confidence in the Rebirth Sword Technique, he would be too foolish if he were to take on the matter alone and wait for backup only after finding himself in trouble.

Even a lion would use its full strength when going against a rabbit. Fang Xingjian naturally needed to make good use of whatever time he had and call up all the help he could. Particularly, it would be even better if the Governor and the Second Prince could help speak up for him.

Then when Zhou Xingwen saw the third letter, his eyes seemed to pop out as he said in astonishment, "You want to send a letter to this... this Lord?"

"Mmm, just give it a try."

Fang Xingjian's third letter was addressed to the Holy Orison. This Divine level expert had once wanted to take Fang Xingjian as his disciple. If the Holy Orison had really done so in admiration of Fang Xingjian's talent, he might be willing to help Fang Xingjian.

Moreover, Fang Xingjian had also added in some perks into the content of the letter. He was not sure if someone like the Holy Orison would be satisfied with it, but it was still worth a try. After all, if a person like the Holy Orison were to stand on Fang Xingjian's side, Fang Xingjian would basically be considered to have won the arbitration. Who would dare rebut a theory supported by the Holy Orison?

If the Holy Orison were to say that there was no problems with the Rebirth Sword Technique, who would dare to say otherwise?

After making arrangements for these three letters to be sent out, Fang Xingjian headed for the Sword Tower, planning to continue with his research. Regardless how the association's arbitration would turn out, he had done what he needed to do. It was all so that he would not have to waste time, which would then affect his training.

If this problem were to persist to the extent of adversely affecting his training and progress, it would be placing his priorities in the reversed order.

When Fang Xingjian arrived at the Sword Tower, he noticed that the surrounding people were casting somewhat strange gazes at him. There were gazes which seemed to be filled with pity and disdain, while there were also people who seemed to happy at his misfortune. These people pointed at Fang Xingjian and then seemed to say something to the people next to them.

Leon walked over with a slightly gloomy look. When he saw Fang Xingjian, he only said coldly, “Xingjian, come over here for a moment. Teacher Hoppes is looking for you.”

Earlier that morning, the Sword Arts Department had received a notice from the Knight Association, raising the issue of how the Rebirth Sword Technique had caused internal injuries. It was requested for the department to first conduct an internal investigation.

Hoppes, as the person who had evaluated the sword technique, had also received a stern warning. As a result, Leon who was Hoppes’ disciple, also felt ashamed.

All of these things were due to Fang Xingjian. So, right now, there was no way Leon would be able to have a good expression when facing Fang Xingjian.

When Fang Xingjian arrived at the office, Hoppes lifted his head, took at look at Fang Xingjian and said with a smile, “Xingjian, you’re here.” He handed Xingjian the notice sent by the association and asked, “What do you think about this?”

“It’s just a waste of my time. The Rebirth Sword Technique definitely has no problems.”

Leon said angrily, “If there are no problems with the Rebirth Sword Technique, then why would those three suffer from

internal injuries? Ordinary Nurturing sword techniques would definitely not be able to cause injuries.

“And did you know? Based on the latest news which I heard from my old classmates, someone from the central government has already found these three people. They aren’t suffering from ordinary internal injuries, but rather, all of their internal organs have deteriorated. The three people are now completely crippled. They would suffer from internal bleeding the moment they try to exert force. There’s no way that they can pick up martial arts anymore.

“If this were to go on, even their lives would be in danger.”

The three of them had picked up the Rebirth Sword Technique concurrently, and all three of them suffered the deterioration of their internal organs. Furthermore, all three of them were crippled of their ability to continue to pursue martial arts. So, the situation was much more serious than before.

If it was previously only highlighted that there might be a problem with the Rebirth Sword Technique, then such consequences could only make the arbitration be treated even more seriously.

“Oh? We couldn’t find them, yet the association could find them so easily?

“Then it’s all the more likely that the problem was with them.” Fang Xingjian did not yield at all. It could be said that from this moment until the arbitration was over, he would not be making any concessions. This was because if he were to show any hints of weaknesses, or even admit that there could possibly be some problem with the Rebirth Sword Technique, he would not receive any forgiveness. Rather, would find himself in everlasting damnation.

Moreover, he had absolute confidence in the Rebirth Sword Technique. So, their actions only seemed like a joke to him.

Hoppes stopped Leon and said, “Theoretically, there shouldn’t be any problems with the Rebirth Sword Technique. My focus is not on this. Since the association is stirring up trouble out of nothing, there’s no way I can just watch as someone from our academy gets bullied.”

Having said that, he let out a cold snort and continued saying, “Those people from the Knight Association don’t strive for progress and only focus on bureaucracy. To think that they’re actually currently placing their attention on our Great Western Region.

“However, the consequences are really serious now, and there is even the possibility of losing your life, so you must be even more careful during the arbitration. But Xingjian, don’t worry. I’ve already started to cultivate the Rebirth Sword Technique. If there’s an arbitration, I’ll stand up for you as well.

“The reason I’ve called you here today is to tell you not to worry, and just focus on your training and research. Don’t be affected by external influences. I know there are some people in the academy who are jealous of your abilities, but there’s no need to pay them much heed.”

Leon frowned and said, “Teacher, what if something were to happen to you during your cultivation of the Rebirth Sword Technique?”

Hoppes glared at Leon and said, “How many times have I told you this? The most important thing in sword arts cultivation and martial techniques research is to not follow the crowd. You must believe in your own cultivation level, believe in the sword theories, and believe in your own judgement. Don’t always follow others.”

With that, he waved his hand and said, “Xingjian, you may leave. Focus on your training and don’t be distracted.”

“Thank you, Teacher Hoppes.” Fang Xingjian then suddenly asked, “Teacher, do you know of any martial techniques which can

allow a person to create a clone from the earth?"

"Oh? Why have you suddenly thought of asking this?" Hoppes gave it some thought and said, "The Ninety Thousand Godly Demon Flash you're learning is already a top notch Killing technique which creates clones.

"As for other techniques which can create clones, most of them would just controls and forcibly condenses material substances..."

"I don't mean just the creation of ordinary clones but something that can independently move from a far distance and even speak."

Hoppes's brows twitched as he said, "Such martial techniques are very rare. I heard that the Sand Country is more apt in controlling earth and sand. The Eastern Sand Region who are constantly at war with them for so many years would know more about these."

"Thank you, Teacher. Then I'll be taking my leave."

'So, it's really the Sand Country?'

Under various gazes, Fang Xingjian arrived at the research room where the dragon's scale was located. However, before he even got near the dragon's scale, he heard loud snores.

After Fang Xingjian left, Hoppes suddenly let out a long sigh.

Leon asked, "Master, what's wrong?"

Hoppes said, "You still can't accept this, right? This is because you're only looking at the surface of the case."

"The surface?"

# Chapter 317 Absorbing

---

“Is there really a need to prove whether ]the Rebirth Sword Technique is harmful?” Hoppes shook his head. “This is just an excuse. Since someone started the first step, there would naturally be people who are driving the rest of the events.

“Do you know that when I first saw the Rebirth Sword Technique, what I felt wasn’t just excitement but more so of terror?

“If the Rebirth Sword Technique is really able to increase one’s potential by ten times or more, then how much more powerful would all the Knights, Conferred Knights, and Knight apprentices become?

“If it is real, then what is going to happen to the Nurturing sword techniques from the other factions? What would the other factions do? Would they give up on their own Nurturing sword techniques? Then would they still have any apprentices? What if they don’t give up on their own Nurturing sword techniques? Then would their apprentices be gradually surpassed by the others in the Empire?

“And from the point of the government, what would they think when they look at the people from the middle and lower levels and when they think about all the Knights and Knight apprentices who would go through great improvements in their abilities? Would they really hope to see that the other factions would also be able to get their hands on this sword technique? Will it be to the extent that even the Church of Universal Truth is going to get their hands on this sword technique? Would they really wish to see their subordinates suddenly becoming stronger and see even apprentices, who were not previously in the system, also become stronger?”

When Hoppes said till this point, Leon’s back was already

completely drenched in sweat. “You’re saying that this time around, we’re going up against...”

Hoppes simply stood up, looked out of the window to see the people passing by, and said, “Five hundred years ago, in order to forbid commoners from picking up martial arts, the Khstan Empire had even disseminated a theory that if commoners were to practice martial arts, they would experience signs of premature aging.

“Two hundred years ago, in order to allow the tobacco trade to flourish, the Northern Trade Association had propagated to the Empire the absurd theory that the consumption of tobacco can increase one’s attributes.

“In this world, the right to speak has always been in the hands of the strong. That is, unless there’s someone even stronger who breaks their control.”

“But if that was the case, why would the association publish the Rebirth Sword Technique in the Knight’s handbook?”

Hoppes laughed out loud, “It’s because they don’t believe in it. They knew how amazing the Rebirth Sword Technique was, but they didn’t believe at all in the ten times efficiency of the Rebirth Sword Technique. With 5,000 points potential points... who would believe that it’s real?

“And right now, the reason they have gone so far only proves that someone from the central governance has succeeded in learning the Rebirth Sword Technique.

“But, Teacher, why are you doing this? If His Majesty and the heads of those factions don’t prepare to accept the Rebirth Sword Technique...”

“They should accept it.” Hoppes said calmly, “I only hope that all of the Empire’s younger generation can get to cultivate the most outstanding sword techniques. I hope that all powerful martial

techniques can be disseminated and not just be in the control of a small group of people.

“I wish that when I had started picking up sword arts at the age of five, I was able to learn a sword technique like this.”

“Does Xingjian knows?”

“He doesn’t have to.”

In another place, Fang Xingjian opened the door to the research room and walked in. He saw that majority of Sasa’s subordinates had already fallen asleep. They were really too tired, having slept for only one to two hours a day. Working endlessly on deciphering the Ancient Era’s language for Sasa had caused their brains to be overworked, sapping them fully of their energy.

When Sasa saw Fang Xingjian come in, he put up a forced smile. “You’re here? Then we’ll leave. You can continue.”

When Sasa passed by Fang Xingjian, he heard Fang Xingjian say softly, “If I tell you the secret to the dragon’s scale, will you stop?”

Sasa stopped in his tracks, and at the next moment, he asked puzzledly, “What secret? What stop?”

Fang Xingjian smiled slightly and said, “It’s nothing. I’ve also reached a bottleneck in my research. I reckon that in the end, you’ll be the one to successfully resolve the mystery to the dragon’s scale.”

Sasa left the research room with his subordinates, but when he was walking along the corridor, the expression in his gaze changed. ‘This guy already suspects me? But it’s useless now. I only helped to push for the first step. Right now, even if I want to stop it, I won’t be able to.

‘The Rebirth Sword Technique’s problems? Its biggest problem is that it’s too outstanding. Something which will give one a lead of ten years will receive great praises, but one that gives a person a lead of a hundred years will only be beaten down by the current

influences.

‘They won’t allow such power to be made available to apprentices and various factions.

‘Moreover, the factions... If it’s said that the apprentices are the foundations, then the Rebirth Sword Technique is something which will unearth them right from the roots.’

In the research room, Fang Xingjian watched as Sasa left. He thought coldly to himself, ‘Could it be him?’

Fang Xingjian had originally thought that the person threatening him was from the Sand Country and that their target was the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor he wore. However, when he saw Sasa, he suddenly recalled that this person had stayed at the borders of the Sand Country for many years and fought many of the Sand Country’s experts.

There was no way that Fang Xingjian could see through a person’s heart. However, a level 21 Conferred Knight was able to see the brainwaves and emotions in the human body.

People who did not know the inside story would definitely not understand the meanings of the secret and request to stop which Fang Xingjian mentioned earlier. The ‘threat for him to head to the Sand Country’ was something which Fang Xingjian had not even told the Head of Department and Hoppes. He had only mentioned the thing about the internal injuries.

However, when Fang Xingjian mentioned the secret and request to stop to Sasa, he could clearly see ravishing joy, greed, and anxiety in Sasa. Although these emotions had completely disappeared very quickly, and Sasa had also replied that he did not know anything, based on the leads which Fang Xingjian had, he suddenly had a very great suspicion of Sasa as the one driving the whole case.

‘He has to go to such great lengths just for a set of Ancient Era

sword technique?

‘However, with him disguising it as an act of someone from the Sand Country, there’s no way I can prove it even if I suspect that it is him.

‘Moreover, this is only a suspicion. It might not necessarily be him.’

Fang Xingjian did not have to think hard to know that even though Sasa had the status of a level 29 Conferred Knight, he would have to pay a huge price in order to push for and accelerate the progress of something like this. Moreover, this would at most only delay Fang Xingjian and would not actually be of any help to Sasa’s own research.

‘Interesting. Could it be that the Heaven’s Volition Sword Intent still holds a secret which I am not aware of?’

After all, Fang Xingjian was not a local in the Empire. He had not expected how much of an impact the Rebirth Sword Technique would bring to the entire Empire.

He reached out his hand to touch the dragon’s scale and could sense a very sharp aura gushing forth.

The sword intent had neither form nor substance, and there was an indescribable feeling when it entered his body. The feeling could only be described as a series of piercing and seizing pain. It made Fang Xingjian sure that something had come into contact into his body... something which even the level 29 Superior Diving Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor was unable to fend off.

Fang Xingjian could sense that it seemed as if there was something flowing within his consciousness.

‘Do you want these sword techniques?

‘If you do, then come over and get it.

‘As long as you lend me your powers, you’re free to have any

sword techniques you want.’

Fang Xingjian slowly sent over the information about the Rebirth Sword Technique, continuing to lure out the Heaven’s Volition Sword Intent from the dragon’s scale.

A few hours passed by, and the sword intent was getting increasingly tempted. It was like a snake, tangling incessantly around Fang Xingjian but hanging on tightly at the last line, not willing to enter Fang Xingjian’s body completely.

Then Fang Xingjian finally strengthened his determination and sent all the information about the Rebirth Sword Technique at one go. He then sent out a stream of Ether Sword Ripple, slashing out on the surface of the dragon’s scale.

“I have the world’s best sword talent. If it’s sword techniques that you’re looking for, I’m your best choice.”

Sensing the endless greed, craving, and other desires coming from the dragon’s scale, Fang Xingjian let out a loud laugh and said, “Come. As long as you lend me your powers, I can lend you any kind of sword technique you want. As long as I’m alive, I’ll definitely become the world’s strongest swordsman and create the world’s strongest sword technique. If you want it, then come over.”

# Chapter 318 Full-Powered Dash

---

The next moment, the entire dragon's scale tremored fiercely, as if the sword intent was feeling excited and agitated from Fang Xingjian's words. The atmosphere let out an ear-piercing screech and Fang Xingjian could sense that something in the air seemed to have boiled up. Even the density of the ether particles in the area was gradually increasing.

He then sensed an extremely sharp aura gushing into his brain, as if it wanted to drill into his consciousness.

"Ahh!"

This time around, it was not the simple information flow, just as previously. The entire sword intent scurried in and Fang Xingjian felt as if his brain was going to be sliced into pieces and then explode.

That short moment felt 10,000 years long. Fang Xingjian felt that his eyes seemed to have the ability to observe countless amounts of information, but all of this information stopped on the surface of his consciousness for less than 0.1 seconds before they followed after the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent and entered into Fang Xingjian's deep consciousness.

Sensing that his consciousness was gradually reverting to the initial calm lake rather than the state of boiling water it had been in, Fang Xingjian let out a long breath, 'Have I succeeded?'

He looked at his Stats Window and discovered that there was one more skill there, the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent.

He then unleashed his Heaven's Perception and went deep into his consciousness to look at his own skill seeds.

He discovered something. Previously, the skill seeds of the various sword techniques were part of a faint flow on the outskirts of their arrangement and were circling around with the Waves and

mental cultivation method as the center point.

But with the appearance of the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, the skill seed that represented it shone as brightly as the sun, having violently knocked away all other skill seeds and having dashed to the middle. This caused the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves and the Universal Sword Dominance Lunisolar skill seeds to circle around it, while the skill seeds of the other sword techniques circled around them on an outer circle.

Fang Xingjian looked at the introduction for the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent.

This skill did not have any levels to it, and the introduction was very simple: survival of the fittest, has the ability to evolve and improve endlessly. When applied, the user can tap into the power of the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent during battles, depleting 100,000 potential points every second.

Looking at this introduction, Fang Xingjian even felt that this was not really a set of sword technique. It was purely meant to use the power of the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent in battle. And it even depleted 100,000 potential points every second!

Furthermore, Fang Xingjian could sense that the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent in his consciousness was itching for action. He could imagine that once his sword technique stopped improving and he no longer picked up any new sword techniques, this Heaven's Volition Sword Intent would probably leave him.

Still, this Heaven's Volition Sword Intent seemed to be more like a weapon or...

'Diabolic energy?' Fang Xingjian's eyes narrowed. 'Making offerings in exchange for external power... Isn't this very similar to the magic prints and diabolic energy?

'To be depleting 100,000 potential points every second... I wonder how powerful it is.

‘But it seems to be something that adds onto my strength and not one with specific attacking stances.’

However, Fang Xingjian did not have 100,000 potential points to deplete right now. He could only save 30,000 potential points everyday and 100,000 potential points would take him four days.

Having briefly understood the concept of the Heaven’s Volition Sword Intent, Fang Xingjian lifted his head to look at the dragon’s scale before him. The dragon’s scale, which had now lost the Heaven’s Volition Sword Intent, was no longer emitting a crimson red glow, and it had even lost its fluctuating temperature characteristic.

As he looked at the dragon’s scale, Fang Xingjian suddenly smiled.

He then took another look at his Stats Window. His ether synchronization rate had already reached 28%. During this period of time, even though he’d had to study the dragon’s scale, spending such a long period of time to study the fluctuations of ether particles had allowed him to maintain the rate at which his ether synchronization rate was improving.

He suddenly recalled what the female teacher had said the other time. When a Conferred Knight’s ether synchronization rate reached 30%, he would be able to see various light waves and sound waves.

At the same time, the Conferred Knight would also be able to channel information into other physical substances, just as how the Melancholic Monarch had created the Pantheon Monument, or how the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor’s willpower impact was like.

‘Since you’re so heartless, then don’t blame me for not being righteous.’

Since he was sure that Sasa was likely to be the one who had

reported cases of internal injuries to the association, Fang Xingjian, who was not someone easy to deal with either, would obviously not let him off.

‘You can go back first. You can come back after my synchronization rate has reached 30%.’

Under Fang Xingjian’s urging, the Heaven’s Volition Sword Intent returned slowly and unwillingly back into the dragon’s scale. The dragon’s scale turned into a crimson red color once again, again releasing the aura of fluctuating temperature.

The Heaven’s Volition Sword Intent was a type of wave that was channeled either with information or with willpower. Its great power came from the one who had channeled it, and that person could already rely purely on willpower or information to affect physical substances.

Therefore, the Heaven’s Volition Sword Intent, which had been channeled with similar information, could also directly cause an impact in the physical world, by allowing Fang Xingjian to tap into its power.

And right now, the reason why Fang Xingjian wanted to leave the Heaven’s Volition Sword Intent was so that he could take it in when his ether synchronization rate had reached 30%. He would then channel his own information flow disguised as a sword intent into the dragon’s scale, for Sasa to absorb.

His ether synchronization rate was already at 28% and he was confident that with the lead that he had, he would definitely be able to reach 30% before Sasa and his team finished deciphering the dragon’s scale and started absorbing the Heaven’s Volition Sword Intent. He wanted to have a grand switcheroo.

Therefore, for the next few days, Fang Xingjian gave up on his time to analyze the dragon’s scale and fully focused on his own cultivation. He would stay in the Sacred Land with 100 times density almost all the time. To the others, it would seem as if he

had given up.

...

In the research room dedicated to the dragon's scale, tens of specialists had gathered. Under Sasa's instructions, some of them were flipping through materials, some were discussing about the characters, some were deducing historical data, and some were sorting out the results of their translation.

In order to provide the usage of his amazing brainpower, the level 29 Conferred Knight, Sasa, was now like a super calculator, sorting all the materials and resources, allowing everyone to showcase their abilities to their greatest extent and thus increasing the rate of their progress.

'It's going to be completed soon. It'll take at most another day for the characters on the dragon's scale to be fully deciphered. Next, I'll be able to move on to analyze the waves.'

'As long as I manage to analyze the waves of the dragon's scale and allow my consciousness to enter deep within it, I will be able to start absorbing the sword intent.'

After all, Sasa was a level 29 expert and his cultivation, experience, and intelligence were all not to be underestimated. Although it was not as easy as what Fang Xingjian had gone through, he had basically gained some understanding regarding the existence of the dragon's scale and he knew what were the steps he needed to take next.

Just then, someone walked over and asked, "Sir, our time to research is already up but Fang Xingjian still hasn't appeared today. Do we continue?"

Hearing this news, Sasa could not hold back his laughter, "Him? He's probably too busy now. There's no need to care about him. Let's continue."

It was said that the arbitrators sent by the Empire had already

entered Great Western Region the past few days and that they would arrive at the Regional Academy very soon. Fang Xingjian not continuing his research on the dragon's scale was seen by Sasa as him having his rhythm messed up by the arbitration, about to give up.

However, just as he was thinking of this, the door opened and Fang Xingjian walked in slowly.

# Chapter 319 Level 22

---

One hour ago, in the Sacred Land with 100 times density.

James hurried over to Fang Xingjian's training room with worry. 'The arbitration team sent by the association will be here within these two days, yet Xingjian hasn't been to Sword Tower for a few days now.'

'As expected, he is probably still too young and wasn't able to hold it in?'

Thinking of this, James knocked on the door of Fang Xingjian's training room and shouted, "Xingjian, are you there?" The training rooms in the Sacred Land all had a defensive mechanism, and even James was unwilling to barge in just like that.

Soon after, the door was opened. Fang Xingjian threw a glance at James, then he returned to the training ground and continued with his training for the Aquatic Sword Formation. Streams of Aquatic Sword Qis came together and turned into a long river, hanging in midair. It was as if there was a great river flowing to and fro in the air while releasing rumbling sounds.

When James saw this scene, he was stunned for a moment before he said, "You're still in the mood to practice your Aquatic Sword Formation?" This was a totally different Fang Xingjian from what James had imagined.

Fang Xingjian said calmly, "Mmm, I want to make good use of my time in training. It'll give my mind a break as well."

"Giving your mind a break? True, after focusing so much on the words from the Ancient Era, it's good to have a break from it too." James nodded. "There's still one to two days before the arbitration team arrives. I've already contacted all the teachers in the Sword Arts Department. They'll all vouch for you. The few Headmasters of the Prefectural Academies in the Great Western Region will also

be coming over.

“it’s a pity that the National Selection next year is too important that the old farts from the other major regions are all focusing their time on training their students. Otherwise, I’ll definitely call all of them over as well.”

Fang Xingjian nodded. Till now, he had yet to receive any reply from the Second Prince, the Northern Ice Region’s Rehlings, or the Holy Orison. He let out a sigh in his heart. It seemed like he would only be able able to rely on himself now.

James continued speaking, “The arbitration process isn’t complicated. They’ll first investigate the condition of the three students with internal injuries before interrogating our witnesses one by one. After that, they will come to you.”

“Of course, in order to ensure fairness, the entire arbitration process will be made public, and you must be mentally prepared to face the pressure.”

Fang Xingjian nodded. He felt that the association’s arbitration was somewhat similar to the court cases on Earth. It was just that in the Empire, the testimonies and prestige of the strong experts were placed above the testimonies and evidence of ordinary people.

This was especially so for such arbitration cases which were related to sword techniques. The party with more prestigious witnesses would have higher chances of winning the case.

James consoled Fang Xingjian, saying, “Don’t worry, I’ve asked around. Other than a few brats from the association and the people involved in that school, there is no one else opposing us. Our chance of winning is very high.”

If it were purely to provide evidence for the sword technique, James naturally had nothing to worry about. However, he understood that this case was no longer one which was purely

concerning a sword technique. Recently, many obvious as well as subtle hints and warnings had come to him. These had all made him feel tremendous pressure even for someone with his experience in life.

However, seeing how Fang Xingjian was still continuing to grow, James felt gladdened.

‘Seems like my old bones will have to hang on for a little bit longer, until Fang Xingjian and his generation matures.’

Fang Xingjian continued his training for the Aquatic Sword Qis. In the next moment, countless streams of Aquatic Sword Qis condensed into a huge wave, turning the entire room into a world of water.

Fang Xingjian’s Aquatic Sword Formation had finally reached level 40.

It was also at this moment that his eyes narrowed slightly as there was even more information than before gushing into his consciousness continuously. The amount of information perceived by the Heaven’s Perception had increased.

As his sword arts mastery increased, Fang Xingjian’s ether synchronization rate followed and progressed further, reaching 30%.

During this moment, countless streams of information of light and sound waves gushed into his brain. He started to be able to ‘see’ light and sounds.

This was a feeling which was many times more amazing than being able to see light with the naked eye and to hear sounds with ears.

One’s vision actually consisted of light reflections the eyes saw, while one’s hearing consisted of the air vibrations sensed by the ears.

As the light frequencies one could see and the air vibrations the

ears could sense were limited, there was a limit to the things that humans could see and hear.

However, right now, having reached an ether synchronization rate of 30%, Fang Xingjian was able to ‘see’ a reality which he could never begin to imagine. It was a world where one could ‘see’ light which could not be seen and where one could see infrasonic and ultrasonic waves.

The entire world seemed to have become extremely strange.

However, it was also because Fang Xingjian could now ‘see’ light and sounds that even though his Heaven’s Perception was only applicable within a ten-meter radius, he could still sense things from an extremely far distance through the reflected light rays and sounds.

At this stage, even though he was blind, his vision and hearing had already surpassed that of an ordinary person.

James looked at how Fang Xingjian suddenly went into a daze and asked, “Xingjian? What’s wrong? Oh, right. You should be trying to hit 30% for your ether synchronization rate soon, right? This Heavenly Barrier is really powerful and dangerous.

“It’s because we humans have already gotten used to our current vision and hearing. It can be said that we think the real world is whatever we are able to see and hear.

“However, when your ether synchronization rate reaches 30%, you will see a part of the real world.

“Simply said, everything won’t be how they used to be. Their colors, shapes, traces, and other aspects will all change. Your aesthetics, preference, habits, and other senses will all go through tremendous changes.

“And the moment you take a step into this world, you’ll never be able to turn back. You’ll be sensing all these for 24 hours a day.

“If your willpower is a bit weak, you may just go crazy.

“Remember, when your ether synchronization rate reaches 29%, you mustn’t get near the Sacred Land. When the time comes, I’ll personally help to make preparations for you to fast, take a bath, and light up incense to calm your mind.

“You must continue to be careful even after clearing this stage. You must learn slowly to filter these information. Otherwise, if you were to immerse in them, your mental state will just get increasingly worse.”

Thinking of these, James let out a soft sigh. Having lived for so many years, he had seen many Conferred Knights who had reached this stage. Yet, because they could not withstand how the world actually was, they had either gone crazy or had part of their powers crippled just so that they could return to their original world.

Each step which Conferred Knights took was a lot of hard work, and it could be said that they were constantly progressing toward an inhumane direction.

James then suddenly looked at Fang Xingjian, who was frowning slightly, and asked, “Why, are you not feeling well?”

“Oh, it’s nothing.” Fang Xingjian shook his head slightly and adapted to the discomfort that the 30% ether synchronization rate had brought him. He said nonchalantly, “My ether synchronization rate has reached 30%. I’ll have to trouble you to arrange for some ferocious beasts for me to kill and gain experience.”

“Oh, your ether synchronization rate has reached 30%? Alright, I’ll arrange to get you some ferocious beasts...” Halfway through his sentence, James suddenly lifted up his head and looked at Fang Xingjian as if he was looking at a ghost.

“Your ether synchronization rate has reached 30%? How long has it been and yet you’ve progressed again? And didn’t I tell you not to do it in the Sacred Land? What about the Heavenly Barrier? Are

you affected in anyway?

“At the ether synchronization rate of 30%, the Heavenly Barrier will subject you to various light and sound waves. The entire world will go topsy turvy in your eyes. Many Conferred Knights have gone crazy from this.”

Fang Xingjian turned his head slightly. Right now, the world which appeared in his eyes was densely packed with light and sound waves. All the colors were no longer as they had been before. In comparison to the past, everyone now appeared to be twisted and deformed, and all the sounds seemed to be off-pitched.

It felt as if the whole world had changed completely. If one did not have a strong mind and willpower, he would probably really go crazy.

This was because all the things one would see and hear would be different, while one’s aesthetic preferences would still be the same as before. Everyone else would look like aliens and monsters, while all physical objects would be as disgusting as if they had emerged from hell. They would appear with colors and distortions unlike before.

However, with Fang Xingjian’s strong mind, the ten Heavenly Barriers were nothing to him. He shook his head and said, “I’ve already adapted to it. There are no problems.”

# Chapter 320 Feedback

---

James stared blankly at Fang Xingjian, “You... I... But this...”

He let out a breath and sorted out his thoughts before saying, “You aren’t affected by the ten Heavenly Barriers? Your mind didn’t receive any impacts?”

“Impacts? Are there any?” Fang Xingjian said with indifference, “I only felt some slight discomfort, but it’s alright now.”

“Slight discomfort?” James smiled bitterly. Back then, when he himself had reached 30% in his ether synchronization rate, it was as if his perception on the entire world had collapsed. Everyone’s appearances and voices were all terribly twisted. Food appeared like shit, and the sound of the wind was like the howling of ghosts. It was a situation which would drive one crazy.

However, Fang Xingjian had gotten over this phase while they were chatting. James did not know how to describe this situation. Even he felt somewhat envious. The talent which Fang Xingjian possessed was truly terrifying.

Most of the time, it was only after the Conferred Knights’ cultivation gradually increased in level and was able to affect and filter the information from these light waves and sound waves that they would be able to ignore some of the reality and see what ordinary people saw.

However, Fang Xingjian was not concerned about these. “I’ll leave the matters of the arbitration to you. It’s my turn to study the ancient artifact today, right? My ether synchronization rate has increased, so I’ll go give it another try.”

Back to the scene at the Sword Tower, Sasa had just finished saying something when he saw Fang Xingjian pushing open the door and walking in.

“Oh? Xingjian, you’re here?” Sasa smiled, “Aren’t you pretty

busy lately? It's fine even if you don't come."

Fang Xingjian threw Sasa a cold glance and said, "All of you should leave. It's my time to study it now."

Sasa's mouth twitched. He let out a cold snort but eventually got everyone to leave.

Fang Xingjian walked up to the dragon's scale and said, "You can come out now."

Suddenly, something seemed to be moving agitatedly in the air. Once again, Fang Xingjian experienced that tremendous pain as if ten thousand swords had pierced through his heart, and the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent once again entered Fang Xingjian's consciousness.

Glancing at the lifeless dragon's scale, Fang Xingjian let out a faint smile and reached his hand toward it. In a short instant, a gush of information flow surged toward the dragon's scale.

Sword intent was just a type of information flow. The only thing different about it was that the sword intent primarily contained sword theories and emotions toward sword arts.

However, the powerful thing about the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent was that it could affect the physical world with just information alone.

Fang Xingjian felt that this was something which probably only Divine level experts would be able to accomplish.

Additionally, right now, he was trying to write out the sets of theories and emotions toward sword arts, turning them into an information flow and channeling into the dragon's scale.

Of course, it would be impossible for him to use his real sword theories. He merely used a set of fake sword theory which he had came up with.

Fang Xingjian remembered that when he was young, he had

taken a great liking to the contents of a particular martial arts story, and he recalled the interpretation of the sword arts mentioned in the story.

[1] ‘Marrying Maiden trends toward Innocence, Innocence trends toward Fellowship, and Fellowship trends toward Great Possession [2]. Jia turns to Bing, Bing turns to Geng, Geng turns to Gui [3], Zi connects to Chou, Chen connects to Si, and Wu connects to Wei [4]. The wind and thunder forms one variation, the mountains and rivers form one variation, and the fire and water forms one variation. Qian and Kun stimulates each other, Zhen and Dui stimulates each other, and Li and Xun stimulates each other [5]. Three evolves into five, five evolves into nine...’

After completing what he had set out to do, the dragon’s scale once again turned a crimson red due to the information channeled inside. Like before, the dragon scale exuded both scorching hot and extremely chilly auras.

Following this, Fang Xingjian wanted to see just how Sasa was going to fall into a deadlock. However, Fang Xingjian was no longer willing to stay in the research room to put up a pretense, so he simply returned to the Sacred Land and continued his cultivation.

Somewhere else, the team from the central government had already arrived in the Great Western City.

The one in the lead was a beauty who seemed to be below 30 years old, with brilliantly golden hair and a pair of beautiful sapphire eyes.

The lady looked at the streets of the Great Western City and said coldly, “What generation is this now? To think that someone would still dare to mess around with their self-created Nurturing sword technique and cause people to suffer from internal injuries. What on earth are the association’s upper management doing that they even approved such a sword technique?”

One of the subordinates smiled bitterly and said, “Madam, Fang Xingjian is the apple of the Governor’s and the Second Prince’s eyes. You’re now in Great Western City, so it’s better for you to be careful of what you say.”

“Even I have to be careful? Is this His Majesty’s country or Devitt’s (Governor) country?” The lady let out a cold snort and said, “The budget issued by the Empire every year has been put to waste by these vermins.

“To think that someone would dare to mess around with a Nurturing sword technique now. These are sword techniques which even apprentices would have to cultivate. This is an act of digging at the Empire’s foundation. I’ll definitely not allow this!

“I’ll definitely put in my best for this arbitration!”

Looking at their female commanding officer who wore a righteous expression, all the other Knights broke into bitter smiles.

In the Northern Ice Region, Rehlings emerged from his seclusion. He wore a furious gaze, and his eyes were filled with anxiety and gloom.

“Why?

“Why did it turn out like this?

“What went wrong?”

Rehlings cultivated in saber arts, and although there were many similarities between saber arts and sword arts, when they were put through serious comparisons, there were still many differences.

For example, saber arts focused on slashing while sword arts focused on piercing. This produced great differences when used in battle as well as during cultivation.

However, at Rehlings’ level, both saber arts and sword arts were mastered easily. Although his sword arts were not as great as his saber arts, they had also far surpassed the level of an ordinary

talent.

When Rehlings went into this recent seclusion, he had wanted to change the Rebirth Sword Technique into his own Rebirth Saber Technique. However, he faced great difficulty in doing so.

Seeing that he was unable to change such a powerful Nurturing sword technique into a saber technique for his own cultivation, this was pure torture to him. It was the feeling of a little kitten looking at dried fish yet was unable to eat them. This made Rehlings feel very anxious.

The moment he came out, he grabbed his younger brother and asked, “Where’s Fang Xingjian? Has he come? You’ve invited him over, haven’t you?”

“Uh...” The guy Rehlings grabbed was a muscular man who looked very similar to him. As the muscular man’s body was restrained firmly, he let out a bitter laugh and said, “We invited him, but he rejected our invitation.”

“Damn it.”

“However, his recent situation isn’t too good. The central government has sent an arbitration team to the Great Western Region. It seems like there’s some problem with the Rebirth Sword technique.”

“There’s a problem with the Rebirth Sword Technique?” Rehlings frowned and asked, “What problem?”

His younger brother shrugged and said, “I heard that a few apprentices have suffered from a certain degree of internal injuries after picking up the Rebirth Sword Technique. I think it’s a deterioration of their internal organs.”

“Ridiculous! How can the crap from central government believe in such rubbish?”

“Fang Xingjian sent a letter here for you. It might be a request for your help,” his younger brother said carefully. Rehlings’ younger

brother's talent was not bad, but when compared to his elder brother, the difference between them was just far too great.

This caused his radiance to be completely overshadowed by Rehlings, and he had practically become Rehlings' follower.

"Where's the letter?" Rehlings took the letter as it was handed to him and tore it open violently, reading through it quickly.

"Oh? So, this is how it is? It's a problem with the circulation of my vital energy and blood? Hmm... It has probably clashed with my Waves?"

"But how could he possibly know... Hmmm... Seems like this person also circulates his Waves constantly at all times."

Looking at the letter for a few minutes, Rehlings occasionally let out elated mumbles. Then his eyes suddenly widened, and he let out a cold snort, "What is this? This is it?"

He turned to his younger brother and asked, "Where are the letters? He didn't send anymore?"

Seeing his younger brother shrug, Rehlings let out a breath and said, "This is really bad luck. This person is baiting me."

However, he said to his younger brother anyway, "Mmmm, bring a piece of paper here. Write a letter to the Great Western Region Regional Academy."

His younger brother's eyes were wide open as he said, "Brother, you should know why this has happened, right? There are too many complications with this matter, and our clan has yet to decide on our standing in it."

"What is it to me? I know nothing about standing on sides. I don't know what I don't know. I only feel that there's no problem to the Rebirth Sword Technique. You just write what I tell you to."

Rehlings' younger brother let out a cold smile and said, "Brother, you really like to dash into places where trouble brews."

“What’s there to be afraid of? There’s nothing more important than attaining the Divine level. Leave the mortals to deal with their own problems.”

[1] An extract from a novel ‘The Smiling, Proud Wanderer’ (also has many other English translations of the title) written by a well-known Chinese novelist with the pen name Jin Yong.

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The\\_Smilng,\\_Proud\\_Wanderer](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Smilng,_Proud_Wanderer)

In the novel, it was mentioned that there’s apparently over 3,000 words in this incantation! Thank goodness Jin Yong was sane enough not to write the entire thing...

[2] Referring to hexagrams listed in the I Ching or Book of Changes, an ancient Chinese divination text and the oldest of the Chinese classics.

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/I\\_Ching](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/I_Ching)

[http://the-iching.com/hexagram\\_table](http://the-iching.com/hexagram_table)

[3] Referencing the ten Celestial or Heavenly Stems which are a Chinese system of ordinals that first appeared during the Shang Dynasty. [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Celestial\\_stem](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Celestial_stem) [4]

Referencing the twelve Earthly Branches was a Chinese system for reckoning time. [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Earthly\\_Branches](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Earthly_Branches)

[5] Referencing the eight trigrams used in Taoist cosmology. <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bagua>

# Chapter 321 Investigate

---

In another place, at Yalan Sacred Mountain.

On the snow peaks, a figure was swinging a longsword in the snow. Wherever the longsword passed by, the air would tremble and the snowflakes would scatter around. Then as the person performed different sword moves, trembling sounds emitted from his body.

It was as if there was thunder both inside and outside his body. This was the circulation of the vital energy and blood of a cultivator as the sword moves changed.

Yuelun walked up and looked at the scene where sword Qis were flying around. He stroked his beard and sighed, “This set of Rebirth Sword Technique really lives up to its name. The movements of the sword not only cultivates the muscles and internal organs, it even reaches deep into the bone marrow. It can also completely change one’s physique and stimulate the potential of the human body from the very roots.

“Brother Huang Lin, your sword art has shown great improvement again in this one month.”

The cultivator stopped his practice, and in that instant, a huge amount of heat was emitted from his body as if he had become like a huge stove. This was because all parts of his body had been in cultivation, and a large amount of heat had been amassed in his body and needed to be released.

In just an instant, a large part of the surrounding snow was melted. Huang Lin laughed out loud and said, “This Rebirth Sword Technique is just too complicated. With my level of cultivation, even though I continue to practice endlessly day and night, I’ve only managed to reach the first level. It’s hard to imagine how long it would take for ordinary people.”

“It’s worth it even if it takes a few years to learn. The effects of the Rebirth Sword Technique are incomparable with the effects of existing Nurturing sword techniques” Yuelun said as he looked at Huang Lin.

Huang Lin walked out from the puddle of melted snow, looked at Yuelun energetically, and said, “Has the Guardian King made his decision? I can go to the Great Western City, right?”

“Haha, are you still in a hurry to head over to testify for your disciple?” Yuelun laughed. “Actually, even if you don’t go, the more they dispute, the more the truth will come to light. In the end, they will also end up proving that the Rebirth Sword Technique has no problems.”

“But the process of proving this won’t be easy, right? There is too much pressure coming in from various sources. It’s better to let me make a trip and cut it to the chase. This will save them from wasting too much time and resources.”

Yuelun let out a sigh. He thought of Fang Xingjian’s face and still had a rather indescribable feeling.

He put out his hand and handed a letter to Huang Lin.

“This is the letter Master took time off to write. He has already cultivated to level 10 in the Rebirth Sword Technique and can receive about 8,000 potential points everyday. Of course, this is also partially due to Master’s level of cultivation, but it would at least prove how powerful the Rebirth Sword Technique is. You can bring this letter with you to the Great Western City.”

Surprise flashed past Huang Lin’s eyes. “The Guardian King is willing to testify for Xingjian?”

“It’s more than just testifying.” Yuelun’s gaze held a complicated expression. “Master has submitted Fang Xingjian’s records to the north and hopes to invite him to take part in the Martial Techniques Grading Plan.”

The Martial Techniques Grading Plan was a great plan which the Church of Universal Truth had been preparing for the past few years.

This plan aimed to classify all the martial techniques in the world into categories and grades.

For example, amongst Nurturing sword techniques, the Rebirth Sword Technique should be considered a sword technique with a high grade, while the Grizzly Bear Sword Technique and the Eagle Sword Technique would probably be considered as sword techniques with low grades.

However, how high or how low would they be? There had never been any standardized system.

Thus, the Martial Techniques Grading Plan aimed to test out all the martial techniques' effects and growth possibilities, eventually segregating all the martial techniques' effects and prowess.

How many martial techniques were there in the world? How many people in the Miracle World practiced martial arts?

Once this plan was started, it would deplete a tremendous amount of resources, and once this plan succeeded, it would change and bring great benefit to the entire world.

Only the Church of Universal Truth, an organization which had once unified the entire north and still remained the world's most powerful organization, would be able to accomplish something like this.

When Huang Lin heard this, he was stunned for a moment before he asked, "The Guardian King wishes to let Xingjian participate in this plan as well?"

Yuelun smiled and said, "That's right. The Martial Techniques Grading Plan... Even if one were to take charge of only a small portion of sword techniques, the number of secret manuals and cultivating resources he could gain access to would be a

tremendous number. This is a wonderful thing.”

In Yuelun’s mind, he could not help but recall Fang Xingjian’s face and thought to himself, ‘Master, for you to be bringing him into sights of those influential people in the north this early on... What on earth are you planning?’

‘And is it really good for us to be getting ourselves involved in this vortex that is happening in the Empire?’

...

In the commoner district of the Great Western City.

Sally, the arbitrator who had come from the central government, walked slowly into a small alley. However, before she even got close, she was already covering her nose.

A great stench gushed forth. It was obvious that the hygiene in the commoner district was too horrible, and it made Sally extremely uncomfortable.

One of her subordinates came up and said, “Madam, it’ll be fine if we go in alone. You can wait outside.”

“No need to say anymore. I can hang on.” Sally lightly took in a few breaths to get accustomed to the stench, then she headed deeper into the commoner district.

“But why are they still staying in such a place? Haven’t our people already found them and started to protect them?”

“They... aren’t being very co-operative. They aren’t very willing to leave with us, thus we’re letting them go into hiding and then sending people to protect them.”

On the way, Sally saw people with numb and greedy gazes, as well as terrified emotions.

‘The commoners in the Empire are leading truly difficult lives. The country still has a very long way to go.’ Sally suddenly thought of Fang Xingjian, and clenched her fist, ‘B\*stards like him

won't care how the commoners live. He'll only care about his own glory.'

The group walked up to a small house and knocked on the door. Then they opened it and entered.

They saw a skinny young man lying on the bed. A little girl walked out and looked at them with a wary and terrified gaze. She asked, "Who are you people?"

Sally smiled and looked at the little girl, saying, "Hello. Don't be scared. We're the arbitrators from the central government. We're here to look for Mike. Is he in?"

The little girl turned subconsciously and looked toward the young man on the bed.

That lean young man sat up. His bloodshot eyes were sunken in, and his face was pale, obviously a sign of malnutrition. He looked at Sally warily and asked, "You're arbitrators?"

"That's right. We're the arbitrators from the Knight Association." Sally walked over and said gently, "We're here with regards to the Rebirth Sword Technique. You're the one who had cultivated the Rebirth Sword Technique and ended up suffering from deterioration of your internal organs?"

Mike was stunned for a moment before he plunged his head down and mumbled, "What's the point of investigating? I'm already a cripple."

"Of course, there's a point." Sally said righteously, "If you don't step forward now, there will be even more victims in the future. If we can't prove that there's a problem with the Rebirth Sword Technique this time around, there will be even more people suffering from the same condition as you and their organs will deteriorate. Therefore, we need your help."

Seeing that Mike was not showing any reactions, Sally gradually started to sense the condition of his body.

As a level 25 Conferred Knight with a ether synchronization rate of 60%, Sally's synchronization rate was already capable of sensing the existence of cells and bacteria. She also had a more accurate grasp of the human body.

So, the moment she tried to sense Mike's condition, her eyes opened wide and fury started to burn in her heart.

# Chapter 322 Fury

---

From what Sally sensed, Mike's stomach seemed to be like one which belonged to a dying old man. Not only had it completely shrivelled up, it was even like the rotting root of a tree, with most parts of it starting to decompose and fail.

The stomach was of great importance, especially during the apprentice stage. This was the most important part of the body which allowed one to absorb nutrition.

Now that his stomach had serious deterioration, not only would Mike be unable to cultivate, he might even die.

When Sally saw this scene, how could she not feel infuriated? It was as if she was going to spew flames out from her eyes. "This is really a complete disregard for human lives. How can a true Nurturing sword technique cause one's internal organs to fail and rot?

"Fang Xingjian, this scoundrel... To think that he would release such a sword technique just for his own benefit."

One of her subordinates let out a cough and said, "Madam, our job is to enforce the law impartially. So, it's best that we don't take a stance on this issue first. Moreover, in terms of sword theories, there are no major flaws in the Rebirth Sword Technique..."

"Sword theories? Flaws?" Sally said furiously, "Look at these kids! This is the result of the sword theories that you guys are going on about! You are mere humans. Do you think that just by knowing some sword theories, you know about the truth of the world? Who do you think you are?!"

"Everyone is like this. Just because you've attained some extraordinary strength, you'll call yourself a god. Are you trying neglect the truth that's placed right in front of your eyes?

"Even if it makes it past the evaluation of sword theories, if

there's even one out of ten thousand chances that it could be harmful, we must prevent him from disseminating it. Isn't this our job? Are the sword theories which give rise to such a tragedy the power that you believe in?"

One of her subordinates said, "Madam, we must at least wait for the arbitration to be over before we announce the results."

"Is there still a need put this through a trial? If... Hmph..." Under the strong restraints of her subordinates, Sally did not continue speaking. Instead, she looked at Mike with pity and said, "Mike, tell us everything you know. When did you start feeling pain in your stomach? What have you cultivated and eaten? And how was your work and rest schedule like when you were picking up this sword technique?"

For that whole day, Sally visited a total of three apprentices who had met with mishaps, as well as the school's teacher, other apprentices, and staff. To her, the result was shocking.

Whatever she enquired on would appear to be very normal, with the exception of the fact that Mike and the others had picked up the Rebirth Sword Technique. From this point, it seemed as if the cause to the entire problem would lie in the Rebirth Sword Technique.

"To think that such a sword technique was able to pass the association's examination." Sally clenched her teeth and said, "Inform the people from the Great Western Region Regional Academy that the arbitration will start in three days. Let them prepare themselves. I shall see how they are going to explain this.

"After this arbitration, I'll put in the application to stop all exchanges and learning activities of the Rebirth Sword Technique as soon as possible and have it banned.

"Oh, right. Bring all of them with us and protect them. We must definitely not let them suffer any further harm.

“The faults of adults shouldn’t be borne by these children.”

...

In the office of James, the Head of Department, in the Great Western Region Regional Academy, there were seven to eight veteran teachers of the Sword Arts Department of varying ages. Aside from Hoppes, who was focusing on his research and was unable to come, these were already the greatest characters in the Sword Arts Department.

Additionally, right now, Fang Xingjian was standing behind James and silently received the gazes of the many people.

James said, “The arbitration team sent by the central government has already arrived in the Great Western City. They had just went to take a look at that three students who were injured. All of them suffer from serious deterioration of their internal organs, and it is life threatening. The arbitration will probably be conducted in a few days time.”

A Conferred Knight with a beard said impatiently, “What’s there to discuss about this? Those who really understand sword arts and has a sufficient level of sword arts cultivation would never feel that there’s a problem with the Rebirth Sword Technique.

“This set of sword technique is one which extracts the essence of several Nurturing sword techniques. If there is a problem with it, then wouldn’t it be saying that there’s a problem with the other Nurturing sword techniques as well?”

Another female Conferred Knight said, “Things are not so simple. The Rebirth Sword Technique will affect everyone in the Empire. It may be that the people in the upper echelon have yet to decide on how to handle a bomb like this.”

Fang Xingjian blinked. It seemed that it was only now that he realized that the Rebirth Sword Technique might not be something that many people were willing to see in the current Empire.

James interrupted them and said, “Alright, stop fighting. Anyway, the people from the association are coming, but Xingjian is one of us. We can’t let the people from the central government do as they wish.”

“Therefore, this time around, we must take the same stand. The reason I’ve called you all over is so that we can unify our thinking. Don’t be a hindrance for me during the arbitration.”

“Head of Department, don’t worry. How could we create trouble for you?”

“This time around, the association is being reckless. They are blaming the sword technique just because three people have gotten injured? There must be someone pushing this from the back.”

“Only a group of people who don’t understand sword arts would think that this is a problem with the Rebirth Sword Technique. A sword technique like this should be disseminated.”

“I also hope that my son and grandchildren in the future will be able to practice a sword technique like the Rebirth Sword Technique.”

James nodded in satisfaction. “Alright, you guys can go back now. I hope that you’ll perform well during the arbitration, but don’t go overboard. Just stick to the facts.”

Watching as every gradually took their leave, James nodded and said, “When the time comes, Governor Devitt, the Vice-Governors, and the Regional Academy will all be here to testify for you. Don’t worry. You’re now a member of our Regional Academy and we’ll definitely not let you get the worst of it.”

Fang Xingjian nodded, “Thank you Head of Department.”

“No need to thank me. Work hard and don’t waste your talent. This will be my greatest consolation.” Then James suddenly asked, “Oh, right. I heard that you haven’t gone to the Sword Tower these few days? Have you been affected? Don’t be affected by this. Just

do whatever you should be doing.”

“I know. I haven’t been affected.”

“Then that’s fine. Cultivate if you should be doing so, and analyze the ancient writings if you should be doing so. With me around, even if the Head of the Association were to come, they wouldn’t be able to do as they wish with you.” James’ expression sunk a little. They had not been able to find those three brats even after trying for such a long time, yet the people from the arbitration team could see them immediately upon arrival. It was hard for him to believe that there was nothing fishy going on.

“Head of Department, is there a lot of pressure this time around?” Fang Xingjian suddenly looked at James and asked, “I’m guessing the arbitration is no longer as simple as proving if the Rebirth Sword Technique is harmful?”

James looked at him and said with a smile, “Hehe, it’s nothing much. These are things that we have to handle. You just focus on your research. Oh, right, when will you be giving me the remaining four levels of the mysteries to the Pantheon Monument?”

Fang Xingjian stared at him. The two of them locked gazes, and it seemed that neither party was willing to give in.

In the end, James was still the one who shook his head and said, “It’s useless even if you were to know. It’ll only add on to your troubles and affect your training. So, what’s the point of telling you?” The pressure was really too great. James thought of all the people who had been visiting him in succession recently, asking him questions and trying to mediate the situation. He really did not wish to transfer all this pressure onto Fang Xingjian as it would affect his training and research negatively.

Fang Xingjian continued to say, “There’s no way that you’ll be able to hide it. You still don’t plan to tell me?”

James' mouth twitched. "They're just some old men who can't bear to part with the small short term interests and hope to obstruct the world's development. They're probably the ones feeling more pressurized."

"Stopping the world's development..."

Fang Xingjian lowered his head, and his mind started twirling. Wasn't the Second Prince's faction the revolutionists?

In that case, since the Rebirth Sword Technique would be able to raise the level of the commoners and weaken the influence of the royal family and other factions, it would be the equivalent of weakening those in power and increasing the fluidity of those who could come into power. This opened a new door for the revolutionists.

So, what role had the Second Prince played in this? Fang Xingjian thought to himself, 'Is that why the academy is so supportive of me bringing up the Rebirth Sword Technique? They've seen through the possibility of this set of sword technique in helping them create a revolution in the Empire and hasten the breaking of the current rigid regime...'

Fang Xingjian had to admit that in comparison to these people, his sensitivity toward political issues was still too immature. When he was still focusing on the sword technique, the Second Prince had already started to use the Rebirth Sword Technique to lay out his plans for the country and had started to fight a war with the resisting influences.

However, Fang Xingjian was unconcerned. He was only interested in sword arts to begin with and had only wanted to use sword arts to solve problems. This was his style.

After leaving James' office, he started to head for the Sacred Land. However, on the way, he saw Rota walking toward him. Behind her, there were two other men in black whom Fang Xingjian had never seen before.

# Chapter 323 Pressure

---

Looking at Fang Xingjian, Rota forced a smile and asked, “Have you been well?”

When Fang Xingjian saw the two people behind Rota, he responded with a question, “What’s wrong?”

“Nothing.” Rota fell silent for a moment before she suddenly asked, “Xingjian, what do you think of the Rebirth Sword Technique?”

“It’s a good sword technique.”

Just as Fang Xingjian was saying this, one of the men in black behind Rota stepped forward and said, “Alright, Rota, stop wasting time. Let me say it out directly.”

This man in black had white hair and a childlike complexion. However, his gaze was extremely cold, and his lips were very thin and extremely pale. He was clearly a very vicious person.

The lips of the old man in black were curled downward as he said while looking at Fang Xingjian, “Fang Xingjian, the Rebirth Sword Technique is involved in too big a repercussion. You shouldn’t have released the sword technique before having studied the sword technique in its entirety. You’re too careless in this area.

“You should cultivate for a few more years before you create your own sword technique.”

Fang Xingjian threw a glance at Rota and asked, “Who is this old guy?”

The old man in black said furiously with his eyes wide open, “It’s exactly as what the rumors say. What an arrogant young man.”

Rota frowned and said helplessly, “Xingjian, this is our clan’s Old Ancestor. He left the clan 50 years ago for his cultivation and has never meddled in our affairs. However, he’s now here to let us pass

you a message.

“Old Ancestor has already completed the second transition and is at level 22.”

For a city’s small aristocratic clan like the one Rota belonged to, a level 22 Conferred Knight was already a great godlike existence. However, Rota did not appear to have much respect for him. After all, they were in the Regional Academy, and she had even seen the scenes in which Fang Xingjian had defeated Conferred Knights multiple times.

“Since you have already left the clan, why are you back now? You’re not around when others need you, yet you appear when they don’t.” How could Fang Xingjian possibly care about a level 22 Conferred Knight? He threw a glance at the old man in black and said directly, “Scram. Don’t meddle with Rota. Her talent is much higher than yours. Don’t hold her up.”

“Me? You’re saying that I’m holding her up?!” The old man in black was so angry that it seemed as if his lungs were going to explode. 50 years ago, he had left the clan and joined the Lijiang Sect. After putting great work and effort in his cultivation while he was under the Lijiang Sect, he had finally reached the second transition and level 22. Which ordinary person of the younger generation would not tremble in fear when they saw him?

This time around, he had received orders from his Sect Master to have a talk with Fang Xingjian. Who would have thought that this Fang Xingjian would not even give him any respect?

“Excellent, excellent, excellent. Do you think that I won’t dare to do anything to you just because you have James and Hoppes backing you up? I’m going to take action now. I shall see what they can do to me when they aren’t here with you.”

As he spoke, the old man stretched out his hand, and many blood arrows shot out from his palms. In the blink of an eye, they had already transformed into a blood spear, thrusting out toward Fang

Xingjian.

This Myriad Blood Spear contained countless curses and poisons. At the slightest contact, it would seep into one's body through the skin. When that happened, the victim would suffer from great itches and pain, making it a great dilemma for one to choose between life and death.

The arm of the old man in black shook slightly, and the blood spear turned into a surging blood wave heading toward Fang Xingjian. It was as if the blood wave wanted to drown Fang Xingjian's entire body and give him a serious taste of agony.

The blood wave surged upward like a tsunami. Combined with a piercing stench of blood, it would scare an ordinary person almost to death. This blood wave would probably be able to drown an entire village.

The old man's attack fully displayed the tyrannical power of a level 22 Knight; he did not hold back at all. He truly wanted to teach Fang Xingjian a good lesson.

'Hmph, this dratted young lad. To think that just because a few old men from the Great Western Region praised him, he no longer knows how big the world is out there.'

Just as the old man was thinking of this, Fang Xingjian tapped a single finger and created over a thousand streams of Aquatic Sword Qis. They surged forth and also turned into a tsunami, clashing against the blood waves. However, compared to the old man's blood waves, the tsunami formed from the thousand streams of Aquatic Sword Qis was almost deafening. Additionally, it had a strong and tremendous aura which was more than several times stronger than that of the blood waves.

The tsunami formed from the thousand streams of Aquatic Sword Qis turned into a huge palm and came crushing down toward the front. Just the shock waves, which were formed from the trembling air, were enough to scatter the old man's blood

waves with a loud boom.

They were both level 22 Conferred Knights. However, Fang Xingjian's Aquatic Sword Formation was at level 40 while the old man's Myriad Blood Spear was only at level 15. How could they compare?

The old man bellowed wildly, and many blood waves smashed against the huge palm formed from Fang Xingjian's tsunami. The blood waves, which had a pressure of several hundred jin per square meter, were sufficient to crush someone to the extent that it would look like a scene from a car accident. However, they could do nothing against Fang Xingjian's Aquatic Sword Qis.

The many blood waves were shattered and crushed, and eventually, the black-clothed old man was sent flying by the huge palm. He spewed out a large mouthful of blood in midair and had several bones broken.

'Damn it, to think that Fang Xingjian is this powerful? Could it be that he relied on his own abilities to clear the Killing Techniques Palace? He's only 17 years old... How is this possible?'

His eyes continued to stare at Fang Xingjian all the way until he fell to the ground, as if he could not understand how Fang Xingjian could be so much stronger than him.

"Someone who is making a feeble struggle to get to level 22... You aren't even comparable to me when I was at level 20." Fang Xingjian shook his head and said, "Rota, only the academy's second transition jobs and Killing techniques are the true path to great power. Don't follow in his footsteps and take the improper route to learn martial arts from some small sects. It'll just bring harm to both others and yourself."

For the old man, reaching the second transition and level 22 was something he had been the most proud of despite having spent a lot of hard work and hitting the limits of his talent, as well as having to use various secret techniques from the Lijiang Sect. So,

how could he tolerate such criticisms from Fang Xingjian?

Particularly, the point about joining small sects struck a nerve with the old man.

When he heard this, he got so angry that he spewed out a large mouthful of blood and almost fainted.

Looking at the completely drenched Old Ancestor lying on the floor, Rota turned to look at Fang Xingjian in astonishment. Fang Xingjian had not been this strong when she last saw him in the Killing Techniques Palace. To think that he could now defeat a level 22 Conferred Knight in a single move...

She had seen Fang Xingjian's performance in the Killing Techniques Palace for herself previously and knew that her clan's Old Ancestor would probably not be a match for Fang Xingjian. This was the reason she had brought him here; it was so she could borrow Fang Xingjian's power to get rid of the Old Ancestor's suppression. However, she had not expected that the Old Ancestor was not even able to receive a single blow from Fang Xingjian.

Then hearing Fang Xingjian's words, Rota's gaze turned serious. When she lifted her head again, she saw that Fang Xingjian had already left and was a distance away.

She shouted out loudly, "Fang Xingjian, I'll definitely not follow in his footsteps! I'll complete the second transition fairly and honestly, break through the Killing Techniques Palace, and then walk right up to you!"

However, her words did not reach Fang Xingjian. The arrival of the old man in black was a sign. If the association's act of informing the Sword Arts Department to conduct their own investigation was to let them understand the situation themselves and make Fang Xingjian surrender voluntarily... Then the old man's arrival would mean that the other party was going to start giving pressure after seeing that the academy and Fang Xingjian were planning to fight it out to the end. Otherwise, how could a

second transition level 22 Conferred Knight be so arrogant as to enter the academy as he pleased?

‘Are they planning to start from the people around me?’

Fang Xingjian seemed to be able to sense that a formless power had already start to apply pressure toward the Great Western Region and the Great Western City.

Returning to this training room, Fang Xingjian temporarily put aside his troubles. It was pointless to think too much into it for now. The most important thing for him right now was to gain more power. Moreover, the Second Prince’s faction would definitely assist in fending off the real source of the pressure.

Therefore, he began undergoing synthesis of the skill seeds in his consciousness. His Aquatic Sword Formation was already at the maximum level of 40, and it was about time for him to merge it together with the Thunder Immuring Earth Sword. Once he succeeded, he would have completed the Killing Techniques Palace’s third transformation tier, and he would be even closer toward attaining the final Prodigious Demolition Sword.

# Chapter 324 Synthesis

---

After Fang Xingjian found that sparkling azure-colored seed, he pushed this skill seed toward the Thunder Immuring Earth Sword. In that instant, he could sense countless information flowing in both directions. However, just as the skill synthesis was about to succeed, there was a loud bang, and the skill seed for the Aquatic Sword Formation shattered completely and exploded. All relevant information to it then disappeared entirely.

Fang Xingjian let out a sigh. If he failed, he could only start cultivating right from the start. Thank goodness he had already done sufficient preparation beforehand. He took a look at the stone wall which was carved with the contents of the Aquatic Sword Qis, as well as the various takeaways and experiences he'd had while cultivating it previously.

After half an hour, a stream of Aquatic Sword Qi rose from Fang Xingjian's palm. He had started to cultivate the Aquatic Sword Formation once again.

He continued his cultivation like this until nighttime. Then Fang Xingjian took a look at the sky, squinted, and said, "It should be about time."

Fang Xingjian and the others had initially tried to look for the three students from that school, who had been found to be suffering from injuries, but they were unable to locate the three students. Therefore, they could only work on strengthening the evidences which supported that the Rebirth Sword Technique did not have a problem.

However, the moment the arbitrators arrived, the three students suddenly appeared. Even their teacher, who could not be located previously, had appeared in Great Western City.

The situation was getting increasingly tense, but there was still no reply from the three people whom he had mailed letters to. This

meant Fang Xingjian needed to make his preparations earlier. One thing he could do was look for those three apprentices and find out the real cause of their injuries.

Fang Xingjian had thought of looking into the reason for the injuries since quite a while back, but the students had been in hiding and could not be found. However, now, they were together with the arbitrators and no longer in hiding.

Moreover, what lay behind this matter with the Rebirth Sword Technique was not just a concern on whether the sword technique was good or bad but something which was involved in the fight for power amongst the Empire's upper echelons. Although Fang Xingjian did not like to get involve in such fights, he did not wish to accept everything passively. He preferred to be the one taking the initiative.

Therefore, the information involved was also something which Fang Xingjian wanted to know.

Moreover, Fang Xingjian had absolute confidence with his abilities. Even James had assessed that with Fang Xingjian's sword techniques and the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor, it would be hard to defeat him unless the other party was a level 25 or even level 26 Conferred Knight.

Therefore, while it was still dark, Fang Xingjian left the academy and arrived at the Great Western City like a gust of night breeze.

...

At this same time, Hoult was in the training room, reading a letter. It was written by his teacher, Laurence, who was a level 29 expert, the disciple of a Divine level expert, and about the same level as the Holy Orison's disciple Yuelun.

‘This is what Master and the others have in mind?’ Hoult frowned, ‘I already felt that the issue with the Rebirth Sword Technique was no longer an academic dispute. As expected, has it

already implicated the interests of various top influences?

‘However, is it really good to be suppressing it like this?’

Hoult let out a sigh and looked at the letter in his hands, without saying a word.

Regardless, he would have to abide by the instructions written in the letter.

‘Once I present this letter from Master during the arbitration and prove the flaw in the Rebirth Sword Technique, Fang Xingjian would go down in ruins, right?’

Although Hoult had always wanted to surpass Fang Xingjian, he had never thought to do so through a method like this. He shook his head, thinking of how a genius, who had created a revolutionary sword technique, was going to be suppressed by everyone just because the sword technique he had created was too outstanding. A feeling of a fox mourning for the death of a hare [1] grew in Hoult’s heart.

‘It’s a pity, Fang Xingjian. You were born in the wrong generation.

‘It seems like I won’t have a chance to gain a win from you anymore.’

It was because Hoult knew that no matter how hard he worked, it would be impossible for him to gain a win from a dead man.

Somewhere else, Fang Xingjian was walking around in the Great Western City.

Right now, Fang Xingjian did not just excel in sword arts. His attributes were also increasing continuously from the tremendous amount of resources he had.

His attributes had become:

Name Fang Xingjian

Age 17

Occupation Heavenly Sword Sovereign

Level 22

Strength 115+8

Agility 216+8

Reaction 112

Endurance 88

Flexibility 88

Ether Synchronization Rate 31%

The attributes above come into effect once the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves is activated.

Due to Perfect Muscles, +8 in strength and agility (10% of the endurance attribute).

Skills / Techniques: Boundaries Negation,

Level 40 Rebirth Sword Technique,

Level 40 New Nine-Headed Dragon Sword Technique,

Level 40 Zenith Light Sword Formation,

Ether Sword Ripples,

Level 4 Ether Divine Art,

Level 40 Thunder Immuring Earth Sword,

Level 12 Aquatic Sword Formation,

Level 1 Lightless Sword

Specialties: Genius Swordsmanship,

Elementary Survival Instinct,

Internal Healing,

Internal Training,

Sword Specialist,

Heightened Reflexes,  
Perfect Muscles,  
Single Sword World Subjugation,  
Elementary Berserkness,  
Level 1 Unparalleled Sword Intent  
Sword Bones,  
Swordless Path,  
Darkness Sword Sense,  
Heavenly Sword Imprint

Waves Level 2 Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves

Mental Cultivation Method Level 5 Universal Sword Dominance  
Lunisolar

Regardless of whether it was his attributes, techniques, or specialties, Fang Xingjian was already comparable to a level 25 Conferred Knight in all aspects with the exception of his ether synchronization rate. This was especially so considering he had the Zenith Light Sword Formation for long-range attacks, Ether Sword Ripples for short-range attacks, Thunder Immuring Earth Sword for support, Boundaries Negation for explosive acceleration, and Terra Ingurgitation for explosive power. The explosive powers he could unleash instantly were incomparable to what a level 25 Conferred Knight would have.

Moreover, Fang Xingjian still had the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor for an ultimate defense, along with the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent he had concealed in his consciousness.

In order to use the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent as well as the Boundaries Negation which required potential points, Fang Xingjian had saved a total of 120,000 potential points. Of course, this would only be sufficient for him to use the Heaven's Volition

Sword Intent for one second.

The Heaven's Volition Sword Intent's requirement of 100,000 potential points per second was really too high.

'I wonder if there's anything that can be the sharpening stone for my Heaven's Volition Sword Intent.'

There seemed to be a black line drawn across the night sky as Fang Xingjian arrived at a small valley. Ferdinand was already waiting there.

Ferdinand handed a piece of paper into Fang Xingjian's hand and said, "They are all here now, under the protection of the arbitrators. This time around, the arbitration team includes three Conferred Knights who are all about level 25. Are you sure you're going?"

"To be able to practice the Rebirth Sword Technique until they are suffering from internal injuries, and even to the extent of having internal organ deterioration and being in a life-threatening state... Don't you find it interesting?" Fang Xingjian took a look at the address before crushing the paper lightly. The piece of paper was instantly torn into shreds by his sword Qis.

"Earlier, we hadn't been able to locate them, but since they've appeared, I want to study them carefully."

As Fang Xingjian spoke, Ferdinand only felt that a breeze had passed by, and Fang Xingjian had already disappeared into the night.

Looking at the pitch-black night sky, Ferdinand seemed to recall how Fang Xingjian used to be. 'In just a short year and a half, he has already progressed to this stage.

'Right now, I'll probably not be able to withstand a single glance from him.'

As Ferdinand had given up focusing on his cultivation and made the decision to turn his focus gradually to doing background work,

when he saw Fang Xingjian's achievements today, he felt some slight regret.

In Ferdinand's current state, he did not even know when Fang Xingjian had arrived and when he had left.

'My acuity and sensitivity are getting weaker.' Ferdinand pinched his forehead and sighed, 'I hope that I didn't choose the wrong path.'

Fang Xingjian travelled very quickly, and in an instant, he arrived at a big house in the northwest of the city. According to Ferdinand's information, the three students who had sustained serious injuries were now placed here for recovery and safeguarding.

[1] Chinese idiom describing the unhappiness one feels at the death or misfortune of a member of alliance.

# Chapter 325 Sneak In

---

Fang Xingjian scanned the exterior of the house briefly, and with a flash, he appeared instantly at the back door.

At the same time, on the third story of the building, three youths were laying in their sick beds. They were the three apprentices whose internal organs had deteriorated, and their lives were at risks.

One of the youths was a ghastly pale faced young girl lying down on the bed, with her eyes tightly shut. She wore a pained expression, and big droplets of perspiration were dripping down from her forehead.

Two Conferred Knights dressed in Knight attire stood next to one corner of the bed. One of them, a Conferred Knight with a moustache, looked at the young girl who was gasping for air and crying out in agony. Then he shook his head and said, “The three of them probably won’t be able to hang on till the next month.”

Next to him, a blue-haired Conferred Knight said, “Their internal organs have completely broken down and are starting to slowly decompose. This method of dying is too painful. Let’s go, don’t disturb their rest.”

The two Conferred Knights both had Heaven’s Perception, so it did not matter whether they were in the room or not. They walked out of the room and sat down. The moustached man asked, “Where’s Madam Sally? She isn’t back yet?”

The blue-haired guy said, “Not yet. She went to investigate the situation of the One Intention Style Dojo.”

One Intention Style Dojo was the sword arts faction which was the victim of this case. The Head of the Dojo had gotten three of their more outstanding students to try and pick up the Rebirth Sword Technique after having seen it on the Knight’s handbook.

“One Intention Style... They used to be considered as one of the more formidable factions in the Great Western City over ten years ago, right? For the past ten years or so, they have been on the decline,” the moustached man said. “But it feels a bit weird that they let three of their most outstanding students to pick up the Rebirth Sword Technique at one go.”

“What’s so strange about it?” The blue-haired man said, “The state of their decline is too serious, and if they still haven’t produced a Knight by next year, even their rights to have access to the Knight’s handbook will be cancelled.

“The Head of the Dojo must have believed in the effects of the Rebirth Sword Technique and let their three most outstanding students learn it. They must have been planning to use the excuse that they were putting it on trial and thus wouldn’t have to pay any royalties. Then they would let the three students achieve good results in the Prefectural Selection next year.”

“But it ended up with all three of them being crippled?” The moustache man’s mouth twitched, “They are really unlucky.”

The two of them were second-in-command to Sally and had also been sent by the Knight Association. They were tasked with the job of assisting Sally in this arbitration.

However, compared to young Sally who was not even 30 years old, both the moustached man and the blue-haired man had exceeded 40 years of age and were level 24 Conferred Knights. They belong to the group that formed the core strength of the Conferred Knights.

Just as they were talking, a middle-aged lady walked over. The lady’s face was covered in wrinkles, and she was wearing clothes made from coarse cloth. Under the light, she appeared very uneasy as she spoke timidly and nervously, “I... I think we should let it go this time around. Can we stop the arbitration?”

This married commoner lady was clearly the mother of one of

the three apprentices. After hearing her question, the two Conferred Knights exchanged a glance. In the end, the moustached man was the one who said, “Don’t worry. We represent the Knight Association. No one would dare to take revenge on you.”

“But... but I heard that Fang Xingjian is a once-in-a-thousand-years genius in the Great Western Region. I’ve even read his book before. Someone like this... How can we afford to go against someone like this?” The lady clenched her fists tightly, appearing increasingly nervous and hesitant.

When the moustached man saw the lady behaving like this, he explained patiently, “Don’t worry about Fang Xingjian. We’re all level 24 Conferred Knights who have skipped through the Regional Academy and gone through tough training at the Knight Association in the central.

“You might have heard of our names before. I am Heaven-Shaking Sword, Potter.” He pat his back, and a huge sword over two meters long let out a clanking sound.

Then he pointed to the blue-haired man next to him and said, “This is Baroque Sword, Marcus. Fang Xingjian is but a Conferred Knight who has just completed his job transition recently. With us around, he won’t be able to lay his hands on you. Don’t worry.”

Since the arbitration was for the Rebirth Sword Technique, the three arbitrators were naturally people who cultivated sword arts.

Heaven-Shaking Sword Potter and Baroque Sword Marcus were Conferred Knights who both had quite a reputation even in the central.

Heaven-Shaking Sword Potter, had slashed through the clouds with his huge sword and stopped a storm, placing the flood disaster under control.

Baroque Sword, Marcus, had once thrust with his sword for ten minutes and blocked off a horde of ferocious beasts which had

surrounded the city, saving several tens of thousands of lives in the process.

The two of them had even become the best partners and worked together to settle various cases involving Knights. Three years ago, they had even worked together and headed to the northern country to arrest a level 24 Conferred Knight who had defected and escaped to the north. They had successfully brought the convict back to the Imperial Capital even though they had been chased all the way by the assassins from the north.

Although the woman was a commoner, she had also heard of their achievements before. After hearing these, she finally felt a bit more assured. However, she still spoke with a slightly frightened tone, “But rumor has it that there is a great person like the Second Prince backing up Fang Xingjian. What if the prince is angered by our actions? What would we do then?”

Seeing that the woman seemed as if she was about to cry, the blue-haired Marcus said impatiently, “Alright, don’t think too much into these things. We, the Knight Association, will enforce the law fairly. Even if the prince himself has committed a crime, he would be dealt in the same way as a commoner.

“If it’s really proven that Fang Xingjian’s Rebirth Sword Technique has caused the deterioration of the practitioners’ internal organs, then even the Second Prince won’t be able to save him.”

As he said that, he waved his hand to signal for the woman to return home quickly.

After the woman left, the moustached man, Potter, said, “Why did you have to be so harsh? This lady is now very nervous and frightened. You should have explained it to her properly.”

The blue-haired Marcus replied, “She’s just a commoner. Frankly speaking, no matter whether she’s infuriated, nervous, worried, or feeling any other emotions, it would be useless.”

“Your mind is in a mess right now?” Heaven-Shaking Sword Potter asked.

“Isn’t it the same for you?” Baroque Sword Marcus let out a sigh and said, “Although Fang Xingjian is talented, he hasn’t been able to turn that into his battle prowess. What’s scary are the people behind him. Have you felt it in the time we’ve been in the Great Western City?”

“It’s hard to take even a single step.” Heaven-Shaking Sword Potter frowned and said, “It’s as if every place we go to and everything that we do are being under surveillance. Even this house was something which took us so much effort to get, let alone the various attitudes we’ve been receiving on the way. Moreover, we haven’t even met James and Governor Devitt.”

“Additionally, don’t you think that the implications of this case are very deep? We’re both sword arts cultivators, and at the very least, in terms of the sword theories, the Rebirth Sword Technique will definitely not result in one suffering from the deterioration of the internal organs. By right, a case like this should have its news shut off before we investigate the case carefully. However, with the publicity it has been given, it’s to the extent that we’re almost fighting against the Great Western Region Regional Academy. It’s obvious that someone wants to end this swiftly and ruthlessly, preventing all organizations from studying the Rebirth Sword Technique.”

Saying that, the Heaven-Shaking Sword let out a sigh and continued, “Right now, the case with the Rebirth Sword Technique has already gained the attention of all the Empire’s upper echelons. For such a case, only the three of us have been sent here. Especially Sally... Although she is quite talented, she is too young and too inexperienced.”

# Chapter 326 Collision

---

“You sensed it too?” Baroque Sword, Marcus, said, “You should understand that if the Rebirth Sword Technique is real, then it may change the entire Empire’s—no, the entire world’s way of cultivating. For such a thing to appear, what do you think...”

“That’s enough.” When Baroque Sword said up to this point, the Heaven-Shaking Sword felt as if all the hairs on his body were standing up.

If the Rebirth Sword Technique was real, then what impact would it bring to the martial prowess of the entire world? If it was real, then what was going to happen to the Nurturing techniques from the other factions? What was going to happen to those powerful experts who had signed contracts to publish their Nurturing techniques for royalties?

Additionally, from the point of the government, for them to face the people from the lower levels as well as the Knights and Knight apprentices who were going to get a huge leap in their powers... What would the government think?

Thinking of all these, Marcus was drenched in cold sweat. He had really gotten himself involved in a extremely big whirlpool.

However, what he could not understand was why the management had only sent them, a level 24 and a level 25 Conferred Knight, to handle such a big case. What on earth were they planning?

The two of them did not know what to do. It was because till now, they had yet to receive any orders and did not know what the management was partial toward.

The management had tasked Sally with this job. By sending someone who was easily swayed by her emotions but was also righteous, it seemed to be a way for them to express their attitude

to this case too.

Just as the two of them were deep in thought, Fang Xingjian's voice rang out from the staircase.

"So, that's the case. The two of you don't know the actual situation either?"

"Who's there?!"

With a loud bellow, Baroque Sword Marcus and Heaven-Shaking Sword Potter both looked in Fang Xingjian's direction. Pitter patter explosive sounds rang out in the air, and the walls in the surroundings seemed to have been struck by air explosions as a massive area of cracks appeared on them.

With just a slight agitation of the Reduced Force Fields of those two people, it seemed as if they were going to tear the whole house down.

A woman's scream filled the air, and the woman, who came to ask questions earlier, dashed to Baroque Sword's side and asked, "What's wrong? What happened?"

Baroque Sword said in a low voice, "If you don't wish to die, then don't move recklessly!"

The two Conferred Knights looked at Fang Xingjian and asked, "Who are you?"

"Me? Am I not the person you guys are investigating this time around?" Fang Xingjian walked slowly toward the two Conferred Knights, as though he was taking a leisure stroll in the garden.

The countenances of the two Conferred Knights turned grim as they glared at Fang Xingjian and asked, "Fang Xingjian? Why have you come here? The arbitration is going to start in three days. What are you thinking of doing?"

Fang Xingjian stopped at the boundaries of their Reduced Force Fields and spoke with indifference, "Don't be nervous. I'm only

here to look at the three brats who have gotten injured and to find out the reason why they've gotten injured."

The Heaven-Shaking Sword said coldly, "You can leave. There's no way that we'll let you meet them."

Just then, the middle-aged woman's expression turned into that of madness. She looked at Fang Xingjian and said while trembling, "You! You're Fang Xingjian! What are you trying to do? Are you here to kill us?"

Fang Xingjian frowned, threw a glance at this woman, and asked, "Who is she?"

"She is a family member of one of the victims," the Heaven-Shaking Sword replied. "Marcus, bring Madam Dailey back. I alone will be sufficient to handle this."

The middle-aged woman called Madam Dailey was almost on the verge of a breakdown. Tears gushed out from her eyes endlessly, and she shouted at Fang Xingjian, "Fang Xingjian! Haven't you done enough harm to my son? You're still thinking of killing him?"

"I beg of you, let us off. We won't go through with the arbitration anymore."

Baroque Sword Marcus shook his head, speechless at this extremely self-contradictory woman. He lifted her up with one arm and brought her out of this place.

Heaven-Shaking Sword Potter shook his head and looked at Fang Xingjian, saying, "Mister Fang, why are you in a daze? Can it be that you want me to send you off personally?"

Fang Xingjian did not say a word, but with a stretch of his five fingers, a stream of Aquatic Sword Qi turned into an aquatic sword which he held in his hand. "I wasn't in a daze. It's just that I have too many ways of defeating you that I'm having some trouble choosing which method to use."

"Hmph," Heaven-Shaking Sword Potter let out a cold snort.

Then he drew out his huge sword, which was over two meters tall, and said while clenching his teeth, “Arrogant brat! My level is higher than yours, and my killing experience is a hundred times of yours. I’ve also participated in more battles than the amount of rice you’ve eaten. How are you going to win against me? You better return quickly. I don’t want to find myself in trouble after I’ve beaten you up.”

“No matter how much battle experience a weakling has, it’s just the battle experience against weaklings.” As Fang Xingjian said this, he had already appeared suddenly behind Heaven-Shaking Sword Potter, sending out over ten streams of Ether Sword Ripples.

How fast was Fang Xingjian’s current speed? He had an agility attribute of 224 points, and once he activated both Single Sword World Subjugation and Boundaries Negation, he would exceed 15 times that of supersonic speed.

The Ether Sword Ripples could unleash an attack which was 2.5 times that of Fang Xingjian’s strength. After receiving the job progress he gained from completing the job transition as well as all the training he had been through, Fang Xingjian’s strength attribute was already at 123 points which the average level of a low tiered Conferred Knight.

The Heaven-Shaking Sword was not able to react to the Ether Sword Ripples which were sweeping out toward him with 15 times that of supersonic speed. So, he was sent flying backward, covered in blood all over.

Although Potter appeared to be bleeding a lot, Fang Xingjian had avoided his fatal points. To the Heaven-Shaking Sword who was a Conferred Knight, the wounds were merely superficial injuries.

Potter rolled on the ground, let out a loud bellow, and slowly swelled up as if he were in a hyperemic state. He then lifted up his huge sword and was about to dash toward Fang Xingjian.

Just then, Fang Xingjian appeared right before Potter, and an aquatic sword went through a hair's breadth sized gap in Potter's movements, piercing into him and touching his heart. The Heaven-Shaking Sword did not dare to move an inch as he sensed the feeling of the sword Qi right on his heart.

Then Fang Xingjian loosened his hands, and the aquatic sword formed from Aquatic Sword Qis turned into a ball wrapped around the Heaven-Shaking Sword's heart.

Fang Xingjian spoke softly next to Heaven-Shaking Sword's ear, "Stay still. I don't wish to kill anyone today."

The Heaven-Shaking Sword's face was flushed red. To think that he was defeated so easily without even being able use 10% of his powers... Potter was completely overwhelmed by embarrassment and fury.

However, just then, another loud bang rang out. Fang Xingjian turned and looked in the direction of the sound. He saw that Baroque Sword Marcus was lying on the ground, while Madam Dailey was slowly drawing out a dagger from his body.

She laughed, "Thank goodness this guy isn't level 25 yet. Otherwise it'll be troublesome if he were to regenerate. He wouldn't be lying there so quietly like how he is doing now."

# Chapter 327 Receiving An Attack

---

When Heaven-Shaking Sword Potter saw this scene, it was as if his eyes were going to pop out. He bellowed furiously, “You b\*tch, let him go!”

“Oh? Why do I have to let him go? And shouldn’t you be more worried for yourself?” The female assassin replied with a smile.

Fang Xingjian said, “You’re planning on framing me after killing them?”

In this instant, Fang Xingjian finally understood some things. Why was it that the other party had only sent level 25 and level 24 Knights here? It was because the other party had never planned on discussing about sword theories with him, nor were they planning on reasoning it out with him.

It had been like that when the Old Ancestor from Rota’s Clan had approached him, and it was the same with this woman before him now. He could imagine that more pressure would gush forth after killing the person before him.

Hearing Fang Xingjian’s words, the woman smiled and said, “As expected of the Great Western Region’s great genius to be able to understand it so quickly. I had only planned on staying next to them at the start, but since you’ve come here by yourself, it must mean that your talk with Old Black has fallen through.

“Since that is the case, then I can only let you bear the crime of treason for killing and fleeing.”

If it were really as what this woman planned... for her to kill the Heaven-Shaking Sword and the Baroque Sword, and then shift the blame to Fang Xingjian... then the opposing party would win the arbitration without even having to put up a fight. Putting aside what would happen to the Rebirth Sword Technique, even Fang Xingjian would be labelled a criminal. They would have perfectly

avoided any discussions on the sword technique itself.

The female assassin drew out the dagger from Baroque Sword's back and stepped on his body, but he didn't show any signs of movements.

Her dagger then pierced directly through Baroque Sword's heart and then twisted around to destroy his entire chest, causing the Conferred Knight to die completely before he could even show any bit of a reaction.

It did not matter how strong the level 24 Conferred Knight's vitality was. Even if he was like a monster when compared to ordinary people, there was no way Baroque Sword would have survived when his entire chest was destroyed like that.

When Heaven-Shaking Sword saw this scene, he gritted his teeth and said coldly, "Fang Xingjian, let me go. I'll join forces with you to capture this b\*tch."

The female assassin laughed and said, "Do you really think that the two of you have a chance of winning against me?" After saying this, her face changed slightly to reveal the face of an extremely beautiful lady with a sweet smile. Even her figure and height went through a transformation, turning into the figure of a model with 1.8 meters in height.

She looked completely different from the middle-aged woman she had appeared to be just before.

"Transfiguration? You're a level 25 Conferred Knight?" Heaven-Shaking Sword's face sank as he felt a tremendous pressure pressing down on him.

Level 25 Conferred Knights were able to see the existences of cells through Heaven's Perception. With that as a foundation, they were able to transfigure their own body and obtain various unbelievable powers, causing the prowess of their Killing techniques to increase once again.

The damaging prowess and vitality of a level 25 Conferred Knight crushed those of a level 24 Conferred Knight overwhelmingly.

When the lady heard how astonished Potter was, she laughed, “That’s right. Now, do you guys think that you still have hope?”

She turned to Fang Xingjian and said, “How is it? Fang Xingjian, this time, the matter has implications that far surpass what you imagined. There’s no way that you’ll be able to win. If you were to surrender now, you can return to the Imperial Capital with me. There’ll be an even more outstanding job waiting for you.”

Fang Xingjian asked, “You people think that you can stop the Rebirth Sword Technique?”

The beautiful lady let out a cold laugh and said, “Why, do you feel that you’re really innocent and that we’re really evil? Do you think that your Rebirth Sword Technique is something that will push the progress of society? You’re too childish. You don’t understand anything at all.

“The Rebirth Sword Technique will make everyone in the world stronger. Based on the central government’s estimation, if the Rebirth Sword Technique is allowed to be disseminated, then in the future, any random person’s average attributes would exceed 15 points.

“Do you know what kind of concept that is? This would mean that any random person in the streets would be able to lift up a horse carriage, break down walls, cross over walls and roofs, and tear apart beasts like tigers and leopards with just their hands.

“A society like this would be in complete chaos. After everyone gains immense power, they would release the devils in their hearts, and they wouldn’t have any fear for the ordinary military troops and the City Guards Institutions. The bandits and rebel influences would grow rapidly, and it could even result in various factions forming their own individual empire. What your Rebirth Sword Technique will bring about is not progress for the society

but world chaos and war. It would be the source of disasters.”

“Is that so? This is what you guys think?”

“Isn’t that the case?” The lady shook her head and looked at Fang Xingjian pitifully. “If you understand how serious this is, you should also understand that it is impossible for the entire Empire’s upper echelons to let you continue promoting your Rebirth Sword Technique. There’s no future for you.

“Unless you’re think of going up against the entire world.”

“The entire world?” Fang Xingjian laughed coldly and said, “Can you people represent the entire world?”

“The country is ruled by those in power. The Empire’s upper echelons represent the country’s will. And right now, you’re going up against the will of the entire country. If this were to go on, there’s no other options for you except to be completely crushed.”

Fang Xingjian did not reply, but he suddenly thought of the Italian philosopher, Bruno [1], who had been burned at the stakes for upholding the heliocentric theory. Back then, the Roman Catholic Church had wanted to defend their own interests in a similar manner.

Although Fang Xingjian’s situation was not exactly the same as Bruno’s, there were some similarities.

‘Has this guy blanked out?’

Seeing that Fang Xingjian seemed to be thinking about things and had clearly blanked out, the female assassin’s gaze changed. She did not miss the opportunity to make her move.

There was no sound of the wind, nor any trembling or whistling in the air. Before any sounds were transmitted to the human ear, the lady had already appeared before Fang Xingjian. She thrusted out the dagger she was holding with the same rapid speed, aiming for Fang Xingjian’s heart.

This thrust was not an ordinary one. The dagger contained the weaving of over a hundred types of energy. Once a person was struck, he would explode like a lit explosive.

In the lady's eyes, it appeared as if she had made simple running and charging movements. However, to Heaven-Shaking Sword, it was just an afterimage which had flashed by.

'I've succeeded!'

The female assassin was very clear on just how fast she was at her full acceleration speed. This thrust was at 12 times that of supersonic speed, which was the equivalent of moving across several kilometers in the blink of an eye.

Right now, she was only one palm's distance away from Fang Xingjian. It was impossible for him to fend her off now.

However, just as this thought ran through her mind, a finger pressed gently against the tip of her dagger.

Fang Xingjian, with his Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor, stopped this thrust with just a gentle tap of his finger.

In the next moment, strong gales blew and sword Qis ran amok. Sparks appeared in the air due to the friction created from the high speed, and shock waves smashed large holes in the walls around them. Even the roof of the entire building was blown off.

All these were just from the residual impact of the 20 streams of Ether Sword Ripples which slashed against the female assassin's body.

[1] Giordano Bruno, an Italian Dominican friar, philosopher, mathematician, poet, and cosmological theorist.  
[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Giordano\\_Bruno](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Giordano_Bruno)

# Chapter 328 Flee

---

The woman was slashed and sent flying into the sky by the twenty streams of Ether Sword Ripples. The area where she was slashed released explosive booms, but there were no traces of blood at all. It was as if her body was not made of flesh but metal.

“Fang Xingjian, be careful. She is at level 25 with an ether synchronization rate of over 60%. Under the situation where she modifies her physical body, she can make her specialties more compact. Right now, her body is practically no different from a Superior Divine Weapon!”

Fang Xingjian frowned slightly. He could sense that there were streams of auras emerging from her body, one after another. Over 20 streams of aura emerged from her body, rising up like smoke signals soaring up into the sky.

In the surrounding space, about 30 waves were gushing toward her body.

As these auras crepted out, the aura Fang Xingjian felt from her suddenly increased by many times.

The female assassin even stopped in mid-air, stepping in the air as though it was as easy as on flat land. She smiled coldly and said, “Fang Xingjian, it’s true that your abilities are slightly beyond my expectations. It seems like Conferred Knights who are below level 25 won’t be able to deal with you anymore.

“However, you still don’t understand how strong a level 25 Conferred Knight can be.

“When a Conferred Knight reaches level 21, they can see the emotions of others through brain waves.

“At level 22, the Conferred Knight can see sound waves and light waves, as well as possess their own powerful observational skills.

“At level 23, they can decipher the prowess of the heavenly

thunders and that of the terrestrial magnetism. They can also borrow the power from thunderbolts to temper their physical body, greatly increasing their body's strength to the extent that they can even be able to float in the air.

"At level 24, they can see the radiation of all things as well as directly absorb the energy released by ether particles and store them. This would allow the prowess of one's Killing technique to be increased greatly.

"However, your talent is too outstanding, and it totally removes the gap that you should have compared to a level 24 Conferred Knight in terms of the body's strength and the prowess of Killing technique.

"However, level 25 is a completely different thing altogether. Conferred Knights at this stage would be able to control the finest detail in their bodies. It wouldn't just be a simple transformation of the body. We would also be capable of condensing our specialty seeds.

"In our consciousness, we can synthesize skill seeds, but the specialty seeds in our physical body can allow our body to continue to evolve.

"There are 1,440 internal specialties and 9,270 external specialties. Each specialty we condense will become a specialty seed which will develop one's new potential for the body. At this stage, from the point in which we became level 25 Conferred Knights, our bodies had already far surpassed yours. We're slowly moving from humans to becoming gods."

As she spoke, the lady tossed out her dagger and then pressed her five fingers together, as if her hand had already become the sharpest blade. At the next moment, a loud explosive sound rang out under her feet. She stomped into the air, causing an explosion, and charged out toward Fang Xingjian.

Fang Xingjian was very clear on the power of specialties. After

all, he had over ten specialties, and they had greatly strengthened his body and sword arts.

There were various specialties which could greatly increase the human body's power, agility, reaction, flexibility, and endurance attributes.

However, the 50 streams of auras coming out from the lady's body contained over 50 specialty seeds. How terrifying would the body of a person like that be?

In this moment, both her displayed agility and strength had far exceeded 200 points.

Just in terms of her physical attributes, she was even stronger than Kirst's Headmaster whom Fang Xingjian had encountered in the past. This lady was a Conferred Knight who had focused fully on cultivating her own body and did not care about any other aspects.

The air within a hundred meter radius seemed to have been split into two with her dash.

Her palm seemed to have turned into a lance which could pierce through everything. It thrusted toward Fang Xingjian's chest. However, before it hit, her body was struck by another 50 streams of Ether Sword Ripples, and she was sent flying out with a loud bang.

Remaining in mid-air, the female assassin laughed out loud. "Fang Xingjian, it's useless. My body has been thoroughly trained and tempered. There's no way that you can win."

She lifted her leg up high and smashed it down as if it was a battle axe. Layers of air exploded, sending ripples and air currents splattering. Amidst the tremendous gales, even rows of trees in the surroundings were sent flying. Over ten horse carriages along the streets were blasted off as well.

The Killing technique, Comet Descent, unleashed a kick with a

strength which was more than ten times of what the user had. It was a kick which was said to be capable of kicking down even meteors.

However, although Fang Xingjian was confronted with this kick coming down toward him, his expression remained the same. With a tap of his finger, this time around, 100 streams of Ether Sword Ripples soared up simultaneously, colliding again the female assassin's Comet Descent.

There was an explosive boom, like 10,000 kilograms worth of gunpowder had exploded, and the female assassin felt as if her body had collided against a speeding aircraft carrier. The agility and strength she had always been proud of were of no use at all in this instant.

"How can this be possible? What kind of power is this?"

Fresh blood spurted out from all over her body, and she landed on the ground with a loud bang.

The lady looked at Fang Xingjian in disbelief. "What skill was that? Why did it have such a tremendous prowess?"

Fang Xingjian walked up slowly and said, "If not for the fact that I wanted to capture you alive, you would have been dead a long time ago. Compared to the level 25 Conferred Knights I had encountered in the past, you're far too weak."

"If it's as you said, that those who are strong represent the country's will, then if I'm stronger than you, would that mean that I'll be more capable of representing this country?"

Aside from the fact that this female assassin had a stronger physical body, in comparison to Huang Lin and the level 26 Kirst Academy's Headmaster whom Fang Xingjian had sparred with in the past, she was weaker in all other aspects.

Hearing Fang Xingjian's words, the lady understood it immediately. The reason Fang Xingjian had increased the prowess

of his attacks gradually was because he had been testing her limits so as to capture her alive.

Of course, it was also because Fang Xingjian was currently far too powerful. He had a strength attribute of 123 points and Ether Sword Ripples which had the effect of 2.5 times his strength. With each additional Ether Sword Ripple he released, it was an additional slash which was 2.5 times that of his strength.

The 100 streams of Ether Sword Ripples from earlier was an attack which was the equivalent of 250 times that of Fang Xingjian's strength. This was why he could defeat the female assassin easily.

The female assassin looked at Fang Xingjian with a complicated expression. "To think that I'd actually lose to you..."

At the next moment, she leaped up, and with a slight movement, she escaped up to 100 meters away. At level 25, her vitality and recovery abilities were far too powerful. After taking a slight rest within the time of a few breaths, she had already recovered 80% of her battle prowess and once again unleashed her full prowess in a bid to escape.

The lady dashed out like that, and after a few consecutive bang bang bang bang, she had knocked through over ten layers of walls, bringing up dust and sand. Then in the blink of an eye, she reappeared on the streets several hundreds of meters away.

A Conferred Knight's movement speed was much too fast. It was not something which Knights could compare with. A single dash tended to bring them several hundred or even several thousand meters away.

However, in the next moment, a sword plunged down from the sky, slashing toward her head.

That was fast! Fang Xingjian had already caught up! How could he be so fast?! However, the female assassin did not have the time

to think about these. She let out a loud bellow, and her body seemed to inflate with air as it swelled up. Then her right leg raised up high and clashed against the sword's edge, creating a perception as if it was going to hold up the world.

This was the kickboxing style Killing technique, Heaven's Support. It tapped into the spinning force of the world to fight off opponents attacking down. Heaven's Support was said to be a kickboxing art which would be able to support the skies even if it were to come crashing down.

However, the moment the sword's blade and the bottom of her foot came into contact, the female assassin felt as if this sword was even heavier than the sky.

This was the explosive force from 150 streams of Ether Sword Ripples which was 375 times that of Fang Xingjian's strength.

The female assassin let out a blood-curdling cry as one of her feet was chopped off.

Then as her blood splattered out, the lady's face was filled with astonishment and terror. However, she still managed to dash a few kilometers away in the blink of an eye at the supersonic speed of over 3,000 meters per second.

Heaven-Shaking Sword Potter saw this scene the moment he came out to chase them. He then heard Fang Xingjian saying in a soft voice, "You stay here. If other Conferred Knights were to come, tell them what happened."

As Fang Xingjian spoke, he brought a gush of white-colored air currents and dashed out, sweeping across the Great Western City like a supersonic combat aircraft.

Not long after Fang Xingjian left, a few other silhouettes came down. Their auras were like the deep abyss in the sea, causing Heaven-Shaking Sword to almost want to prostrate himself before them.

# Chapter 329 Meeting

---

In a pitch-black mountain cave on the outskirts of Great Western City, about 30 kilometers away, over a hundred fire torches were lit up.

A level 29 Conferred Knight who was on the third tier amongst level 29 Conferred Knights, the man with the reputation of Sword Saint, was standing in the cave with a cold expression, looking at another three second transition Conferred Knights.

“Speak up. Why have you asked to meet me here for?” Sasa looked coldly at a fatty who had a height of over two meters, but whose weight was definitely over 500 jin. “Gargantuan God Gao Tu, you should have long died in jail.”

Gao Tu, who was being addressed as Gargantuan God, laughed and spoke as he gnawed on a chicken drumstick, “Hehe, Sasa, don’t you understand? A second transition character is still considered a treasure after all. So how could the people above let us die so easily? They can’t help but want to squeeze us completely dry.”

Sasa looked at him coldly and said, “Gargantuan God Gao Tu, Westerner, the number one expert in Gargantuan Spirit Sect. However, ten years ago, you rebelled against Gargantuan Spirit Sect and killed all 1,200 members of Gargantuan Spirit Sect. From then on, you became a murderer, killing over 10,000 people and having even killed three Conferred Knights. You were eventually arrested by the Knight Association and given a death penalty.

“However, there were also rumors that you had been bought over by The School of Sword Arts. It turns out to be the truth.”

“As expected of the Sword Saint.” Gao Tu clapped his oily hands and said, “Since you know that I have been sent by The School of Sword Arts, then there shouldn’t be a need for me to explain too much, right? Since you were the one who had started this, then

you'll need to be the one to end this."

Sasa's eyes narrowed as if streams of sword light were gleaming in them. The other party clearly knew that he was the one who had sent someone to report to the association that the Rebirth Sword Technique had caused internal injuries to its practitioners. This meant that he was the one who had taken the first step, giving everyone else an excuse to set things in motion.

Sasa coldly replied, "I don't understand what you mean." He was, of course, willing to be the one to start the ball rolling, since it would help prevent Fang Xingjian from deciphering the dragon's scale, thus allowing him to beat Fang Xingjian to solving the profound mysteries behind the dragon's scale.

However, letting him be the one to bring closure to the case would mean that he would be going up against Great Western Region's Governor Devitt, against Head of Department James, and against Sword Tower's Hoppes all by himself. How could he be foolish enough to let himself end up as cannon fodder?

Right now, the people from the upper echelon had yet to send any powerful characters for this case. This were showing how sneaky they were. No one wanted to openly go against the three local influences.

After three whole generations of management by Governor Devitt and James who was the Governor from two terms back, the entire Great Western Region was built as strong as steel. Who would be willing to take them head-on?

Naturally, Sword Saint Sasa was unwilling as well.

However, Gao Tu let out a maniacal laugh and said, "Who do you think sent me? This order came from the Supreme Chief. If you were to refuse, then we'll first leak the news that you were the one who submitted the report to the association. You'll also become the enemy of The School of Sword Arts. Think through this carefully, Sword Saint."

Gao Tu placed additional emphasis on the words ‘Sword Saint’, as if full of sarcasm and provocation.

Sasa looked at the fat pig before him, while doing his best to suppress his fury. Gao Tu was but a level 25 Conferred Knight and, theoretically, Sasa would be able to kill him with just a few slashes of his sword. However, he did not dare to do so. It was because of The School of Sword Arts, and because of the words ‘Supreme Chief’.

The second transition experts in The School of Sword Arts were split into several posts, starting with the lowest level Elder, then the Envoy, the Adviser, and ending with the Supreme Chief, who sat at the very top.

The School of Sword Arts’ Supreme Chief was the strongest swordsman in the entire school, and was also the one who held the greatest power over the school.

The current Supreme Chief of The School of Sword Arts was called Heng Tianxiao and was an individual at the pinnacle of the Empire in terms of sword arts. Although he was not at the Divine level, he was in the first tier amongst those of level 29. He was said to have somehow been able to manage to spar with the First Prince and he was known as the God of Sword Arts by the disciples of The School of Sword Arts.

Even Sasa did not dare to easily offend someone like that. Moreover, Heng Tianxiao was just a representative. Who knew who exactly Heng Tianxiao’s supporter was, and how many people were backing him up?

Sasa said calmly, “Devitt, James, and Hoppes. If the three of them attack together, it would be impossible for me to suppress Fang Xingjian and the Rebirth Sword Technique.”

“Don’t worry, you’ll just have to appear.” Gao Tu laughed and handed Sasa a letter. “This is Supreme Chief’s assessment of the Rebirth Sword Technique. You’ll need to bring it out during the

arbitration.

“When the time comes, the people from the Myriad Star Palace will also take action. Fang Xingjian has no hope.

“On the government’s side, the First Prince has already done the necessary preparations.”

Myriad Star Palace? When Sasa heard these three words, his heart leaped. If ‘The School of Sword Arts’ was the peak in the sword arts domain, then Myriad Star Palace was an even scarier influence with the existence of the Divine level expert, Astral Ancestor.

With The School of Sword Arts, Myriad Star Palace, and the First Prince wanting to suppress Fang Xingjian, then even Devitt, James, and Hoppes would be unable to do anything.

Gao Tu continued, “You’re still hesitating? Hehe, after we’ve banned the Rebirth Sword Technique, the Myriad Star Palace, The School of Sword Arts and the Ancient Path of Hell (Royal Sect) will work together to invent a new sword technique, specially provided for the three sects to cultivate. Do you wish to be one of the creators of this sword technique and to leave your name behind in history?”

When Sasa heard this, he was slightly taken aback. He felt disappointed in the plan the three major sects were plotting.

‘They are planning to first attack Fang Xingjian and the Rebirth Sword Technique, banning everyone from cultivating it, and then change the appearance of the Rebirth Sword Technique to be disseminated within their sects?

‘With that, not only would their businesses in imparting martial techniques not be affected, their sects would also be greatly powered up.

‘The gap in strength between those in the upper echelon and those in the lower echelon would increase, and the Royal family’s

control over the lower echelon would be more stable as well.

‘As expected... They are more than ten times more cunning than me. They are truly very vicious.’

However, Sasa then immediately thought of how each sect would definitely send a representative to be one of those who had invented this ‘new sword technique’. If he could be included, with the effect of the Rebirth Sword Technique, he would be able to make a name for himself in history.

‘They are really keeping all the benefits for themselves. But... I like their way of doing things.’

Gao Tu impatiently asked, “So how is it? You can agree to it now, right?”

Sasa shrugged, “I don’t seem to have a choice, do I?” With the three great factions joining forces, Sasa really had no option to reject.

After handing the letter to Sasa and watching as the Sword Saint left, a thin man next to Gao Tu spoke up, “Boss Gao, this guy won’t try to go back on his word and give us the slip, right?”

“Do you think he would dare to do so?” Gao Tu laughed coldly and said, “The School of Sword Arts, Myriad Star Palace, and the First Prince. If any of these influential people wished to crush him, it wouldn’t be any harder than killing a dog.

“With him taking the lead, if anything were to happen in the future, there’ll be someone who can act as the scapegoat.”

Not long after their discussion, the female assassin dashed into the cave, covered in blood, collapsing to the ground.

“What’s wrong, Rakshasi [2]? Why have you been inflicted with such serious injuries?”

The female assassin called Rakshasi still had her mind filled by Fang Xingjian’s last sword attack on replay. “It’s impossible to

fend off... There's no way to fend off at all.”

[1] Translator’s note: No, I did not make a mistake with the numbering of the chapter. There are NO chapters 329-338. The author must have made a mistake with the numbering of the chapters (or so I assume. I didn’t ask). And since the numbers flow properly from chapter 339 onward, we shall keep to what the author has them as.

[2] Nickname of the female assassin. A Rakshasa (Sanskrit: rākṣasa) is a mythological being in Hindu mythology, and a female rakshasa is known as a rakshasi.  
<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rakshasa>

# Chapter 330 Pursue (Part I)

---

“You’re saying that even though you initiated an attack with that Heaven’s Support Kick of yours, you were no match for his sword slash, and even your foot was chopped off?”

Gao Tu frowned and looked at Rakshasi, asking, “Based on our information, Fang Xingjian is only level 22 at most. How is it possible that you weren’t even able to take on a sword attack of his?”

Rakshasi touched her regenerated foot which had skin that was like a baby’s. This showed the strong vitality of a level 25 Conferred Knight. Moreover, she had the specialty, High Speed Regeneration, which had allowed her to grow out her foot again.

However, she was unable to conceal the shock in her eyes. “I was truly unable to take on that attack. I stimulated all the specialty seeds in my body and even used the Heaven’s Support Kick to tap into the powers of the earth’s circulation. Even if a big building were to come crashing down... with this attack, I’d have the confidence of crushing the building into pieces.

“However, when Fang Xingjian’s sword attack came crashing down, it felt as if the skies were really crashing down. There was no power that could fend it off.”

Gao Tu frowned and said, “I heard that Fang Xingjian has a sword technique which allows him to absorb and make use of gravity. Could it be this move?”

Rakshasi shook her head. “No, I didn’t sense any changes to the gravity.”

Just then, the entire cave started tremoring furiously. It was as if many tremendous surging forces had descended from the sky, causing shattered rocks to fall down everywhere.

Rakshasi looked toward the outside of the cave while feeling

great hatred. “He has really come chasing after me. Boss Gao, you guys must avenge me!”

Rakshasi was not an idiot. Of course, she knew that the reason Fang Xingjian had given chase was so that he could find her accomplices. However, she was more confident that with the help of her companions, she would definitely be able to turn the tables and teach Fang Xingjian a good lesson.

Gao Tu frowned slightly. He did not really wish to step out at this moment to catch Fang Xingjian. This was because they would be able to ban the Rebirth Sword Technique and thus reduce the number of practitioners for this sword technique only by letting Fang Xingjian appear at the arbitration and, subsequently, get crushed by those in power.

Rakshasi’s reckless actions had already made Gao Tu very dissatisfied. Moreover, he did not wish to deal with Fang Xingjian yet.

Therefore, he looked at the two other Conferred Knights next to him and asked, “Would he be able to enter here?”

That two Conferred Knights were each encompassed by a grey colored robe, looking very much like statues. When Gao Tu posed the question to them, they lifted their heads at the same time, revealing two identical faces. They were both bald and eyebrowless, and they had the same snake-shaped tattoo on the left side of their face.

The twins, Zhang Zuo and Zhang You, [1] were both level 24 Conferred Knights, but neither Gao Tu nor Rakshasi dared to underestimate them.

This was because the twins of them had been connected by their thoughts since young. It was said that they both used the same consciousness and would even be able to synthesize two skills which they had each cultivated separately. They also excelled in willpower impacts and related Killing techniques.

However, because they had failed the Heavenly Barrier when they tried for level 25, they were both a bit crazy. This was the greater reason why Rakshasi and Gao Tu were wary against them.

No one would be willing to fight against lunatics who were unafraid of death.

When they heard Gao Tu's question, Zhang Zuo said, "We've channelled information into the grass, trees, and rocks outside to set up an illusionary formation. There's no way that he'll be able to get in."

Rakshasi gritted her teeth and said, "Are we going to hide from him?" Although Fang Xingjian's battle prowess was beyond her expectation, there were four Conferred Knights here. So, how could she possibly still be afraid of him?

"We can go out, subdue him, and bring him back to the headquarters. If he can't attend the arbitration the day after, he'll have lost without putting up a fight."

"Idiot," Gao Tu reprimanded, "Why do you think that the people from the higher management prepared so much? If capturing Fang Xingjian will work, they would have done so long ago. Our goal is to make it such that majority of the people will not cultivate or study the Rebirth Sword Technique."

"Just wait here, don't take action. Don't be anxious either. This genius won't be spirited for long. Three days later, after the arbitration, his reputation is doomed to go down in ruins. By then, it wouldn't matter if he heads to central or anywhere else. He's destined to only be able to leave in darkness."

As the few of them spoke, the entire world suddenly felt light. Gao Tu sensed his body floating and his expression changed. "Is this guy crazy?"

"Let's go!"

Gao Tu had studied Fang Xingjian's records. The damaging

prowess of that technique, which Fang Xingjian had gained from the legacy of the Pantheon Monument, was simply too great. It would not be easy even for Gao Tu to face it head on.

This was especially the case since they were currently in a cave and Fang Xingjian's sword attack had brought about an earthquake. If they did not leave, they would end up being buried alive.

A few minutes ago at a different location, Heaven-Shaking Sword Potter looked at the several majestic figures who had descended from the skies, and he was shocked.

The person at the front of the group was the Deputy Governor who had previously been involved in the Regional Selection; it was Armstrong, whose face was filled with scars.

Armstrong threw a glance at Heaven-Shaking Sword Potter. Potter was just about to say something when Armstrong sent him a message, "Shut up."

"If you don't wish to die, then shut up."

It was this moment that Heaven-Shaking Sword Potter truly saw Armstrong's gaze clearly and discovered it was filled with furious killing intent.

'Deputy Governor Armstrong...' As if a flash of lightning had struck Potter's brain, he instantly understood.

'Is this Armstrong also one of the people in the upper echelons? Damn, he is the Great Western Region's Deputy Governor!'

'Or is it that there are also different consensus within the Second Prince's revolutionary party?'

'That must be it. One of the advantages Conferred Knights have is that they can continue synthesizing martial techniques, allowing their Nurturing and Training techniques, as well as the tempering of their attributes to far surpass that of Knights and Knight apprentices.'

‘However, the existence of the Rebirth Sword Technique would cause this gap to disappear.

‘Therefore, there must also be many Conferred Knights who feel uneasy about this sword technique. They wouldn’t like a sword technique which could reduce the gap between themselves and people below them.

‘Moreover, the First Prince is about to step into the Divine level. At this time, it’s apparent that there would be people under the Second Prince who would want to change their stance.’

Just as these thoughts flashed past Heaven-Shaking Sword Potter’s mind, a loud whistle rang out, and the arbitrator, Sally, rushed over as well. When she saw the collapsed house and the scattered ruins, she clenched his fists tightly. “What happened? Who attacked this place? Are the kids alright?”

“They’re fine. They’ve all been placed under protection,” Armstrong said coolly.

Sally frowned as shot a glare at him. She did not like the Great Western Region’s officials much.

Then she looked at Potter and asked, “What happened? Who attacked this place?”

“It’s...” Potter lifted his head and saw that behind Sally, Armstrong was throwing him a glance as if he were looking at a dead man. It was apparent that he was warning Potter.

‘Damn it!’ Potter clenched his fists tightly as a fierce struggle occurred in his mind.

‘If I were to speak the truth, I’ll probably be killed.

‘As expected, they wish to make use of Madam Sally?

‘After all, it’s someone of the northern descent. Then... how should I choose?’

In a great struggle over his decision, Potter still eventually let out

a breath and said, “Madam, it was Fang...”

Then suddenly, he saw Baroque Sword Marcus, who had been dug out from the ruins behind them. Looking at the corpse lifted up onto the cart, Potter’s gaze flickered.

He let out a loud laugh and shouted suddenly, “Sally, it’s the people at the top...”

Before Potter had a chance to finish his sentence, Armstrong’s palm had already pressed down on his shoulder. An extremely strong willpower impact was sent into Potter’s mind, making him unable to speak a word nor even move a finger.

‘Damn it!

‘I can’t move!

‘I can’t say a word!

‘Argh!! Move!’

[1] The Chinese characters for Zuo and You are left and right respectively.

# Chapter 331 Pursue (Part II)

---

Armstrong's hand was quickly pushed away by Sally. However, Potter realized that not only could he not talk, but there was also a surge of power controlling his body.

Countless information flowed everywhere in his brain, constantly changing his brain signals and changing the control his brain had over his physical body.

'What's wrong?

'What is this Killing technique?

'Is he controlling my physical body?'

Armstrong gently rubbed his forehead as he controlled Potter's body with great mastery. It was one of the most secretive techniques in the Ancient Path of Hell, a Killing technique which less than ten people knews of—Small Puppet Technique.

From Sally's point of view, Potter only went into a daze for a short moment before he regained his senses and said, "Madam, it was Fang Xingjian. He started killing the moment he entered the house. His sword arts are too strong. Both of us weren't able to stop him.

"Baroque Sword fought desperately to ensure that the three kids were not killed."

Sally looked at Heaven-Shaking Sword in a daze. "Fang... Xing... Jian!"

Potter continued, "Madam, Fang Xingjian is too strong. We must request for assistance..."

When Potter was going through this scene, he was bellowing out furiously in his mind. However, he was not even able to control a single inch of his body.

'Stop! Stop!

‘Return my body to me!

‘Damn it!!’

His entire consciousness seemed to be trembling, but he had no way of getting out of the control of the Small Puppet Technique.

Sally looked at Potter’s face and said suddenly, “Potter, you’re tearing up.”

Potter, who was under control, wiped off the tears on his face and said, “I’m fine. It’s just that dust had gotten into my eyes.”

However, the scene of Potter tearing up was deeply engraved into Sally’s mind. She turned toward Armstrong like a furious lion and bellowed, “Did you hear that? Your genius, your precious Fang Xingjian, assaulted my subordinates. Not only has he ruthlessly killed one of my subordinates, he even assaulted the victims! What are you guys still doing here? Go catch him!”

Armstrong smiled and said, “I apologize. I can’t arrest another Conferred Knight based on just the words of this person alone. Everything needs evidence.”

Sally glared into Armstrong’s eyes and said, “Great Western Region, you guys really deserve to die. Haven’t you thought of the consequences if this were to continue?”

Armstrong shrugged, “Sorry.”

“I will report this to the association after I return. As for Fang Xingjian, I’ll catch him myself.” Sally looked at the path of houses and streets Rakshasi and Fang Xingjian had destroyed, and her tone filled with anger as she said, “Those loud noises from earlier all came from that direction, right?”

With a slight tremble of her body, the clothes on her back were torn apart, and six wings made of light stretched out from the surface of her skin. These light wings seemed to have been formed by many beams of light. They were extremely dazzling and brilliant, as if they had no physical structure.

There were even hints of starlight which flashed as the light wings flapped.

With a light leap, Sally shot out, as if she were a shooting star, toward the direction in which Fang Xingjian had gone to chase Rakshasi.

The six light wings behind her were very unique. With each light flutter, Sally's speed would not increase, but the wings would create tremors and caused the space to warp, allowing her to dash through the natural gaps between spaces.

Space was something which could not be shattered but could be compressed. The six light wings on Sally's back had the ability to compress space.

Both Fang Xingjian and Rakshasi dashed at high speed by relying on their physical abilities, which caused strong gales to blow and inflict great damage to the surroundings. They also left behind a large amount of trails for Sally to use and track them down. After all, each step they made created a large meteor crater. It was simply too easy to track them down.

Each time Sally fluttered her light wings lightly, she would fly a distance of over 1,000 meters. In less than half a minute, she had already arrived at the location of Gao Tu and the others. However, after looking around, she could not find any trace of Fang Xingjian.

'Where is he? This Fang Xingjian... Where has he hidden himself?'

Sally looked around, and at the next moment, she suddenly felt her body grow lighter.

'This is...? The technique Fang Xingjian learned from the Pantheon Monument?'

As an arbitrator, Sally naturally had read in detail about Fang Xingjian. Seeing that her body as well as the rocks and trees in the surroundings had lost their gravity, she immediately realized what

was happening.

‘Is Fang Xingjian fighting with someone?’

In the next moment, four silhouettes crashed through the cliff walls, soaring up into the skies amidst the dust. Sally turned her head quickly and looked up at where those four figures were. Fang Xingjian was holding a rock sword up high. An extremely heavy energy was gathered around it, as if it would slash apart the entire earth with one slash in the next moment.

‘Who are those four people?’ Sally frowned, feeling very perplexed over this battle. However, the enemy of one’s enemy would be one’s friend. No matter what the reason was that Fang Xingjian was fighting those four, it would not change Sally’s decision to apprehend Fang Xingjian.

After Gao Tu and the others dashed out, they escaped in all directions as per Gao Tu’s instructions. Flames were thrown out from all over Gao Tu’s body, and he dashed toward the north like a fiery meteor.

The twins, Zhang Zuo and Zhang You, grasped onto each other’s arm and surges of power started to flow between their bodies. Although the two of them appeared as if they were moving very slowly, they had dashed over several hundred meters away in the blink of an eye.

Rakshasi let out a furious bellow which was filled with dissatisfaction, humiliation, and fury. “Fang Xingjian, treasure your final moments!”

She was the one who had it worst from Fang Xingjian, and she was also the one who was most unwilling to escape. This was especially the case when she felt that if the four of them were to join forces, they would have the advantage. Yet, they still had to escape. This made the flames of fury burn intensely in her heart.

However, since Gao Tu was unwilling to fight with Fang

Xingjian, she could only follow his orders.

However, just as the four of them were escaping in different directions, a loud whistle rang out, “Don’t be afraid, I’ll hold him off. We can work together to capture him.”

Just as Sally spoke, she condensed a light sword in her hand. After the flickering of consecutive flashes, over 100 swords appeared and surrounded Fang Xingjian, thrusting out toward him.

Fang Xingjian held onto a rock sword which had been created from the level 40 Thunder Immuring Earth Sword and was condensed with the powers of Terra Ingurgitation. However, it would only be able to deal a single blow.

Therefore, when Fang Xingjian was suddenly confronted with Sally and her violent attacks, he put up his other hand to form sword fingers and tapped onto the tips of Sally’s swords. Fang Xingjian blocked all of the sword attacks with his fingers acting as a sword.

Sally was pushed back, and she laughed coldly, saying, “The Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor is truly powerful. However, to think that it has landed in the hands of a devil like yourself. Today, I’m going to rip this set of treasured armor off you.”

Fang Xingjian looked at the small charred mark on his finger and said coldly, “Who are you? Why are you stopping me?”

“Knight Association, Arbitrator Sally.” Sally glared at Fang Xingjian and said, “You’ve already forgotten about the things you did in the Great Western City earlier?”

However, Fang Xingjian was more concerned about the four people who were escaping. Gao Tu and the others also seemed to be stunned by Sally’s sudden appearance. They all stopped their attempt to escape and gathered together.

Rakshasi said coldly, “Are we still going to escape in this

situation? That idiotic woman has already chased him all the way here! We can kill her here and put the blame on Fang Xingjian.”

“That would be meaningless. It’ll be a waste of time to let the people up there send other people here. It’ll allow more time for the dissemination of the Rebirth Sword Technique. Hmph, and do you think that we can just kill this woman like that?” Gao Tu said calmly, “However, we can help her capture Fang Xingjian.” How could Gao Tu not be angry that he was being pressured by a junior to escape like that? Moreover, letting Sally capture Fang Xingjian would be great for their plan.

As they spoke, the four of them had already gradually surrounded Fang Xingjian.

“Arbitrator Sally, right?” Gao Tu let out a laugh and said, “Let us help you catch Fang Xingjian.”

Fang Xingjian glanced at the five people who had surrounded him and then said to Sally, “Have you misunderstood something? I’m considered to have saved your subordinate back in the Great Western City earlier.”

“Saved my subordinate?” As the scenes of the ruins, the wounded people, and Baroque Sword Marcus, who had died, flashed through Sally’s mind, she exploded with fury, and her light wings turned into a pure gold color.

“Do you think that I’m an idiot?” Sally’s gaze was covered by the pure golden glow. “Wait till I’ve broken all your limbs before we have a good talk.”

Fang Xingjian’s brows arched as he said, “Woman, did you eat sh\*t? Scram this instant. Otherwise, I’ll kill you as well.”

# Chapter 332 Surround And Attack

---

‘Is it as they said, that people of this lineage are easily enraged? She is so easy to control. The people up there have really sent the right person.’

Gao Tu looked at the enraged Sally with a cold gaze as he laughed inwardly in secret.

While the few of them were speaking, more and more rocks under their feet continued to fly into the sky. As Fang Xingjian had yet to unleash the Terra Ingurgitation attack, everything within two kilometers all continued to be in a non-gravitational state.

With a loud boom, slabs of earth which had an area of over 1,000 square meters broke and shattered, shooting up into the air. All the plants and rocks in the vicinity rose up, and even Gao Tu and the others flew up into the sky together with the mounds they were stepping on.

Within two kilometers, it was as if there were many new additions of floating mountains and islands.

However, Fang Xingjian lightly clenched the rock sword he was holding. ‘Terra Ingurgitation is reaching its limits soon. I must unleash it within a minute... However, this woman... arbitrator... is troublesome...’

Regardless, Sally was still the arbitrator sent by the association. Just as how he had dealt with Heaven-Shaking Sword and Baroque Sword earlier, he could suppress them but could not kill them. Otherwise, it would just bring him more trouble, and he would end up losing the arbitration.

However, this woman was much more stronger than Heaven-Shaking Sword and Baroque Sword.

“Wait till I’ve broken all your limbs, then we’ll have a good talk.”

Just as Sally shouted that, the light wings on her back, as well as

her eyes, shot out pure golden light, and she dashed out, creating a long stream of white smoke. The light sword she was holding had also become like a rain of light, shrouding Fang Xingjian's body.

The Effulgence Weapon she held was called God's Adjudication. It was an Effulgence Weapon which could stretch out to become 200 meters long or be as short as two centimeters. The weapon could expand and shrink freely, as well as slash out at high temperatures.

Right now, it had turned into a 200-meter-long light sword. It swept out as if a dense net of light had been cast out, slashing the floating islands below their feet into over a hundred pieces.

However, Fang Xingjian merely retreated slightly and managed to avoid most of the attacks from the light sword. The remaining impacts were blocked off with the help of the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor.

“You won’t be able to escape!”

A furious bellow rang out behind Fang Xingjian. The excited Rakshasi had appeared behind him in a flash. She lifted her leg up high, and at the next moment, a series of afterimages encompassed Fang Xingjian’s body.

Her kicks landed like a violent thunderstorm, each attack having the impact of the Killing technique, Comet Descent. From afar, it looked like there was a meteor shower.

With a stifled snort, Fang Xingjian retreated far away, following the flow of the attacks. Meanwhile, Rakshasi let out a horrified cry as her entire leg flew toward a small floating mound, covered in blood.

Halfway through Fang Xingjian’s leap, another scorching aura burst into the air. Gao Tu’s body, which was covered in flames, had changed once again. The Gargantuan Spirit Sect’s Killing technique—Molten Physique—was fully unleashed. Endless lava

came surging out from the pores of his body. In that instant, he turned into a molten lava giant with a height of ten meters.

Molten Physique was a transformational Killing technique similar to Blood Rampage.

“How is it, Fang Xingjian? Do you regret coming over?”

As Gao Tu laughed out maniacally, his huge molten lava palm grabbed Fang Xingjian’s body. Gao Tu clamped down hard on Fang Xingjian with a force which could crush a tank and with a high temperature which could melt even rocks, swallowing Fang Xingjian’s entire body.

The molten lava palm merely paused for a moment. Then in the next instant, countless sword lights soared up, and the entire molten lava palm exploded. Fang Xingjian dashed forth and once again arrived on a floating boulder several hundred meters away.

However, before he had the time to catch his breath, Sally had already arrived before him, fluttering her six pure golden light wings. The light sword in her hand contracted and expanded furiously.

It was the Killing technique, Light of Judgement.

A white light cannon with a radius of two meters gushed forward, encompassing Fang Xingjian’s entire body completely while creating a long line of light in the air. Several kilometers of air was heated up. Even the air around Fang Xingjian was heated up to over 10,000 degrees celsius. The entire floating mound vaporized instantly, and Fang Xingjian rolled as he landed on the ground.

A loud bang rang out, and with the point of collision as the center, layers rippled outward. The violent burst of power created a big crater in the ground.

The moment Fang Xingjian gradually got up to his feet, the crater under his feet was already floating upward once again due to it

having lost its gravity.

Concurrently, the five Conferred Knights descended once again, landing around and surrounding Fang Xingjian.

Fang Xingjian rubbed his neck and stood up, as if he had not gotten hurt at all.

Gao Tu grinned. “So, this is the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor. It’s really an equipment that would make one jealous. It’s such a waste for you to be wearing it.”

Rakshasi glared at Fang Xingjian with a complacent expression, “Fang Xingjian, do you understand now? Your defeat is required for the current situation in this country. It’s all because your actions are making you an enemy of the entire world.”

Sally swept out with her light sword, and her cold tone contained great fury. “Surrender without resistance. Even the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor’s defence is not limitless.

“If you don’t wish to be beaten to death alive, then surrender. Although I detest your dirty soul, I’ll still give you a chance to be put through a fair trial.”

Fang Xingjian did not reply but looked coldly at the few Conferred Knights before him. He let out a breath and said, “What you guys said is very reasonable. If I just rely on my powers alone, I’ll probably have to pay a great price to defeat all of you.”

As Fang Xingjian said that, he squatted down. His skin trembled a little, and something seemed to be bulging up from inside.

“Therefore, I’ll let the two monsters in my body fight with you. It just so happens that I want to test their prowess as well.”

As he spoke, waves of tremors and transformations occurred on everywhere on his skin, dressing him in a set of black armor. The armor then went through a whole series of transformations, turning from the inconspicuous black armor into a faint golden armor which reflected a metallic glow.

The blaze-like glow continued to flicker on the surface of his skin. In void space, countless energies like magnetism and heat fought to enter his body.

White lights appeared on his elbows, the bottom of his feet, knees, and other body parts, one after another. Those were battle support fields which allowed him to speed up, experience an increase in strength, adjust one's accuracy, and many other things.

"Be careful! Don't let him unleash the full prowess of the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor!"

Sally let out a huge bellow and stretched out the light wings on her back once again. They turned into several tens of light swords, lining up behind her and aiming at Fang Xingjian. In just an instant, each light sword swelled up into a light pillar which was four meters thick. The light swords then turned into many Lights of Judgement, enveloping Fang Xingjian.

# Chapter 333 Horror

---

Gao Tu also bellowed, “Suppress him! His level is too low, so he won’t be able to activate the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor for long!”

As Gao Tu spoke, the hands of the molten lava giant reached out and slapped Fang Xingjian fiercely from the left and right sides. The scorching currents, which were like puffs of high temperature steam, reached Fang Xingjian before the hands did, burning the places they passed by.

Rakshasi exploded as well, and her leg, which had once again regenerated, swelled up. In the next moment, she kicked continuously to move the atmosphere, just striking the air. The extremely condensed power compressed the atmosphere, forming many atmospheric dragons which then turned into an air cannon. The air cannon launched toward Fang Xingjian with an impact which could blast over ten streets into the air.

The two twins, Zhang Zuo and Zhang You, who had been on standby, also attacked. Chaos, death, desperation... The information currents, which seemed as if they were from a lunatic’s diary, lunged out with an attack. Ignoring everything else, the information currents headed for where Fang Xingjian was standing.

Ordinary people would probably turn into lunatics if they were to receive the impacts from such information currents.

Even those at the Knight level might be unable to recover from the setback of such a mental impact. If the willpower of the Conferred Knights was not strong enough, their mental state could also collapse.

The series of horrifying attacks swept around, like over a hundred bombers were launching their attacks consecutively.

The floating island, which Fang Xingjian had just been standing on, was vaporized in an instant. Light and heat encompassed everything, and the movements of the ether particles also became extremely hectic, causing everyone to feel at a loss over what was happening.

“Even I would get hurt if I were to receive such attacks.” The molten lava giant Gao Tu had turned into was now quietly assessing the situation, “It should be over for him, right?”

Sally frowned, feeling extremely perturbed like never before. To think that she had felt a little bit of panic!

“What’s that? Something’s coming out.”

“This feeling is as if several hundred snakes are slithering on my body.”

‘What on earth is happening?’

The light and heat gradually extinguished and Fang Xingjian’s voice rang out. Although it was still his original voice, his tone had more than ten times its usual coldness and ruthlessness.

“One second.

“You guys now have one second to think about your last words.”

Potential points started to deplete, and Boundaries Negation was activated.

100,000 potential points were depleted, and Heaven’s Volition Sword Intent was activated.

The Heaven’s Volition Sword Intent turned into an overwhelming aura, soaring into the sky. In an instant, it encompassed Fang Xingjian’s entire consciousness and then slowly extended outward while it filled up Fang Xingjian’s body.

Countless information, sword techniques, and experiences started to swell up within Fang Xingjian’s mind, accompanied with endless agony which caused his eyes to turn bloodshot.

Concurrently, a terrifying energy exploded within his body as if a balloon had inflated inside him. Heat, light, electricity, magnetism, and even ether particles were all robbed of their freedom and sapped of their energy by an absolute willpower.

Swoosh!

A black silhouette appeared before Gao Tu, then the world reflected in Gao Tu's eyes seemed to suddenly shatter.

An information current gushed into Gao Tu's brain, and he could even see the hint of disdain in Fang Xingjian's eyes within this information flow. Fang Xingjian's voice was also ringing out in his consciousness.

"Take this attack from me. If you survive, I'll spare your life."

Terra Ingurgitation finally exploded with an overwhelming prowess. Countless violent energies plunged down with Fang Xingjian's sword. Molten lava exploded, and over 10,000 tons of it splattered across the sky like a fireworks display.

The blood from Gao Tu's body burst out, then he plunged down, colliding into the ground like a meteor.

Simultaneously, an electromagnetic wave, so brutal it could be seen by the naked eye, swept out. The level 30 Thunder Immuring Earth Sword was activated. Gao Tu felt as if the ground under his feet was suddenly pushing him up, while the floating islands in the sky plunged down due to having regained their gravitational forces. The floating islands formed a huge sword which was like a small mountain in mid-air, slashing down onto Gao Tu's head.

With a mountain descending down on him while a grade 7 to 9 earthquake pushing him up from below, Gao Tu let out a loud bellow and sent fire out in all directions which exploded like fuel-air explosives. It was only with this that he barely managed to fend off the mountain plunging down onto him.

In that instant that he fended off the mountain, over half of the

bones in his body cracked, and blood splattered out like a fountain. It was as if he was clamped down by two blocks of mountains, one on top and the other at the bottom, preventing him from budging.

As Fang Xingjian sent out this attack, Terra Ingurgitation was completed. Countless trees and mounds of varying sizes, as well as rocks and boulders, came crashing down.

Fang Xingjian merely spent 0.2 seconds to do all of this.

At 15 times that of supersonic speed of, all the rocks raining down seemed as if they were at a standstill. Taking a few steps forward, Fang Xingjian appeared behind Rakshasi in an instant, and his sword was as quick as lightning as it pierced toward the back of her waist.

However, in this world which was seemingly motionless, Rakshasi turned her head abruptly and swept out with her long leg, bringing about fierce rippling air currents.

Although her greatest speed might not be comparable to Fang Xingjian's, it did not mean that she was unable to retaliate at all.

However, when Rakshasi turned back, she only managed to kick an afterimage.

Simultaneously, a stream of message flowed into her brain.

“Do you know how fast light is?”

In that instant, Rakshasi could only see six light spots magnify rapidly in her eyes, filling up her vision as if they were six suns.

The prowess of the level 40 Zenith Light Sword Formation was fully unleashed. With the additional enhancement from the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, its prowess was more than ten times stronger than when Fang Xingjian had performed it himself.

Countless light swords swept past Rakshasi's body. They did not slash her but merely heated up, causing the water in Rakshasi's body to vaporize instantly.

“Ahh!” A terrified cry escaped from Rakshasi’s throat. As she regenerated, she tried to dash over 100 meters away. However, no matter how much she tried to dash to escape and no matter how much she accelerated, she was unable to dodge the attacks from the light swords.

Her body continued to heat up; the water from her eyes broke down, and her blood turned into scorching steam. Her lungs and heart were all charred.

Amidst Rakshasi’s struggling and terrified cries, she gradually came to a stop. Only the slight fluctuation of her brain waves showed that she was still considered to be alive.

During this period when she was struggling, there was a flash, and Fang Xingjian once again appeared before Zhang Zuo and Zhang You. The twins grabbed onto Fang Xingjian, sending the garbage in their brains incessantly into Fang Xingjian’s consciousness like they were viruses.

Amidst the information flow, there were also their bellows, “Feel our agony!”

However, at the next moment, the Heaven’s Volition Sword Intent, which was located at the center of his consciousness, thumped like a heart. Then it suddenly unleashed a huge force, and it was like there were countless sharp swords slashing the information current into dust.

A stronger and more brutal martial will swept out, “Heresy, not worth a mention.”

Soft swoosh swoosh sounds radiated outward in the air. Over 100 streams of Ether Sword Ripples swept out, slashing the twins into big chunks in accordance to the flaws pointed out by the level 1 Unparalleled Sword Intent.

After seriously injuring Gao Tu and Rakshasi as well as instantly killing Zhang Zuo and Zhang You, only 0.7 seconds had passed by.

Fang Xingjian turned to look toward Sally only to realize that she was charging toward him in infuriation. The pure golden light wings on her back were flaring up, bringing about hints of pale white flames.

Fang Xingjian only had the opportunity to sense his current situation in the time it took for Sally to charge toward him.

‘100% ether synchronization rate?

‘Such a strong ability to sense information...

‘There’s so much information.

‘I can see the gaps between spaces.

‘I can see the future changes of skills.

‘I can sense... the flow of time.’

# Chapter 334 Tear Apart

---

In the last 0.2 seconds to the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, Sally had already dashed right up to Fang Xingjian. Under Heaven's Perception, everything about Sally was displayed to Fang Xingjian. He could see her body structure, the secrets to her lineage, the light wings which she had been able to reform at level 25 thanks to her lineage, the burning fury in her mind, and even some of the scenes which Sally would experience in the future.

Layers of light swords turned into a net and came down, enveloping Fang Xingjian. However, Fang Xingjian's right hand was like a sharp sword, piercing through the light net. It passed through all the gaps in the light net and then grabbed onto Sally's throat mercilessly.

Sally who had charged forward at full speed only felt that a tremendous strength was suppressing her neck and causing her entire body to instantly become motionless.

After moving a few centimeters, she came to a stop from over ten times that of supersonic speed. How great was the opposing force required to accomplish this? It had completely surpassed the level which Sally could handle. She felt that her entire body seemed like it had been knocked by a huge mountain.

The positions of her organs shifted a lot, and her blood vessels exploded like burst water pipes. The worst thing was that under the huge impact, her brain knocked against her skull, giving her a great concussion and driving her consciousness into disorder. She was completely unable to react to what was happening.

In the next moment, 12 streams of Ether Sword Ripples swept out, chopping off Sally's four limbs. Blood gushed out from her wounds like flowing water, turning her surroundings into a pool of blood.

It was only at this moment that the explosion of the Heaven's

Volition Sword Intent slowly began to end. After dissipating, it then curled up once again and returned to the center of Fang Xingjian's consciousness, surrounded by all the other skill seeds.

That earlier feeling of omniscience and being able to see through everything disappeared from Fang Xingjian's body. The great disparity stimulated Fang Xingjian's consciousness continuously.

'Divine level?

'No, it only allowed me to have a portion of a level 29 Conferred Knight's powers.

'But... it is really strong.

'Teacher James, Sword Saint, First Prince... The powers that they have are this overwhelming—no, much more than this?'

Fang Xingjian swept a glance at the dizzy Sally and tossed her to the ground like she was some kind of rubbish.

Throwing a glance to the side, he noticed that Rakshasi, who was a distance away, was staring at him. When Rakshasi saw Fang Xingjian looking toward her, her expression turned into that of horror. However, she was suffering from heavy burns and could not move. She could not even escape, but her body continued to tremble non-stop.

Gao Tu continued to hold up the rock sword, which was like a small mountain and had dropped down on him from the skies. His eyes were tightly shut, like he was a statue. In actuality, at this moment, he was no longer breathing, having died from expending all of his strength.

Sally trembled as she lifted her head to look at Fang Xingjian. The backlash from earlier had caused all the blood vessels throughout her body to burst, and although they were now healing, fresh blood continued to flow out from her eye sockets, nose, mouth, and ears.

Putting in great effort take a look at the surrounding situation,

Sally trembled as she opened her mouth to say, “What are you doing? What on earth have you done?! You’ve killed three Conferred Knights!”

Fang Xingjian looked at Sally, whose limbs had been cut off and were barely keeping up with the regeneration and healing. She was still suffering from a concussion, and it was to the extent that she was not even able to keep up her Waves and mental cultivation method. As Fang Xingjian looked down at her, he said nonchalantly, “I killed them because I wanted to. Woman, if it was not because of your identity, you’d be dead as well. You’re quite strong. Your bones can be used to make a good set of armor.”

“Demon... Unforgivable!”

Sally shouted and opened her eyes wide, sending out two white high energy light beams which then encompassed Fang Xingjian’s head.

However, Fang Xingjian’s head was still protected by the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor’s helmet. He merely felt a slight warmth but did not receive any damage.

It was true that Sally was very powerful. She could move instantly between the gaps in space. She also had various sword techniques using light speeds and high temperatures, as well as a pair of light wings which could absorb energy from ether particles endlessly.

After being shot, Fang Xingjian kicked Sally’s face, smashing it up while sending her flying over 100 meters away. Sally smashed through a huge boulder and rolled over ten rounds before she came to a stop.

Sally bellowed furiously, “Kill me! If you don’t, be it ten years or 100 years, I’ll definitely catch you!”

“Woman, didn’t anyone tell you that your character is very detestable?” Fang Xingjian stomped down on Sally’s back. While

she was trying to stand up, he pushed her body back into the earth once again. She even took in large amount of soil and dust through her mouth.

“I saved your subordinate, chased away the assassin who had assaulted the house, and yet you came to annoy me time and time again.

“Do you really think that I won’t kill an arbitrator?”

Fang Xingjian stretched out his hand, grabbed one of her light wings, and tugged it strongly toward the rear.

“Ahhh!” Sally, who had the expression and determination of a Predator[1], was trembling as she let out a terrifying cry when her wings were pulled. It was clear that her light wings were her weakness.

However, Fang Xingjian’s earlier words rang in her mind, ‘What is this? What rubbish is he talking about?’

Fang Xingjian tugged with great strength and the light wing became distorted. Tremendous pain rang out in Sally’s head continuously, causing her to cry out in agony endlessly. It was a pity that even her entire head was being pressed down into the earth, so even though she continued to struggle on, she could only let out muffled sounds.

Fang Xingjian continued to say, “Arbitrator? You don’t even know anything. The Rebirth Sword Technique is a sword technique that will change the entire world, and you’re just a blade sent by those in the upper echelons who are afraid of changes, as well as decadents who have been blinded by their self-interests.

“If you want to know what the Rebirth Sword Technique is really like, won’t you know after practicing it for yourself?”

A soft chi sound rang out, and a crack appeared in Sally’s wings. Her expression immediately turned into a very hideous expression of extreme agony.

Under Fang Xingjian's strong tugging, the entire light wing was torn off with a pfft sound. Sally trembled furiously, trying to struggle against him. For a moment, even Fang Xingjian was unable to suppress her. It was clear that this action was causing Sally extreme pain and agony.

Sally's struggling finally came to a stop one minute later, but her breath suddenly became very weak.

Tossing the light wing on the ground, Fang Xingjian then headed in Rakshasi's direction. "Arbitrator Sally, three days later, I'll prove to you that there are no problems with the Rebirth Sword Technique. However, within this three days, if you were to do any more ridiculous things to disturb me..."

Fang Xingjian turned abruptly to meet the gaze of Sally who had lifted her head up. It was as if there was a clash in the air, making the air currents to be slightly turbulent.

Then Fang Xingjian continued, "If that's the case, then the thing from earlier would be my final warning to you."

With that, he continued to walk toward Rakshasi. Rakshasi slowly moved her body, saying weakly, "Don't come over. Don't get near me. Don't come over..."

The scene of Fang Xingjian tearing off the light wing from earlier had clearly given her quite a shock.

Sally used great effort to raise up her palm. The bones there had just finished regenerating, and there were bits of muscles starting to grow out. She shouted out in a hoarse voice, "Wait, don't go. Make yourself clear."

However, Fang Xingjian lifted up Rakshasi, hoisted her over his shoulder, and left. Sally could only watch Fang Xingjian's back as he gradually disappeared.

"Fang! Xing! Jian! Don't you leave!"

"Come back here!"

Her palms, which just had its muscles regenerated, now clench down toward the earth furiously. As she left behind a big clawing mark in the earth, the blood vessels near the newly regenerated muscles exploded, causing a pool of fresh blood to gush out.

Suddenly, her eyes lit up. Fang Xingjian really did turn back.

She saw him walking up to Gao Tu, and he then took away the corpse of that Conferred Knight with him.

“I almost forgot. A level 25 Conferred Knight is worth a lot of money.”

[1] Reference taken from the film, Predator, a 1987 American science-fiction action horror film directed by John McTiernan.  
[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Predator\\_\(film\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Predator_(film))

# Chapter 335 Letter Delivery

---

Fang Xingjian headed back to the Regional Academy's Sacred Land and saw that the Head of Department James was already standing at the entrance. When the latter saw Fang Xingjian, Rakshasi who was carried on Fang Xingjian's shoulder, and Gao Tu who was held in Fang Xingjian's arms, James asked, "Xingjian, what on earth is going on? Someone said that you had assaulted the arbitration team?"

Fang Xingjian shared the story of what had happened that night. After hearing it, James said, "I see. They've already sent their people?" He glanced at Rakshasi who was on Fang Xingjian's shoulder and said, "If you trust me, then let me handle this woman."

Fang Xingjian had no knowledge about the arbitration to begin with and was still wondering how to make Rakshasi speak up. Upon hearing what James said, he said, "I want to listen from the side."

Just then, Rakshasi started trembling. "Do you people think that I'll say anything? Will I be able to say anything? From the moment that you've captured me, I'm already doomed to die!"

While she spoke, she started to turn into steam and disappear. James dashed up to them but was only able to grab a handful of powder. Rakshasi had instantly turned into scattered dust.

A level 24 Conferred Knight had died just like that. James then looked at Gao Tu who seemed to be starting to steam up too. James immediately slashed off Gao Tu's upper body with his palm and then pressed his hand down on it. He seemed to have performed some secret arts and somehow managed to salvage half the body.

James said, "Seems like an expert left a martial will in his body. If the person realized that something is amiss, they would kill him. In the past, only people from the military would do this so that the

enemy would not get their hands on Remains Divine Weapons. It's a pity that only half of his body is left."

James then patted Fang Xingjian's shoulder and said, "Don't worry. As long as we get through this arbitration, they can forget about dealing with you unless they decide to use force. However, which of them would dare to deploy forceful means in our Great Western Region?"

Simultaneously, a sense of pride flashed past James' eyes. "As for this arbitration, we've already talked about this amongst ourselves. There'll definitely be no problems.

"Right, how are you planning on dealing with this bone remains?"

Fang Xingjian shrugged with indifference. "You can sell it for me. I need money."

In a hospital, Sally's eyes occasionally swept by Heaven-Shaking Sword Potter who was on the bed. Her eyes were filled with confusion and hesitation.

After Heaven-Shaking Sword Potter arrived at the hospital, he'd entered into a state of unknown coma. Aside from the three kids whose internal organs had deteriorated, the other people that night had either died or entered a coma from serious injuries. Due to there being a lack of witnesses, the Great Western Region refused to put Fang Xingjian under arrest.

As for the few Conferred Knights whom Fang Xingjian had killed, Sally had also gotten some people to check on them. However, they did not seem to be Conferred Knights listed in any of the records.

Additionally, the words which Fang Xingjian had said that day kept on lingering in her ears.

She touched her shoulders, and that intense pain seemed to strike once again, causing her body to shudder uncontrollably.

‘Was what he said the truth?’

Just as Sally was contemplating about the incident, someone suddenly walked in and handed her a document. “Madam, this is a document sent by the association.”

Sally opened the document and read it. Then her pupils suddenly contracted, as if there were burning flames in her eyes.

The document included the data of over 100 Knights and Knight apprentices. All of their internal organs had suffered from varying degrees of damages after they had cultivated the Rebirth Sword Technique.

The data in the document included the information of each and every cultivator, including their level, level of their techniques, age, physical attributes, as well as their dietary and living situation.

‘Is this the new data gathered by the association?’

Looking at this set of data, Sally clenched her fists tightly. ‘There’s definitely a problem with the Rebirth Sword Technique. With this document, Fang Xingjian will definitely lose the arbitration. You may not have been the one responsible for the assault yesterday, but the Rebirth Sword Technique really has a problem. I’ll definitely not allow a technique like this to be passed down.’

Early the next morning, Fang Xingjian was still in the Sacred Land, cultivating his sword techniques. Although he had not gotten much information from the assault yesterday, he had gotten the chance to slash off the hand the opponent who had tried to reach out toward him. However, Fang Xingjian had yet to make a decision as to if he was going to look for an opportunity to study the situation of those three apprentices.

Just then, someone came to the Great Western Region Regional Academy.

In the living room, Fang Xingjian looked at Huang Lin with great surprise and asked, “Teacher, why have you come?”

“It’s all because the trouble you’ve created this time around is too big. I’ve come to help you.” Huang Lin took out a letter and said, “Have a look. This is the Guardian King’s reply.”

Fang Xingjian opened the letter to discover that it was blank. However, with his Heaven’s Perception, a large amount of information current surged out very quickly.

Many letters written by Conferred Knights tended to be written through channeling information into the letter.

After reading through the message, a voice seemed to enter Fang Xingjian’s mind, “Child, don’t worry. This time around, I’ll testify for you.”

Hearing that extremely benign voice which belonged to an elderly man, Fang Xingjian’s eyes opened wide. To think that the Holy Orison had personally left a martial will with a certain level of intelligence in this letter? It was alike to the information left behind in the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor or the Heaven’s Volition Sword Intent in the dragon’s scale, but this was more complete and the level of intelligence seemed to be higher too.

Fang Xingjian said, “To think that the Holy Orison himself is going to help me? And about this Martial Techniques Grading Plan... Master, do you understand it?”

“You must definitely take part in this plan. This is an extremely rare opportunity. How much wealth does the Church have? It’s immeasurable! And it’s only an influence as extravagant as them who would be able to come out with a plan like this which has no direct benefits but is able to benefit the future generations.

“This is the equivalent of paying money and giving you secret manuals for your cultivation. This is a great deal!”

Fang Xingjian nodded. The Martial Techniques Grading Plan

would probably not start that soon, but the Holy Orison's willingness to testify for him was something immediate. With this letter, Fang Xingjian naturally believed that he would definitely not lose the arbitration.

Huang Lin added, "Oh, right. The Guardian King has channeled a message into this letter, which means that it has his martial will. Although it's not much, it's a Divine level expert's information after all and contains great power. In a crucial situation, it can help to save your life."

With the issue of the arbitration settled, Fang Xingjian no longer paid any attention to it for the following three days. He continued to hide in the Sacred Land to cultivate his sword techniques as usual. Seeing that Fang Xingjian did not appear at the Sword Tower's research room, Sword Saint Sasa was truly elated.

Sasa led the several tens of specialists to work overtime and continue their study. They almost had no time for rest. It was because he knew that after the arbitration three days later, James and Hoppes would probably no longer allow him to get close to the dragon's scale.

After three days of effort with no sleep and rest, in addition to the hard work they had put in for over half a month previously, Sasa finally deciphered all the words on the dragon's scale and started on the process of absorbing the sword intent.

Without the many troublesome trifles which had been present with the true Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, Sasa got into the sword intent Fang Xingjian left behind in the dragon's scale.

'Marrying Maiden trends toward Innocence, Innocence trends toward Fellowship, and Fellowship trends toward Great Possession. Jia turns to Bing, Bing turns to Geng, Geng turns to Gui, Zi connects to Chou, Chen connects to Si, and Wu connects to Wei. The wind and thunder forms one variation, the mountains and rivers form one variation, and the fire and water forms one

variation. Qian and Kun stimulates each other, Zhen and Dui stimulates each other, and Li and Xun stimulates each other. Three evolves into five, five evolves into nine...’

There was no power, no treasure, nor was there any physical stance. There was only a sword theory.

“Nine Swords of Dugu [1]? Breaks through all martial techniques in the world?” Sasa slowly started to comprehend the content. His gaze was occasionally that of delight and then doubt. Then at the next moment, it turned into that of distress. His entire consciousness sank deep into the sword intent.

Although he had deciphered the words on the dragon’s scale, he still did not know much about Chinese characters. Therefore, when he saw the mental cultivation method for the Nine Swords of Dugu, he was still in a state where he did not understand most of it.

If it were any other time, Sasa would not think much about the mental cultivation method for the Nine-Headed Dragon Sword Technique. However, as it was written in Chinese characters and was a mental cultivation method obtained from the dragon’s scale, he treated it as though it was a great treasure. Sasa plunged into it.

[1] A sword technique in the novel, ‘The Smiling, Proud Wanderer’ by Jin Yong.

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dugu\\_Qiubai](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dugu_Qiubai)

# Chapter 336 Synthesis and Beginning

---

After three consecutive days of full focus in his cultivation, Fang Xingjian finally once again cultivated the Aquatic Sword Formation to the maximum level of 40, and his ether synchronization rate also reached 31%.

With the success rate of 31% in synthesis, Fang Xingjian was quite lucky this time around, and he finally managed to synthesize the Aquatic Sword Formation to the Thunder Immuring Earth Sword.

In his consciousness, the two skill seeds clashed furiously. A tremendous amount of information continued to merge and exchange, then the skill seeds eventually turned into a brand new skill seed.

**Level 40 Phenomena Sword Formation:** Every phenomena of nature were related to sword arts, changing the entire world, and causing the universe to be merged into the sword formation.

This sword formation could merge one's sword intent into one's vital energy and blood, using swords made of blood to set up the sword formation. One would be able to freely control lightning, mountains, and lakes which were within the perimeters of the sword formation. It could almost create most of the natural phenomenon in the world. This sword formation was also a protean sword technique which combined both attack and defence into one.

Looking at the Phenomena Sword Formation, Fang Xingjian nodded to himself. He now only needed to synthesize one more Lightless Sword to be able to complete the highest level of achievement in the Great Western Region Regional Academy's Sword Arts Department, the Prodigious Demolition Sword. Usually, Conferred Knights who could attain the Prodigious Demolition Sword already had the rights to apply for graduation. Fang Xingjian would probably be able to complete the mastery of

this sword technique in just over two months.

In fact, if it was not because no one had managed to come up with a cultivation method for the Prodigious Demolition Sword, which would then allow Fang Xingjian to cultivate it directly, he would have progressed even faster.

Although Fang Xingjian had still thought of making good use of time to cultivate and synthesize the Lightless Sword, it was the day of the arbitration. Fang Xingjian let out a sigh and headed out of the Sacred Land.

The moment he left the Sacred Land, he saw Zhou Xingwen looking at him anxiously, shouting, “What took you so long? It’s soon going to be an hour since the arbitration started. If you don’t go soon, you will be considered as having given up.”

Fang Xingjian said nonchalantly, “There’s no hurry. Even if they were to end it earlier, they would still have to come back to continue the trial. There’s no way that I’ll lose this arbitration.”

With the Holy Orison’s letter and testimonial, Fang Xingjian knew there was no way that he could lose.

Sally looked at the group of people from the Great Western Region Regional Academy, and her eyebrows furrowed even more.

The arbitration was being conducted at the office of the Great Western City’s municipal government.

In the large hall, people from varying backgrounds were seated to observe the arbitration. There were aristocrats from the Great Western Region, experts from various factions, and many others. Of course, there were also over 100 commoners whom Sally had specially invited to bear witness to the result of this arbitration.

This time around, majority of the commoners, apprentices, and Knights, might not have known about the incident regarding the Rebirth Sword Technique due to the playing down of the incident by the government. The most that they could get out of this was

the end result of whether the Rebirth Sword Technique could be cultivated.

However, the people with true strength and the ability to influence were all able to sense the storm occurring under the cover of the calm appearance.

Right now, Governor Devitt and the Great Western Region's Regional Chief were both seated in the first row of the spectator stands. Arbitrator Sally and the new officer sent by the Knight Association to provide support were seated on the platform.

Beside them, there were also six sword arts masters who had been invited by the association. Their six votes and Sally's single vote would determine the result of this arbitration.

Currently, there was an intense debate in the arbitration.

"Based on what was mentioned, there are no problems with the Rebirth Sword Technique. All nine of us from the Sword Arts Department have cultivated the technique, and other than the progressions of the physical body, there aren't any signs of deterioration to our internal organs. I personally have cultivated the Rebirth Sword Technique to level 5. There are no side effects at all."

The head of the Sword Arts Team then clapped his hands, and his disciple, Leon, delivered copies of the report. "These are the various data we recorded after cultivating the Rebirth Sword Technique. There are no abnormalities, and it can even be said that we experienced improvements in various aspects."

When she saw the teachers from the Sword Arts Department testify that there were no problems with the Rebirth Sword Technique, Sally's frown continued to deepen.

It was not because she felt that there were no flaws with the opposition's side but rather because she felt a tremendous pressure. There were a total of nine Conferred Knights on the

opposition's side, including Hoppes who was the head of the Sword Arts Team, and Head of Department James who was a level 29 old man. They could easily kill her several hundred times over, and such tremendous pressure was not something which ordinary people could ever understand.

Each gaze and movement they displayed, as well as each word they said, was like a huge mountain crashing down on her. They were creating a feeling of suppression purely with their aura. Even if they did not really attack Sally, they still caused her face to turn pale and made her feel faint.

Hoppes was a tier two level 29 expert, while James, as the Governor from two generations back, was one of the top experts on the second tier. Additionally, he was extremely close to being in the top tier.

These two would usually keep their aura and information flows in check when they were within the school grounds, and before Fang Xingjian, they would appear as harmless as ordinary old men.

However, right now, they displayed their aura fully, and just the exchange of information between their bodies and the external ether particles was sufficient to strike terror in one's heart.

However, Sally continued to hang on. Although she looked pale and her fists were clenched so tightly that they too had turned pale, there was still no fear reflected in her eyes. She knew of the situation before she had arrived in the Great Western Region, and she knew that Fang Xingjian, whom she was going against, represented the strongest influence in Great Western Region. However, Sally had insisted on coming.

She watched as the Conferred Knights took turns to give their testimonials and then said calmly, "I've heard about the sword theories you have mentioned. However, even though there are no problems with the technique in terms of sword theory, it doesn't mean that the Rebirth Sword Technique itself has no problems.

“You are neither Divine level experts nor true gods. As long as you are human, there will definitely be mistakes and weaknesses. If there really are no problems with the Rebirth Sword Technique, then why would Mike and the others start suffering from a deterioration of their internal organs right after picking up the sword technique?”

One of the teachers could not help but stand up and say, “There’s a problem with the three of them.”

“Oh? What’s the problem? Mike and the others have already iterated what had happened to them. In which part do you think is there a problem?” Sally asked.

“We’ll need to further observe and study their conditions before we can answer that. Moreover, the Rebirth Sword Technique has been released for such a long period of time and yet only the three of them have met with a mishap. Doesn’t this prove that there’s a problem with them?”

Sally laughed as if she had long anticipated them to pose this question. She ordered someone to pass out the documents she had readied earlier. “According to the latest information from the association, aside from Mike and the other two, there are five from the Northern Ice Region, seven from the Southern Flame Region, 12 from the Eastern Sand Region... There are a total of 40 Knights and 64 apprentices whose internal organs have suffered from varying degrees of deterioration after they picked up the Rebirth Sword Technique.

“Do you have an explanation for this?” With that, she waved her hand and let her subordinate hand out the collated materials.

“What?! ”

“There’s a total of 104 people?”

“There really is a problem with this Rebirth Sword Technique. Thank goodness I told my son to refuse when his school asked him

to pick it up."

After Sally announced this astonishing news, a commotion broke out amongst the spectators. Everyone was astonished by the number of casualties Sally had brought up.

# Chapter 337 Situation

---

The Rebirth Sword Technique was just a sword technique in the experimental phase. There had not been a person of influence who had purchased and implemented it on a large-scale basis. Despite that, to think that over 100 people had been affected! How astonishing was this?

Looking at the changes to the situation, both Head of Department James and Head of the Sword Arts Team Hoppes frowned.

Sighing, James said in a low voice, “They are truly vicious. 104 people... They are planning on completely suppressing the Rebirth Sword Technique.”

In the spectator stands, Lilia could not help but frown. Ferdinand assured her, “It’s fine, Lilia. The three strongest people in the Great Western Region have joined forces. Moreover, the Second Prince hasn’t taken any action yet. Xingjian will be fine.”

However, Ferdinand himself was not feeling particularly confident when he said that. 104 people had met with mishaps while cultivating the Rebirth Sword Technique... How much time and effort would be required to prove that the mishaps these 104 had met with were not related to the Rebirth Sword Technique?

James looked at the letter in his hand. It was the testimony from the Northern Ice Region’s Rehlings. However, at this stage, there was already no point in bringing this out. He looked at the many people in the audience, who were now very agitated, and knew that there was no use to be bringing up anymore sword theories.

All the commoners, apprentices, Knights... and the people whose mastery of sword arts was still insufficient... they would only remember that 104 people had met with mishaps while cultivating the Rebirth Sword Technique. As for the sword arts theory and of how the Rebirth Sword Technique was... how could these weaklings show them any concern? They were not at the level to

be concerned about these.

However, Sally was not satisfied with this. She wanted to bring down the Rebirth Sword Technique completely this time around.

Therefore, she said again, “These 104 lives brings about the issue of the Rebirth Sword Technique. Although all of you are saying that there are no theoretical problems with the Rebirth Sword Technique, I have two witnesses here who beg to differ.”

Amidst everyone’s astonished gazes, Sword Saint Sasa walked out slowly. James glared viciously at Sasa and said, “Sasa! Do you know what you’re doing?!”

Sasa was wearing a confident smile. He had absorbed the fake sword intent in the dragon’s scale and felt that he had gained the hope to attain the Divine level. Additionally, right now, The School of Sword Arts, Myriad Star Palace, and the First Prince had an advantage against the Great Western Region. So, how could Sasa not feel confident?

‘After I finish this show, I’ll leave the Great Western Region and look for a place to analyze the Heaven’s Volition Sword Intent.

‘Those people from The School of Sword Arts think that they can use me as a blade, but they are not aware that I’ve got my hands on the Heaven’s Volition Sword Intent. As long as I put all my effort into analyzing the profoundness behind it... With time, I’ll be another Heavenly Sovereign of the Blood Sea. By then, putting The School of Sword Arts aside, even the entire Empire could quite possibly be in my hands.’

Sasa walked up to the platform, and Sally said to him, “Mister Sasa, please share with us your views on the Rebirth Sword Technique.”

“The Rebirth Sword Technique has a fatal flaw. The reason it can cause an irreversible damage to the internal organs lies in the way it circulates the vital energy and blood. It is the result of forcefully

merging several tens of fierce sword techniques.

“There’s clearly a problem with such a vulgar method. We all know that the blood vessels and nerves in the human body are very weak. Therefore, since ancient times, all methods of circulating vital energy and blood require extreme caution. And even with that, each technique for circulating the vital energy and blood would still need to be put through a large number of trials before it can truly be put to use. Based on what I know, Fang Xingjian’s Rebirth Sword Technique has not been put through any human experiments before.”

Sasa threw a glance at the people from the Great Western Region Regional Academy and said coldly, “However, under such a circumstance, this sword technique was submitted to the Knight Association and praised to the skies. There are people who even think that this is a sword technique that will change the society. The ones who did this are clearly devoid of all conscience.”

One of the teachers could not help but stand up and shout furiously, “Sasa, you b\*stard! You’re going to tell a blatant lie?!”

“Which part of what I said was wrong? Has Fang Xingjian put this technique through any human experiments?”

“There’s no need for it at all. The Rebirth Sword Technique is a Nurturing sword technique that nurtures the body and accumulates potential points. Its method of circulating vital energy and blood follows the natural flow of the human body. If your blood is constantly flowing in your body, would you show symptoms of internal bleeding and deterioration of the internal organs?”

However, it was clear that many people present did not agree with this. Both the Sword Saint’s reputation and his rationale, which was easy to understand, had convinced them.

“It hasn’t been put through a single test?”

“Hmph, all that talk about how there’s no problem with the sword theories... To think that they haven’t tested it even once! I think Fang Xingjian himself might not have picked up the Rebirth Sword Technique.”

“It seems that for the sake of glorifying their disciple, these people from the Regional Academy really don’t care about anything else.”

There were not many sword arts experts in the audience. So, since they did not understand the theories, they could only listen to the words others whom they thought made sense.

Sasa was clearly a master in this. He did not bring up the theories behind the Rebirth Sword Technique and instead merely brought up the point that Fang Xingjian had not put the sword technique through large-scale human testing.

However, this was not the end of it. Sasa took out a letter and said, “This is a letter which the Supreme Chief of The School of Sword Arts, Heng Tianxiao, wrote to me. He penned down in detail his assessment of the Rebirth Sword Technique. “

When Sally saw this scene, her brows arched up a little. She and the six sword arts masters looked in Sasa’s direction. In the letter, Heng Tianxiao had pointed out the huge flaw in the method of circulating vital energy and blood which the Rebirth Sword Technique used.

Although the six sword arts masters still had doubts, they could not say anything as a rebuttal.

There was nothing they could do about it. The School of Sword Arts and Heng Tianxiao represented the highest authority in sword arts in the Empire. How could they say anything against it?

Sally read out Heng Tianxiao’s letter, and a huge commotion once again broke out.

Sally said coldly, “Alright, I believe that everyone has come to

their own conclusion about this case. I have another letter here from Myriad Star Palace's Master Laurence."

James closed his eyes. Laurence was Hoult's master and the disciple to the Divine level expert, Astral Ancestor. Laurence's interference would meant that Astral Ancestor had stepped in.

Hoppes also let out a breath. At level 29, Hoppes and James were already standing on the peak of being Conferred Knights. However, when compared with Divine level experts, there was no way they could win.

Although Laurence was not a Divine level expert, he was the disciple of one. This identity meant that that his words carried ten times more weight.

Even if they did not end up losing the arbitration, as long as Laurence's words were to spread, how many Knights would still dare to cultivate the Rebirth Sword Technique?

Sally read out Laurence's letter slowly, "The Rebirth Sword Technique is truly a groundbreaking sword technique. However, due to the limits of the creator's mastery in sword arts, he hasn't truly completed this sword technique. As a result, the sword technique has a huge flaw and will cause a strong repercussion to one's internal organs.

"However, his creativity still holds a great referential value. Myriad Star Palace already has the plans to work together with The School of Sword Arts and Ancient Path of Hell to create a brand new sword technique using the creativity of the Rebirth Sword Technique in combining several tens of Nurturing sword techniques..."

# Chapter 338 Grim

---

In the spectator stands, Hoult, who had personally handed the letter to Sally, let out a sigh and closed his eyes. Beside him, Norman, who had been with him all this time, smiled and said, “Fang Xingjian is done for.”

Hoult shook his head. “That’s right, he’s done for.” In his tone, there was a hint of indescribable disappointment.

After reading the letter, Sally looked at James and the others, and said, “What else do you guys have to say?” She spoke with great authority, looking down on James, Hoppes, and the others as if she was the stronger one.

James and Hoppes frowned but did not manage to think of any solution.

However, Governor Devitt remained calm, as if he did not mind the scene he was seeing.

When the Regional Chief saw the way Governor Devitt was behaving, he could not help but ask, “You’re just going to watch on like this?”

Devitt waved his hand and said, “It’s fine, it’s fine.” A hint of a smile appeared on the corners of his lips. “Everything is under control.”

A trace of doubt flashed past the Regional Chief’s eyes. However, he immediately recalled the Second Prince’s power to handle information. Then he thought to himself that since Devitt said this, it might be because he had something to rely on. The Regional Chief watched curiously to see how they were going to turn the situation around.

“Damn that Fang Xingjian! He released a sword technique like this for everyone to learn?!”

“To think that it has fatal side effects! His status as a Conferred

Knight should be revoked!"

"And there's also the Pantheon Monument and the Killing Techniques Palace... He must have cheated as well."

Almost everyone was feeling fury and disgust at the Rebirth Sword Technique and Fang Xingjian.

Lilia and Ferdinand looked around at the agitated crowd. Their expressions gradually turned grim, and their eyes filled with panic. If this case were to really end like this, then Fang Xingjian would undoubtedly be listed on the wall of shame in historical records, his name left behind in infamy.

James' face trembled a little as he stood up abruptly. His violent martial will swept across the area as if it was something physical, instantly suppressing all the cursing.

Sally looked at Head of Department James coldly and said in an arrogant tone, "Senior James, I know that you're very strong. At the second transition and level 29, there's probably no one here who is a match for you. However, even if you can kill everyone present today, you won't be able to change the way the entire world thinks.

"There's no room for doubt in regards to the Rebirth Sword Technique's problem. If you have no way to prove otherwise, then let Fang Xingjian come forward. Let the creator of the Rebirth Sword Technique answer our questions.

"If he can't answer our questions either, I'll utilize the authority the association has given me and apply for the ban on the dissemination of the Rebirth Sword Technique, as well as on every related experiment on the sword technique being conducted in the country."

James let out a sigh and finally understood the opposing party's plan. They could prove time and time again that there was no problem with the Rebirth Sword Technique and state the number

of people who had cultivated it successfully.

However, even if they could bring out 10,000 or even 100,000 people, they would not be able to cover over the fact that 100 people had failed in cultivating it and were even on the verge of death.

‘These people really deserve to die.’

As James thought about all these things, he then looked at the empty space which was left for Fang Xingjian, feeling that it was good Fang Xingjian had not come.

Sally slapped the table and bellowed, “Fang Xingjian! Is he scared? Is he feeling guilty? For his own selfish reasons, he has gotten so many youths, so many people who represented the Empire’s future, to suffer the consequences. He is a leech that sticks himself onto the Empire’s body. A person like this doesn’t deserve to be a Conferred Knight.”

As Sally said this, she seemed to feel a faint throbbing pain in her shoulders. She shouted out, “I’m asking one more time! Where is Fang Xingjian? If he still doesn’t show up, then based on the regulations, I’ll deem it that he has given up on this arbitration.”

When Sword Saint Sasa heard this, the corners of his lips curled up slightly. ‘Fang Xingjian is done for.’

Many people from the spectator stands also stood up and shouted, “Revoke Fang Xingjian’s status as a Conferred Knight!”

“Arrest him! Put him on trial!”

“All forms of dissemination of the Rebirth Sword Technique must be banned!”

Sally nodded in agreement. However, just as she was about to speak again, the door opened.,

...

A few minutes ago, Fang Xingjian and Zhou Xingwen walked

together into the municipal government's hall. As they walked through the wide and spacious corridors, their footsteps rang out continuously. Then as they proceeded, a tall figure suddenly appeared to stop them in their tracks.

Armstrong, whose face was covered in scars, stood there smiling. Although his face was covered in scars, he still gave off a very soft and gentle feeling.

"Lord Armstrong!" Zhou Xingwen greeted him respectfully. "Why have you come out here?"

"Obviously to wait for you guys." Armstrong spoke in a stern voice, "Xingjian, why have you arrived so late? The situation inside has turned very grim."

"Oh? Is the arbitration team on the advantage?"

Armstrong pat Fang Xingjian on the shoulders and asked, "Do you have any confidence? If you don't, then you should leave now."

'What?!" Zhou Xingwen was astonished. Was the situation in the arbitration already so grim?

Fang Xingjian smiled and said, "There's no way that I'll lose."

Seeing how confident Fang Xingjian was, Armstrong said in a light voice, "Is that the case?" Suddenly, an extremely eerie and vicious information flow containing an extremely malicious intent flowed from Armstrong's palms and into Fang Xingjian's head.

As a level 29 Conferred Knight, Armstrong had personally activated the Killing technique—Small Puppet Technique. Its attack was extremely secretive, and even the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor was unable to detect it, nor did it show any reactions.

'The Small Puppet Technique is one of the most secretive techniques in the Ancient Path of Hell. Those who know of it call it the most vicious Killing technique in history.' Armstrong looked at

Fang Xingjian, who was showing no reactions, and a hint of contempt flashed in his eyes.

As one of the First Prince's most secretive clones, he controlled the power which represented the soul in the 36 Hell's Maps. It was also one of the 36 powers in hell.

When coupled together with the Small Puppet Technique, even a level 29 Conferred Knight could be affected by it slightly, let alone Fang Xingjian. It was just like how Heaven-Shaking Sword Potter had been controlled and was now unable to even choose between life and death. Currently, Potter was still lying on a hospital bed in a comatose state.

Of course, this Killing technique would only be effective if it was performed consecutively and the distance must not exceed 10 meters. Most importantly, the technique could only be used to control the physical body and was incapable of controlling the person's heart and memories. Therefore, it could not be used to help the First Prince obtain the signatures for the Hell's Maps.

Armstrong looked at Fang Xingjian and asked, "Oh? Where are you getting the confidence from? Why don't you share it with me so that I can provide some advice?"

"There's no need for that. You'll know after I enter the hall and say it out loud."

Fang Xingjian took one step forward and was about to pass by Armstrong's body when the latter slapped down on his shoulder, activating the Small Puppet Technique. As the technique worked together with the lurking information flow from earlier, an extremely malicious information current headed for Fang Xingjian's consciousness.

"I think it's better if you were to say it now."

A strange gleam flashed in Armstrong's eyes, and his words had a mysterious allure to it.

However, Fang Xingjian merely blinked as if he was looking at an idiot. Simultaneously, the letter placed close to his chest suddenly glowed brightly.

Armstrong's expression turned grim, and he decided to retreat. However, he realized then that he was unable to move.

# Chapter 339 Divine Level

---

Beams of white light seemed to surge forth from Fang Xingjian's chest, while Armstrong felt that someone was throwing him a glance from that light.

That glance was like a tall mountain as well as a great sea. It was as complicated as the universe and as heavy as the celestial bodies.

This glance was not something which humans could endure, and it was a glance which brought Armstrong devastation.

When Armstrong once again regained his senses, he abruptly threw his head back and eventually spewed out a tremendous amount of blood uncontrollably. He even seemed to have suddenly aged by ten years as he fell. Armstrong then forcibly supported himself with his hands, somehow managing to take the impact of the blow.

However, very soon, his mouth opened again, and fresh blood continued to surge forth. He even started to throw up some of his internal organs as his body aged once again. Age spots were even starting to appear on his face.

Armstrong looked in disbelief at his shrivelling and wrinkling palm. Then as his gaze shifted to Fang Xingjian, Armstrong asked, "What did you do? What was that thing earlier?"

Armstrong wanted to attack Fang Xingjian but discovered that he was no longer able to circulate his Waves and mental cultivation method. It was as if his brain was covered up by a layer of lard, and he was unable to unleash any of his extraordinary strength.

Fang Xingjian took out the Holy Orison's letter from his chest and recalled what Huang Lin had said. The letter contained the martial will of the Divine level expert.

'Just a thought can cause a level 29 Conferred Knight to become like this? Then it's no wonder that they can change the trends of a

country and its history. It's true that people like these are no different from gods.'

Fang Xingjian gained a new understanding toward how terrifying Divine level experts were. Thankfully, this time around, the other party was on his side.

Fang Xingjian recalled how he had written the first five tiers of transformations to the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves in the letter previously. At this moment, Fang Xingjian decided that once he got back, he would send the Holy Orison the remaining transformations over as well as thanks.

Looking at the letter and the white glow which was extinguishing slowly, Armstrong continued to puke out fresh blood. He stared at the letter in astonishment and asked, "What... what is this thing?"

"It's a letter the Holy Orison wrote to me as a testimony that there's no problem with my Rebirth Sword Technique."

Hearing Fang Xingjian's words, a hint of understanding flashed in Armstrong's eyes. 'So, that's what it was... a Divine level expert... He is really true to his name.' As he looked at Fang Xingjian, Armstrong's gaze flashed with great envy and wariness.

'What did this Fang Xingjian do to deserve the favor of a Divine level expert?'

However, sensing his current situation, terror and desperation surged within him. Armstrong sensed that his lifespan was reaching its end, and it was as if his physical body would breakdown at any time. He could sense that... he was so seriously injured that he was on the verge of death.

'To think that just one glance... one glance sent across space.. could hurt me to the extent that I'm now impending death? To think that the Holy Orison's abilities have already reached such a high level.'

After Fang Xingjian said his piece, he left without even turning

back. Simultaneously, he instructed, “Keep an eye on him. Don’t let him escape.”

“Me?!” Zhou Xingwen was still astonished by the Holy Orison’s letter. When he heard Fang Xingjian telling him to keep an eye on Deputy Governor Armstrong, he asked in shock, “Me? Me? Me? Keep an eye on Lord Armstrong?”

“In his current condition, he won’t even be able to deal with any ordinary Knight. You just need to keep an eye on him and not let him escape or commit suicide. I’ll be back shortly.”

Based on Fang Xingjian’s estimations, with the Holy Orison as his backing, he would be able to return very shortly.

However, what he did not know was that Armstrong was not an ordinary level 29 Conferred Knight.

Hints of purple fog spread out from Armstrong’s body, and in that instant, it turned into the figure of the First Prince. Fang Xingjian turned back abruptly, and his gaze seemed to reflect that he was extremely on guard.

“Armstrong, to think that you’re also one of the Hell’s Map’s 36 clones?”

Armstrong ignored Fang Xingjian and instead half-knelt down before the faint purple colored fog silhouette, saying, “This subordinate has failed in his mission. I plead for Your Highness to pardon me.”

The First Prince did not say anything. He scanned Fang Xingjian and then said in a cold voice, “I didn’t expect that you’d be able to get the help from the Church.”

However, what the First Prince was interested in was clearly not Fang Xingjian but the letter he was holding. The First Prince looked at Fang Xingjian briefly and paid him no heed. He then looked at the letter and said, “It’s just the Holy Orison, what’s the big deal? Wait till I’ve stepped into the Divine level. Then I’ll

personally take a trip to Yalan Sacred Mountain and pay you a visit."

With that, the First Prince shot a glance at Armstrong, and fury ignited in his heart.

Armstrong was the strongest person the First Prince had contracted and secretly planted in the Great Western Region. However, Armstrong was now beaten up to the extent of being almost fully crippled, and he was even on the verge of death. Even if the First Prince were to save Armstrong, Armstrong would lose his battle prowess for at least seven to eight months. This would cause the First Prince to completely lose a great assistant as well as his control over the Great Western Region.

The First Prince glared furiously at Fang Xingjian, then the purple fog silhouette grabbed Armstrong and retreated slowly. While Fang Xingjian was wondering how much of the Holy Orison's power was left in the letter and if he should give chase, the First Prince and Armstrong had already gradually dissipated. It was as if they had turned into air currents, scattering in the air and vanishing like an illusion.

As Fang Xingjian let out a breath, he wore a helpless expression. He had just fully activated his Heaven's Perception and used the Level 1 Unparalleled Sword Intent continuously to scan for Armstrong's and the First Prince's weaknesses. However, even if the clone was so badly hurt, there were still no flaws on the First Prince. Fang Xingjian did not have any chance to attack. This was especially when the information which Fang Xingjian kept on receiving from the First Prince seemed to show he would be able to enter a new world anytime now.

All the information Fang Xingjian gathered continuously from the ether particles in the surroundings made him sense a great threat. It was as if the ether particles were warning Fang Xingjian against attacking the First Prince.

Fang Xingjian had initially thought that he had already made great progress during this time and that he could even bypass higher levels to defeat level 25 Conferred Knights. However, it now seemed that the First Prince had also gotten more terrifying.

‘I still need to speed up.

‘This is good as well. After this arbitration, I’ll have more money and time to cultivate. The money should be enough for me to cultivate the first level of the mystical prints.’

As Fang Xingjian thought of this, he turned and continued on his way. Zhou Xingwen’s face paled as he looked at the spot where the First Prince had disappeared, then he quickly followed after Fang Xingjian.

...

Seated up on the platform, Sally said for the final time, “I’m going to ask one more time. What else do you have to say? If there’s nothing else, then the arbitration will end here today.”

Just then, Fang Xingjian kicked open the hall’s door with a strong force. It was sent flying with a loud bang and landed heavily on the ground, kicking up some dust.

“Fang Xingjian!” Sally stood up suddenly. When she saw the calm Fang Xingjian, she felt like her back was still hurting a little bit.

Sasa turned and looked at Fang Xingjian as if he was looking at a dead man. The corners of his lips curled out slightly as he thought to himself, ‘I thought that this lad had already escaped. To think that he has brought himself back here. He is really heedless of the consequences.’

Hoult’s gaze shifted toward Fang Xingjian. He had originally wanted to chase and surpass Fang Xingjian, having viewed him as a sworn opponent. However, as he watched Fang Xingjian get destroyed slowly, other than feelings of pity, Hoult also had some other thoughts.

‘Talent, battle prowess... Although it’s true that these things are important, before one becomes a Divine level expert, connections, background, and power are more important.

‘Moreover, how many people are able to become Divine level experts anyway?’

# Chapter 340 Refute

---

Lilia stood up abruptly, and the armrest her hands had been clenching tightly seemed to crack a bit. Ferdinand patted her on the back and said, “It’s fine. Since Xingjian is willing to come, it must be because he has a solution.”

However, in that instant, a fierce commotion broke out amongst the spectators, and countless evil intents were directed toward Fang Xingjian.

“You’re the one who created the Rebirth Sword Technique?”

“What rubbish sword technique is that?! Do you know how many people you’ve harmed?!”

“Is a person like this still considered as a genius the Regional Academy nurtured? The management is getting increasingly shameless.”

Hearing the crowd’s curses, Fang Xingjian’s brows furrowed even deeper. Finally, Fang Xingjian stomped fiercely, and it was as if a sword light flashed past in the air. His leg was like a sharp sword piercing into the ground.

Using his leg as a replacement for a sword, Fang Xingjian activated his level 40 Phenomena Sword Formation. This sword formation had been created from the synthesis of the Thunderbolt Sword Technique, Mountain Shifting Sword, and the Aquatic Sword Formation. Through setting up a sword formation, the user could control the power of thunderbolt, geomagnetism, and water vapor, manipulating everything in the world.

The people present felt that the ground was tremoring furiously, accompanied by loud rumbling. Many screams rang out incessantly, as if the end of the world was coming.

The terrifying tremors covered up everyone’s voices. Then when the ground stopped trembling, the place turned completely quiet,

without a single sound.

Sally glared at Fang Xingjian while thinking, ‘This guy’s sword arts have gotten stronger again?’ However, she still looked at Fang Xingjian fearlessly and said, “Fang Xingjian! What do you want?! Are you thinking of assaulting the arbitration team?!”

“I’m just letting them keep quiet for a bit.” Fang Xingjian lifted his head to scan the spectator stands before saying, “A bunch of people who aren’t even Conferred Knights... Do you people really understand sword arts? If you don’t and you haven’t even seen the Rebirth Sword Technique before, what right do you have to speak?”

“Don’t get it wrong. No matter what you say, the results of today’s arbitration won’t be related to you.”

Sally glared at Fang Xingjian coldly and said, “Fang Xingjian, I’m guessing you may not know the situation now. The association has already discovered that over 104 people in the country have suffered from varying degrees of internal organ deterioration after practicing the Rebirth Sword Technique.

“Moreover, Master Laurence from the Myriad Star Palace, who is the first disciple of the Astral Ancestor, as well as Master Heng Tianxiao, who is the Supreme Chief of the School of Sword Arts, have both sent documents to prove that there is a problem with the Rebirth Sword Technique.”

Hearing this, Fang Xingjian’s expression turned uncontrollably grim. He had not expected the opposition to be this vicious, sending out so many elders in order to suppress the Rebirth Sword Technique.

If it was not for the Holy Orison’s letter, he would probably really be in trouble.

Therefore, Fang Xingjian did not say much and just took out the Holy Orison’s letter. The moment he took out the letter, white light surged from the envelope, and a terrifying consciousness

appeared.

Watching as the envelope unleashed a white light while floating in midair, everyone present was struck with fear.

The weak sensed was an instinctive terror, the terror a rabbit would feel when it encountered a tiger.

While the strong sensed something even stronger. They could sense that an information current was radiating out continuously from the envelope in all directions. Yet when they read the information with their Heaven's Perception, they could only sense endless light, heat, and profoundness.

That was right. The profoundness was taller than the mountains and deeper than the seas. It embraced everything and was forgiving without the intention to possess everything.

The air trembled slightly, and an old man's voice was transmitted to everyone's ears without restraint. It was the voice of an elder, and it was filled with the tone of love and concern.

"Good afternoon. I'm the seventh Guardian King of the Church of Universal Truth. However, you should be more used to addressing me as the Holy Orison.

"There's no need to feel astonished. This is my ether clone. The reason I'm here today is to talk about the matter regarding Fang Xingjian."

Hearing the Holy Orison's words, the morales of the people from the Regional Academy received a boost. Lilia and Ferdinand broke into delighted smiles as well.

However, the countenances of Sword Saint Sasa and Arbitrator Sally immediately turned grim.

Sasa frowned and cursed inwardly, 'Damn it! To think that a Divine level expert has personally come to show him support. What kind of joke is this?!"

The gap between a Divine level expert and an ordinary Knight was far too great. Moreover, because of this, Divine level experts would restrict each other, making their moves carefully.

The appearance of the Holy Orison had clearly caught everyone unaware in that instant.

Sally asked directly, “Lord Holy Orison, are you going to prove that there’s no problem with the Rebirth Sword Technique? However, there are already over 100 martial arts practitioners across the country who have suffered injuries after practicing the Rebirth Sword Technique.”

Sally skipped out on bringing up Laurence and Heng Tianxiao. It was because the two of them clearly did not command as high an authority as compared to the Holy Orison.

The Holy Orison said, “You can’t suspect that it’s due to the Rebirth Sword Technique just because 100 cultivators have gotten injured. What you have are just statistics and not the true reason.

“It’s just like how anyone who basks themselves in sunlight would eventually die. Are we not going to bask ourselves in sunlight anymore because of this?

“Based on my experience, there’s no problem with the Rebirth Sword Technique. Furthermore, I’ve already cultivated this technique to level 10, and it’s able to provide me with 8,000 potential points daily.

“When the Rebirth Sword Technique is cultivated to level 10, even an ordinary apprentice without the enhancement of any specialties should be able to get at least 4,000 to 5,000 potential points.”

Hearing this, a commotion broke out. Everyone’s attention was drawn in by the mention of 8,000 potential points.

8,000 potential points... How terrifying a number was this? Even if the people present knew that they might not be as monstrous as

a Divine level expert, having 4,000 to 5,000 potential points daily was also something which they would usually not even dare to think about. Only cultivators would understand how great the temptation was.

Especially since the words were said by the Holy Orison, who would not believe it?

In the future, even if they felt that there was a problem with the Rebirth Sword Technique, there would still be a large group of people who would be unable to hold back and decide to pick up the technique.

Sally said with a pale countenance, “But this still can’t hide the risks that the Rebirth Sword Technique has, right? At least, there’s still a need to prove that the issues with that 100 people are not relevant to the Rebirth Sword Technique before everyone can be at ease when they cultivate the technique.”

However, the Holy Orison did not go along with Sally’s plans. Instead, he avoided engaging with the matter regarding the 100 people and said directly, “There’s definitely no problem with the Rebirth Sword Technique. I’ve already reported this matter to the Church. A team of representatives will probably be coming soon to talk with Fang Xingjian about the issuing of the rights to the sword technique. Our Church will be promoting this sword technique massively for the next few years.

“Additionally, what the people present here may not know is that the cultivation of the Rebirth Sword Technique is also very beneficial to the training of Divine level experts. It can even slightly increase the chances for a level 29 expert to attain the Divine level.”

After saying that, the Holy Orison paused for a while, as if he was letting the others have some time to digest this shocking news.

He then continued, “Moreover, I’ve already invited Fang Xingjian to participate in the Church’s Martial Techniques Grading

Plan. With his talent and sword arts cultivation, he has the capability to be in charge of the grading of at least 1% of the sword techniques."

Instantly, a big commotion broke out in the hall. Various astonished, surprised, and envious gazes landed on Fang Xingjian.

Sally fell back into her seat helplessly, her gaze filled with fury and exasperation. However, there was nothing she could do to change the current situation.

# Chapter 341 Authority

---

The authority the Holy Orison commanded was much too powerful.

A Divine level expert was a person whose single thought could change the situation of a country and its history... Who would dare doubt the words he said? Who would have the right to question them?

Particularly, after hearing that the Church of Universal Truth was going to promote the Rebirth Sword Technique on a large-scale basis... how astonished must they be?

If a Divine level expert was someone who commanded authority on a personal basis, then the Church of Universal Truth, being the strongest influence in the world, was a group whose actions various countries and organizations competed to simulate.

When everyone in the hall heard the Holy Orison's words, a commotion broke out.

"Is the Church going to promote the Rebirth Sword Technique too? Since even the Church is going to promote it, then there should be no problems, right? There's no way that the Guardian King would lie... And to think that the Rebirth Sword Technique is useful even for Divine level experts?! "

"Of course. All 16 Guardian Kings in the Church have exceptional talents and high levels of cultivation. If they feel that there's no problem, then there must be no problems."

"The Guardian Kings are the ones who are closest to the God of Universal Truth after the Pope. There's no way that they would make a mistake."

"The people from the Church aren't fools. If there really is a problem with the Rebirth Sword Technique, then how could they possibly disseminate it?"

"The Rebirth Sword Technique can stimulate 4,000 to 5,000 potential points daily? This is really amazing. I wonder when we'll be able to learn it?"

Some people started praise the Church of Universal Truth's authority and power. Some others believed in the Guardian Kings' judgements, while there were also people who were just believers of the Church of Universal Truth. There were also people started to covet the effects of the Rebirth Sword Technique.

Seeing the instantaneous change in the crowd, Sasa got so angry that he clenched his fists tightly. 'These trash only know how to follow the crowd, committing their trust just because the Church of Universal Truth said so. What's all this talk about the Church's authority? Hmph. If the north were to fight their way here, all these people will just betray the country.'

Sally's countenance grew increasingly cold, but she was helpless in this situation. The testimony of a Divine level expert was not something she could rebut. Even if His Majesty or the Myriad Star Palace's Astral Ancestor were to come, there probably would not be a winner on either side.

After all, the person was a Guardian King from the Church of Universal Truth. Putting aside the power of the northern country, how many believers of the Church of Universal Truth were there just in the country alone?

In the end, amongst the six sword arts masters and Sally, Sally was the only one who insisted on voting that there was a problem to the Rebirth Sword Technique.

Therefore, the arbitration came to an end, and Sally was not able to officially announce that there was a problem to the Rebirth Sword Technique. She could only report the result to the association and wait for further instruction.

Sally watched with a cold gaze as everyone left. She knew that even if the association were to not let this matter go, it would be

useless.

The moment the Church of Universal Truth started promoting the Rebirth Sword Technique in the north, the Empire could only work to catch up. Otherwise, the difference in powers between both countries would grow even more.

Moreover, even if the Empire still insisted on banning the technique, looking at the atmosphere in the hall, Sally knew that it was no longer possible.

In the end, other than Sally, all the other six sword arts masters who participated in the arbitration had given the vote to pass the technique. They did not have any other choice. Before the Holy Orison, they were a few levels weaker both in terms of their seniority as well as their cultivation. So, how could they possibly object to the Holy Orison's judgement?

So, Sally helplessly announced the results of the arbitration and watched the crowd leave. She gazed at the people from the Regional Academy walking together happily, and then continued watching as countless people spoke in great anticipation about the cultivation of the Rebirth Sword Technique.

Simultaneously, after having seen the attitude and stand of the Holy Orison and the Church of Universal Truth, Sally subconsciously started to have doubts deep within her heart.

‘Could it be... that there are really no problems with the Rebirth Sword Technique?’

Lilia and Ferdinand came up to Fang Xingjian, and Lilia grabbed Fang Xingjian’s arm excitedly. Fang Xingjian felt something soft pressing against his arm, but Lilia clearly did not take any notice of that. She said excitedly, “Teacher, there’s no problem with the Rebirth Sword Technique anymore! I knew that it was fine.”

“Oh, right. Lord Guardian King invited you to participate in the Martial Techniques Grading Plan? What’s that? Is it very

powerful?"

"Of course, it is." While Lilia was speaking, James, Hoppes, and the others had already walked toward the door where Fang Xingjian was. Hoppes nodded at Fang Xingjian and said, "Xingjian, thank goodness the Guardian King had helped out. If you were to have the opportunity, you must show him your thanks. Sigh, we've made a mistake this time. We didn't expect that they would be so crazy as to go to this extent just to suppress the Rebirth Sword Technique."

He then looked at Lilia and said with a smile, "I heard her calling you, 'Teacher'?"

"Mmm, she's a disciple I accepted back in KIRST."

James nodded and said to Lilia, "Young lady, the Church's Martial Techniques Grading Plan isn't an ordinary plan. It's one which will change the entire world. Within the Empire, only a few Divine level experts were invited to participate in this plan."

James then smiled and looked at Fang Xingjian, his gaze filled with admiration and anticipation. "Xingjian, you should be the first non-Divine level expert in the Empire who has been invited. You've really brought great glory to our Great Western Region."

Just then, everyone suddenly fell silent. It was because Hoult, a disciple under the wings of a Divine level expert, had walked over. He was the one who had submitted a letter from the Myriad Star Palace's Master Laurence. Right now, Hoult was still conducting himself with the same demeanour as when they had first met him. However, there was an additional hint of world weariness in his eyes.

Sensing everyone's hostility, Hoult let out a bitter laugh and said, "I'm sorry, but my teacher's views aren't a representation of mine." He looked at Fang Xingjian and said, "Xingjian, you're still the rival whom I'd like to surpass and defeat the most. I'm happy that you're fine."

With that, he left, leaving everyone deep in thought.

Just then, a teacher suddenly shouted, “Sasa, you’re thinking of leaving just like that?”

Sword Saint Sasa had departed from the entrance very quickly, clearly not wanting to greet the others from the Regional Academy. However, now that someone had called out to him, he had no choice but to stop in his tracks.

Looking at everyone, he said calmly, “I’ve only stated the facts. Do you have any problems with that?”

James squinted, as if trying to conceal his killing intent. “Stating the facts? To think that you would dare to say something like this... Sasa, from this day onward, you can stop all your work in the Great Western Region Regional Academy until we’ve made the necessary rearrangements.”

Sasa shrugged and said, “I don’t mind. I’ve already completed the analysis of the dragon’s scale, and it’s just in time for me to get a break and study it in detail.” As he had already fallen out with them and it was impossible for him to apologize and reconcile, he decided to maintain a harsh attitude.

“What? He has already successfully deciphered the ancient artifact?”

“So, that ancient artifact is called a dragon’s scale?”

“That guy rushed to complete the analysis while Xingjian was held up by the arbitration?”

“Despicable guy.”

Sasa smiled and said, “I’m sorry, I’ll have to excuse myself. I’ll need to head back and analyze the sword intent from it.”

A teacher was so infuriated and wanted to take action but he was stopped by James. “We’ll talk when we get back.” James had already decided that he was going to give Sasa a good punishment

once they returned to the Regional Academy.

They were currently in public and the Knight Association's arbitration team was right behind them. Moreover, they were currently in a government agency. How could they possibly take action here?

Furthermore, after the shoutings from before, many people had turned to look in their direction. This made it even harder for them to take any action.

They could only watch as Sasa departed with a relaxed expression. However, after Sasa had only took a few steps, a voice flowed into his ears slowly, causing him to stiffen and stop in his tracks.

“Marrying Maiden trends toward Innocence, Innocence trends toward Fellowship, and Fellowship trends toward Great Possession. Jia turns to Bing, Bing turns to Geng, and Geng turns to Gui.”

# Chapter 342 Dispute

---

Their voices had been loud to begin with, and this was also when the crowd was leaving the arbitration scene. So, many people just happened to encounter the dispute scene as they were walking out. There were at least 100 people who were now looking in their direction.

They thought the matter had ended after Sasa had begun to leave. However, Sasa unexpectedly stopped in his tracks, turned back, and glared at Fang Xingjian.

Fang Xingjian spoke up, “Do you want me to continue?”

“You!” Sasa was in a state of confusion now. He did not understand how Fang Xingjian had managed to know about the information in the sword intent.

Fang Xingjian continued, “Are you sure that the contents which you deciphered are definitely authentic?” As he spoke, an awe-inspiring aura came out from his body. “I can recite all the information you’ve obtained because, to begin with, they were put there by me.”

Sasa’s mind exploded, and he glared at Fang Xingjian with bloodshot eyes, clearly extremely infuriated. “You! You...! You...!”

Sasa was so angry that he could not speak.

How much importance had he attached to the dragon’s scale and the contents within? During this period of time, he had worked hard on studying it, despite neglecting his sleep and diet. Sasa placed so much hope on this dragon’s scale. He had even gone all out in order to start this arbitration on the Rebirth Sword Technique. Yet after spending so much effort and energy, all he had gotten his hands on was a piece of information Fang Xingjian had casually put into the scale... How could he possibly accept this?

Moreover, this was just after he had a dispute with them earlier

while feeling extremely satisfied. The gap between what happened before and after was much too great.

“Fang Xingjian! You really deserve to die!”

Overcome by anger, Sasa reached out one of his hands, lunging toward Fang Xingjian. “Hand out the real Heaven’s Volition Sword Intent!”

However, the moment he took action, he was stopped on both sides by Head of Department James and Hoppes, who was the head of the sword arts team.

James bellowed furiously, “Sasa, how dare you! Are you thinking of assaulting a Conferred Knight here?!”

“I...” Sasa was stunned for a moment and felt that the situation was not in his favor. Being a level 29 Conferred Knight, his fury was only kept up for a moment, then he immediately wanted to retreat. However, Governor Devitt was already there waiting for him. With a light tap of his finger, a chilly air gushed forth, making Sasa afraid of moving even a single inch.

Governor Devitt, Head of Department James, and Hoppes, who was the head of the sword arts team, were all top notch second transition and level 29 Conferred Knights. Surrounded by the three of them, Sasa’s countenance turned extremely pale. “What do you want?”

“According to the regulations of the Great Western Region Regional Academy, teachers are forbidden to assault students. Just before, you assaulted Fang Xingjian, who is a Conferred Knight. So, of course, we’ll need to arrest you, put you under confinement, and decide on your punishment accordingly.”

“You are going to put me under confinement?! Even if I assaulted him, that’s something for the Knight Association to handle!” Sasa bellowed angrily.

James let out a cold laugh. “The academy has a certain level of

autonomy. How could we possibly report the small problem you've just gotten yourself into? It'll be settled with just a few days of confinement."

Sally shouted from the back, "What are you guys doing? Stop it! Personal fights are forbidden between Conferred Knights!"

However, no one paid any attention to her words. Devitt, who was both the Governor as well as the Headmaster of the academy, smiled and said, "Arbitrator Sally, we're just going implement the punishment for Teacher Sasa in accordance to the academy's regulations. This is not within the association's purview."

Sasa looked at the prowling gazes of the three Conferred Knights, and his heart sank. In the next moment, his body suddenly flickered. Using his fingers as a sword, Sasa then pierced toward Fang Xingjian.

Was there a Conferred Knight who was not extremely powerful and selfish, and showed no respect for law and regulations?

The only reason they allowed themselves to be managed by the Knight Association was only because the association was very strong and could suppress them.

However, Sasa knew that once he was suppressed by these three people and confined in the Regional Academy, no one knew what would be in store for him. Sasa was not an idiot who would passively await destruction. Therefore, he targeted this attack at Fang Xingjian, the weakest link.

He pointed with his fingers and sent sword Qis gushing forth. In that instant, it was as if space itself was being pierced by this sword. An aura, which was obscure, formless, yet full of sharpness, emerged from Sasa's body and thrust toward Fang Xingjian.

It was the job technique of Sasa, the Sword Saint. This was the strongest job technique of the Sword Saint who had come from the desert—Penetrating Amorphous Sword Qis. His powers could be

used directly on the atomic structure, breaking down and disintegrating the physical structure of any physical object.

The only flaw of this Penetrating Amorphous Sword Qis was possibly that its speed was slightly slower.

However, for so many years, Sword Saint Sasa had continuously synthesized various techniques onto the Penetrating Amorphous Sword Qis. Not only did he manage to increase the speed of the sword Qis, the job technique also allowed the sword Qis to have the power of lightning and fire, and could fluctuate between high and low temperatures.

All objects struck by the sword Qis would first be brutally disintegrated. Additionally, even if their structure was so firm that they could not be broken down, they would also receive the attacks by twelve types of power, including high temperatures, low temperatures, penetrating impacts, trembling impacts, and lightning.

Even if ordinary Conferred Knight could rely on the toughness of their physical bodies or precious armors, as well as using transformative Killing techniques to increase the sturdiness of materials in order to fend off the brutal disintegration impacts... they would often be incapable of withstanding series of twelve impacts at the back.

To Sasa, Fang Xingjian would die if he were to receive this blow from him. The others would definitely attempt to help Fang Xingjian, allowing Sasa to find a chance to get out of this fix.

Everyone thought the same. Or rather, Governor Devitt, Head of Department James, and Hoppes, who was the head of the sword arts team, all thought the same thing. It was because Sasa's speed was much too fast, and the attack was quick as lightning. Only the three of them managed to react to it.

However, just as they were about to take action, an awe-inspiring aura was unleashed endlessly from Fang Xingjian's body, soaring

up into the sky.

‘What is this?!’ Just as Sasa was thinking that, Fang Xingjian’s voice had already turned into information currents, flowing into his brain.

“Didn’t you want the Heaven’s Volition Sword Intent? Then I’ll let you carefully experience its prowess.”

For the past few days, including the remaining potential points he had been left with previously, Fang Xingjian had once again accumulated 100,000 potential points. At this very moment, he depleted all of them at one go, once again activating his Heaven’s Volition Sword Intent.

Confronted with the gushing Penetrating Amorphous Sword Qis, 600 streams of Ether Sword Ripples poured out. It was the equivalent to there being 1,500 Fang Xingjians attacking at once with the Heaven’s Volition Sword Intent activated. In almost an instant, all the Penetrating Amorphous Sword Qis were wiped out completely.

Next, Fang Xingjian waved his hand, and over ten blood swords shot forth, sinking into the ground and setting up the Phenomena Sword Formation. Within a ten-meter radius, countless lightning bolts, water vapors, dirt and dust particles soared up, acting as a block for Fang Xingjian. The block temporarily fended off the few Penetrating Amorphous Sword Qis Sasa had shot out once again.

Then Sasa let out a furious bellow. He was struck by James’ finger tap, Hoppes’ kick, and Devitt’s punch. Blood gushed out violently from Sasa’s body. His organs turned into a lump, and his bones seemed to have turned into dust. However, he still managed to dash up to Fang Xingjian and wave his hands, bringing forth countless Penetrating Amorphous Sword Qis. They tore apart the barriers made from lightning, earth, and water vapour.

Looking at Fang Xingjian’s panic-stricken expression, Sasa laughed maniacally in his heart. All the remaining sword Qis

gushed forth, about to tear Fang Xingjian into dust.

However, at the next moment, as the light flickered, the clone created by the Phenomena Sword Formation shattered. Sasa was taken aback, only to discover that a chilly air had already frozen his legs. Then James and Hoppes came in from his left and right, each of them pressing down a hand on his shoulders.

Under the pressure of their overwhelming power, Sasa wasn't able to move his body at all.

However, with his eyes wide-open, he continued to looked at Fang Xingjian who was several tens of meters away. He asked, "Why? Through my Heaven's Perception, that clone was exactly the same as you. How could it be fake? It's easy for the Phenomena Sword Formation's clone to deceive others, but how could it possibly deceived me?"

# Chapter 343 Surround and Attack

---

The third tier for the synthesis of the sword techniques from the Killing Techniques Palace, the Phenomena Sword Formation, was a combination of the Thunderbolt Sword Technique, the Mountain Shifting Sword, and the Aquatic Sword Formation.

Fang Xingjian could freely control thunderbolts, move mountains, and control rivers.

Using them interchangeably would allow one to control fog, produce rain, create ice, as well as form great thunderstorms.

They could also be used to create mountains and rivers, control the powers of the earth, creating great disturbances to the ground, and form various shapes.

Rain and snow... Most of the world's natural occurrences could be created. Of course, the attacks could come in all forms, depending on how the user chose to utilize the technique.

Regardless of whether the clones were formed by vapor, earth, or steam which was heated up by thunderbolts, or maybe even clay, or other things, theoretically, it was impossible for Sword Saint Sasa to be unable to detect it.

Faced with Sword Saint Sasa's doubt, Fang Xingjian said calmly, "30 liters of water, 20 kilograms of carbon, 4 liters of ammonia, 1.5 kilograms of calcium oxide, 800 grams of phosphorous, 250 grams of salt..."

Seeing Sword Saint Sasa's confused gaze, Fang Xingjian said coldly, "These things are the components of a human adult body. It is also the reason why you weren't able to distinguish it when you first saw it.

"It's because the structure and composition of its body isn't that much different to mine."

Fang Xingjian looked at Sasa and said, "However, if you really

take me seriously and focus more attention on me, with your ether synchronization rate, you should still be able to detect the differences.”

Sasa let out a sigh and lowered his head. Although he had been attacking Fang Xingjian then, most of his focus had been placed on Governor Devitt and the other two people. He had only scanned Fang Xingjian with his Heaven’s Perception slightly and had not actually paid him much heed.

If he could take it more seriously and divert more of his attention to analyze the results from his Heaven’s Perception, with him being level 29 with an ether synchronization rate of 100%, he would even be able to analyze cells and bacteria. How could he possibly be tricked then?

However, it was now too late for him to say anything. While being suppressed by three Conferred Knights who were all stronger than him, Sasa threw Fang Xingjian a cold look and said, “Fang Xingjian, you’re very lucky. But this won’t be the end. One day, I’ll get back the Heaven’s Volition Sword Intent from you.”

The gaze Sasa cast on Fang Xingjian was filled with greed. What kind of power was it that it could allow a level 22 Conferred Knight to take one hit from him within a second?

However, James quickly kicked Sasa to the ground and said coldly, “You can say that after you free yourself from our hands.”

Looking at the crowd that was gathering around them, James and the others quickly brought Sasa back to the academy.

...

In an office at the Regional Academy, James nodded and sighed, “To think that Armstrong is also one of the First Prince’s 36 clones?”

Governor Devitt shook his head as well. “This is really unexpected to think that Armstrong would choose this path.” He

then looked at Fang Xingjian with great interest and asked, “It was really thanks to the Guardian King’s letter that you were able to push back Armstrong. Can the letter still be used now?”

“It can’t.” Fang Xingjian shook his head and said, “There’s no more information left in it.”

Hoppes, head of the sword arts team, coughed and asked, “How should we deal with Sasa?”

At this question, everyone fell silent. In the end, James was the one who spoke, “Put him under confinement. Although this guy bit the hand that fed him, he is still a Conferred Knight. It’ll be very troublesome to kill him.

“Whereas, if we put him under confinement, we can just announce to public that he went to train in seclusion.”

Suddenly, Fang Xingjian raised his hand and said, “I have a suggestion.”

James laughed and turned to look at Fang Xingjian as if he was looking at a treasure.

Fang Xingjian was truly a treasure. For Fang Xingjian to be invited to participate in the Martial Techniques Grading Plan... In James’ eyes, he was already considered the Regional Academy’s star, an extremely precious treasure.

“Xingjian, go ahead. To be honest, the results achieved by the Rebirth Sword Technique have far surpassed that of our imaginations, and it’s something which you achieved by yourself. With such results, we should give you the support that you need.”

Fang Xingjian said, “There’s a chance for me to spar with the Sword Saint. Of course, it won’t be now, but when I’ve gotten a little stronger, I hope to use him to train my sword arts.”

James nodded. “I’ve not shown any killing intent when I spar with you. It’ll be different with Sasa. He hates you to the core. If you were to spar with him, it’s true that you’ll be able to improve

your sword arts. However, it must be when I'm around."

With that, Fang Xingjian once again returned to the days where he would just cultivate his sword arts and temper his attributes. However, compared to the peace he was enjoying, the outside world was extremely noisy.

...

At the center of the Empire, there was an extensive and impressive palace. It was unknown what materials the massive palace was constructed with, but under the sunlight, it was as if it had been sprayed with a layer of golden paint.

Patrolling Imperial Guards wearing golden armor were guarding the palace. There were various pavilions, buildings, and carved railings all over. The palace was the epitome of luxury and enjoyment.

These buildings on the ground, however, were just the accommodations for the palace maids and soldiers.

In the air, there were over a hundred palaces floating in the clouds. They were all made from various precious metals, and the roofs were covered with precious stones which shone colorfully. The wealth here was immeasurable.

From afar, the scene looked as if one was seeing the heavenly world, the celestial realm.

These were infrastructure which even the modern Earth would not be able to create. It was because the powers of Divine level experts had been used to create such a miraculous architecture.

At the center of the palaces in the sky, there was one palace which was the most brilliant and majestic-looking, one that was extremely great in size. In the palace, the Second Prince was kneeling, saying, "... Your Majesty, this is what that had happened."

The Second Prince was elegant-looking while dressed in a golden

robe. However, he was unable to hide the refreshing and outstanding aura he exuded.

Before him, there was a tall silhouette which was encompassed by layers of golden light, making it hard for others to see his appearance clearly.

The person did not reply to the Second Prince, and the latter did not dare to urge for an answer. He merely stayed in the kneeling position, waiting for the actions of the other party.

“The First Prince has arrived!”

Just then, many calls came from outside the palace. Then the First Prince was wearing a golden robe and armor, revealing extreme dignity and dominance... Before he had gotten close, his laughter had already arrived. “Second Brother, it’s no wonder you hadn’t taken any action despite there being such an upheaval in the Great Western Region. So, you’ve actually been complaining to our father about me.”

The Second Prince threw the First Prince a cold glance and said, “Eldest Brother, the Rebirth Sword Technique shouldn’t be forbidden.”

“Shouldn’t be forbidden? The Rebirth Sword Technique is the best Nurturing sword technique we currently know of and yet you wish to promote it. Could it be that you want everyone in the world, including those aristocratic vermins, to cultivate the same set of sword technique as us?

“Are you afraid that they won’t be able to catch up to the royalty with their powers? And so, you want them to be of a threat to the royal family?”

“Do you know that once this sword technique is disseminated out, how much ambition would be born from it? The world would henceforth become chaotic.”

The Second Prince shook his head and said, “Everyone’s abilities

will be boosted, and the gap will still remain. Only when the people have become stronger and achieved higher standards of living will our country then gain greater prosperity, wealth, and power.

“We should increase the strength of every individual citizen and not treat them as we do to bandits and robbers. We shouldn’t be be wary of them and suppress them.”

# Chapter 344 Comes To A Conclusion

---

“Commoners are foolish. If they were to gain power which they can’t control, they’ll have their heads in the clouds and become conceited. It’s only by letting them maintain the current status quo that they behave themselves and not step out of line.”

Just then, an official walked in and presented a document.

“Your Majesty, this is the report for the arbitration in the Great Western Region regarding the Rebirth Sword Technique.”

The figure in the light received the document. Not long later, his voice rang out, “Alright, I think this Rebirth Sword Technique is quite good. Let it be approved.”

Hearing the King’s words, the First Prince’s eyes opened wide, and he immediately wanted to persuade the King otherwise. “Your Majesty!”

“Alright, George. The one who reigns must have a broadminded heard. How can you not even be able to accept a mere sword technique? So what even if they were to cultivate the Rebirth Sword Technique? Is the Ancient Path of Hell not sufficient for you?”

“Men from our Krieg Clan can still suppress and lead over the rest. If you don’t even have such boldness, how can you possibly become a King?”

The First Prince could only nod slightly, not refuting the King’s words. However, the viciousness in his eyes continued to surge. He clearly did not agree with what the King had said.

The Second Prince heaved a sigh of relief. With the King’s orders, this matter had finally came to a conclusion.

With that, most Knights and Knight apprentices would have the chance to cultivate the Rebirth Sword Technique, and all citizens would stand to gain from this.

...

A few days later, the moment Ferdinand opened the door, groups of people were waiting outside for him, smiling and greeting him.

“Lord Ferdinand.”

“Sir, you’ve woken up. This is the Seven Flames Grass I’ve specially bought.”

“Lord Ferdinand, what do you think of giving the rights to the sword technique to our Eastern Illumination Dojo...”

Ferdinand smiled with great satisfaction when he saw how the crowd was coming after him and trying to get into his good books, all in order to get the authorizations at a good price for the Rebirth Sword Technique.

Controlling money and influence, with countless Knights lying in prostrate before him... Was this not his dream? Although he was still a little bit away from his goal, he was starting to get closer to it.

Just then, Anthony ran over while panting, his face full of elation. “Ferdinand, they’re sold out! They’re all sold out again! All 100,000 copies of the 《The Secrets to Swords Training》! We’ve contacted quite a few printing houses, but there isn’t enough time.”

Ferdinand smiled. He could foresee that as the Rebirth Sword Technique was picked up by most of the Empire’s or even the northern academies and factions, Fang Xingjian’s 《The Secrets to Swords Training》 would become more and more popular.

However, thinking of this, Ferdinand shook his head in pity. “It’s a pity that pirated copies can only be forbidden within the Great Western Region.”

As if hearing his words, a representative from the Eastern Illumination Dojo smiled and said, “Sir, our Eastern Illumination Dojo can order 500 copies of it every year. We’ll make it a

compulsory reading for everyone in our dojo.”

The others reacted very quickly as well, “Our Olivier Academy can order 1,000 copies.”

“Our Keta War Academy will order 1,500 copies.”

Ferdinand smiled and waved his hand. “Alright, alright. Everyone, please remain calm. We’ll take records of your interest one by one.” This feeling of having power, where any simple word of his could bring in countless gold. This feeling of being able to earn over 10,000 gold everyday... Ferdinand could not get enough of it.

...

In another place, deep under the Great Western Region Regional Academy, there was a cell which was pitch-black, humid, and filled with feelings of vengeance.

Sword Saint Sasa opened his eyes slowly. He struggled a little bit to discover that something had suppressed his body, preventing him from moving at all.

The density of the ether particles in the cell was only 0.01% of usual circumstances. Sasa himself was also soaked in a cement-like substance, and every single inch of his skin seemed to be pressed down by rocks and metals weighing several hundred tonnes.

He had no food to eat, no water to drink, and could not even breathe. It was extremely hard for him to just sustain his life by absorbing the ether particles with 0.01% density.

It would really drive one crazy to be unable to move and placed in such a pitch black environment. Endless feelings of vengeance continued to gather in Sasa’s mind, but there was nothing he could do about it.

‘Fang Xingjian!

‘James! And Hoppes, Devitt!

‘Just you wait! Just all of you wait! If you ever let me out of here, I’ll make all of you pay!’

However, very quickly, he no longer had the additional energy to think about all these. The absolute darkness and solitude caused his mental state to suffer incessantly.

If an ordinary person were to be put into such a situation, it would only take a few days for the person to go crazy. Sasa also started to panic.

...

Meanwhile, Hoult was cultivating the Mountain Shifting Sword at the second stage of the Killing Techniques Palace. Under the influence of Fang Xingjian, Hoult broke through his limits time and time again, finally clearing the first stage and arrived at the second stage, which was for the Mountain Shifting Sword.

Right now, the person guarding the second stage was still that fatty, Ronan, whom Fang Xingjian had defeated in the past.

During this period of time, Hoult had already gotten very close to Ronan. The fat Ronan knew Hoult’s identity and did not assume great airs before him.

Right now, lifting his head, Hoult saw that Ronan was practicing a sword technique which he had never seen before. He asked curiously, “Haven’t you been practicing to clear the Aquatic Sword Formation all this time? Why have you started cultivating some other sword technique? What sword technique is this? Why haven’t I seen you practicing this before?”

Ronan replied, “This is the Rebirth Sword Technique. The academy has already purchased the rights to the Rebirth Sword Technique. I heard that the academy was given a special rate and it only cost 5,000 gold a year. I’ll need to hurry to cultivate this sword technique as well. In the future, everyone will be learning the Rebirth Sword Technique. Those who don’t will end up lagging

behind.”

As Ronan said this, he threw a glance at Hoult and said, “How about it, Hoult? Why don’t you come and learn it as well? Potential points and attributes are Knights’ foundations, and the Rebirth Sword Technique’s effects are over ten times stronger than other Nurturing sword techniques. In the future, it’ll definitely be such that everyone knows it.”

Hoult smiled awkwardly, “Let me think about it.”

However, later that afternoon, Hoult appeared to have lost all motivation in his cultivation of the Mountain Shifting Sword. He began to ponder continuously about whether he should also be learning the Rebirth Sword Technique. However, upon thinking of how this sword technique had been created by Fang Xingjian, an uncomfortable feeling grew in his heart.

However, that day, after coming out from the Killing Techniques Palace, Hoult unconsciously found his way to the library and walked up to the section for Nurturing sword techniques. The moment he arrived, he was stunned, “Miss Ada, why have you come to the library?”

The person he addressed as Ada was the level 24 female Conferred Knight, Ada, who had sparred with Fang Xingjian in the Aquatic Sword Formation. She was also an admirer of the Fifth Prince.

As Hoult had been spending the past half month or more in the Killing Techniques Palace, they had gotten to know each other as well.

When Ada saw Hoult’s sudden appearance, she was stunned for a short moment before she said somewhat awkwardly, “Ah, it’s just that... I’ve encountered some problems and am here to look for some materials.”

Both of them appeared a little awkward. Their gaze met for a

moment, then they continued to look for something on the bookshelves.

The two of them went through one round around the Nurturing techniques area. When they encountered each other once again, their gazes met, and Ada asked, “You haven’t found the materials you want either?”

“Mmm,” Hoult smiled helplessly, “I’ll try looking for it a bit more.”

Just then, a clerk who was at the side, spoke out, “I’m guessing the two of you are looking for the Rebirth Sword Technique’s secret manual? They’ve all been loaned out this morning. There are a total of 20,000 words in the Rebirth Sword Technique’s secret manual, so they will probably take a very long time with the books. If you wish to borrow it, you should come back in a few days’ time.”

There were only a total of 56 students in the entire academy, and usually, the books in the library were definitely sufficient. However, everyone wished to learn the Rebirth Sword Technique, and the books were naturally all loaned out in a short while.

Hearing this, Hoult and Ada exchanged a glance, and their eyes filled with awkwardness and fury.

‘Damn it, why does this sword technique have to be created by Fang Xingjian?!’

# Chapter 345 Gathering

---

At the gathering of the Westerners, there were plenty of Westerners who had yellow skin and black eyes.

Wang Tiangang, who had gone into seclusion for over ten days, also took this rare opportunity to come out for a breather. Back then, he had wanted to fork out 500,000 gold to borrow Fang Xingjian's Sacred Land, but he had been rejected. After seeing the Rebirth Sword Technique, he had went into seclusion for his training until now.

As a top expert in the Western region, his appearance at the gathering naturally attracted quite a lot of attention.

A Western youth walked over and said, "Young Master Wang, it's been awhile. Have you been training in seclusion of late?"

"That's right, Young Master Li. I happened to have some inspirations for my training." Wang Tiangang smiled. Although this youth was still a Knight, he came from a family of wealthy merchants for five generations. They were so rich that their wealth could match that of a country. So, Wang Tiangang was very willing to maintain a good relationships with them.

Within a few short minutes, a few other people walked over. They were clearly from the same circle as Wang Tiangang. The others in the area looked upon them with envious gazes, placing Wang Tiangang and his circle at the center of attraction.

The youth who was addressed as Young Master Li took a sip of wine and said softly, "Have you guys read this morning's newspaper?"

"Of course. Fang Xingjian has soared into fame. Lord Holy Orison is full of praises for him, and even His Majesty has also praised that the Rebirth Sword Technique is a revolutionary work. Many Knights have all changed to pick up sword arts instead."

“Of course. With a gap of over ten times in the potential points, even the old guys at home are forcing me to change to pick up the Rebirth Sword Technique.”

“His fame has really spread across the world. This Fang Xingjian is only 17 years old... With this, it’s certain that his name will be written down in history.”

Wang Tiangang frowned slightly. His mood seemed to have changed for the worse.

Suddenly, Young Master Li turned to ask him, “Young Master Wang, you’re also an expert in sword arts. How is it? Are you going to cultivate the Rebirth Sword Technique?”

Wang Tiangang looked at his stats window with the level 1 Rebirth Sword Technique. He then smiled and said, “I’m considering. I still need to give it more thought. After all, the Rebirth Sword Technique will require one to take very long to learn.”

“It is a bit hard, but the efficiency is really high. Didn’t you guys hear? After Lord Holy Orison reached level 10 in this technique, he’s now able to get 8,000 potential points daily. I’m decided on learning it. In the future, those who don’t will all end up lagging behind.”

Just then, a commotion broke out amongst the crowd, and Wang Tiangang turned to look over. However, his frown deepened. Fang Xingjian and Zhou Xingwen had actually come together to attend the gathering for the Western Society.

A bit displeased, Wang Tiangang said, “Fang Xingjian didn’t join the Western Society, right? How is it that he’s able to attend?”

Young Master Li also spoke with a hint of jealousy, “He’s Mr. Popular now. Who would stop him? I heard that over 20 academies have successfully gotten the authorizations for the Rebirth Sword Technique at 10,000 gold yearly. This means that even if Fang

Xingjian were to lie there and not move, he would get an income of over 20,000 gold every year. “

Hearing his words, everyone around them drew in a cold gasp, then they looked at Fang Xingjian with envious gazes.

Wang Tiangang’s lips could not help but twitch as he said, “He’s just lucky.”

The others chimed in a little bit when a youth suddenly said, “Hehe, I’m off to say hello.”

“I’ll go too.”

“Haha, I haven’t seen Young Master Zhou for quite a while. I’ll go over and have a look as well.”

When he saw the people around him leave one by one while everyone’s gazes turned from him to the upstart, Fang Xingjian, a great sense of disappointed plunged down on Wang Tiangang.

He threw a glance at Young Master Li who was beside him and said, “This group of people really just sail with the wind. What’s the point of gathering over there like that?”

Young Master Li was stunned for a moment before he said, “That’s true. There are too many people. I better wait till the event is over before I approach Fang Xingjian for a talk.”

He turned, only to discover that Wang Tiangang had already left.

“Young Master Wang? Why did you leave? You’re schoolmates, right? Can you help introduce me to Fang Xingjian?”

Wang Tiangang then turned back to say coldly, “We aren’t close.” As he walked out, he looked at Fang Xingjian, who was now the center of attention. He could not help but let out a sigh in his heart, ‘If only the Rebirth Sword Technique was created by me.’

When he thought about this, his walking speed sped up, ‘Isn’t it just creating a Nurturing sword technique? By announcing it now, he’s just letting others gain from it. After we become Royal

Knights, I'll still get a great lead over you.'

On Fang Xingjian's side, he was surrounded by countless people chatting warmly with him.

"Xingjian, it's been tough on you. I heard that the pressure this time was really great."

"How did you create the Rebirth Sword Technique?"

"Xingjian, are there any tricks to learning the Rebirth Sword Technique? I can't seem to be able to pick it up successfully."

After exchanging a few words with the others, Zhou Xingwen led Fang Xingjian to a corner. However, they continued to attract the gazes of majority of the people around.

Zhou Xingwen introduced, "Young Master Wu, this is the great genius, Fang Xingjian. Xingjian, this is Young Master Wu. Half of the rice trade in the Great Western City is owned by his family."

Fang Xingjian nodded. "Nice to meet you."

Young Master Wu laughed and gave him a friendly pat on the shoulder, saying, "Xingjian, you've really earned a lot of credit for us Westerners. Our family has a martial arts school. Do you want to be a nominal teacher in our school?"

"I don't have much time."

"I know you're busy. It's just in name, and you'll just have to take one day each year to teach a lesson. As for the salary, we'll fix it at 5,000 gold a year. I'll get someone to send it to you immediately."

Fang Xingjian's brows twitched. To teach only one lesson each year... The other party was clearly just giving money to him. Fang Xingjian had only agreed to attend this gathering because of Zhou Xingwen's relentless persuasion attempts, saying that it was being held specially for him and that many people would be giving him money for free. However, he had not expected them to be so direct with it.

A few others young talents also joined in. Some of them asked for him to become a nominal teacher in their academies or martial arts school, while others asked him to join them in starting some businesses. Fang Xingjian went along to either agree or reject their requests with the help of Zhou Xingwen.

In just a mere half an hour, Fang Xingjian had already gotten himself 70,000 gold. He had also gained over ten additional titles. It was faster for him to get his hands on this money than if he were to rob someone.

“Oh, right. Xingjian, you have a bank account, right?” A youth asked.

Fang Xingjian looked at this chubby youth who looked like the Maitreya [1] and recalled Zhou Xingwen’s introduction. This was the son of the head of the Great Western City Bank, Song Wuji.

The Empire’s banks had been set up by the Second Prince two years ago. Unlike the stalls in small cities, these were national banks set up by the country. Although they covered only the major cities currently, their reputation and the working capital they had were not something which others could compete against. After the Second Prince put in two years of hard work, they had now become the first choice for major aristocrats to save their money with.

Seeing Fang Xingjian shake his head, Song Wuji smiled and said, “I’ll get someone to set up an account for you. Your income will be much more than ours, so how can you not set up an account? You don’t have to go there. I’ll get someone to come over here and help you set up an account right this instant. Later on, all of you can just send the money to his account.”

Just like that, with a single appearance, Fang Xingjian received 70,000 gold worth of investments, a bank account, and a series of titles. Two hours later, he left the gathering, leaving Zhou Xingwen behind to mingle with a radiant look on his face.

“Old Zhou, for you to be involved in the authorizations for the

Rebirth Sword Technique... you've struck it rich now.”

“Young Master Wu, you’re exaggerating. I heard that your uncle is from the northern military base. I’ll need to trouble you when the time comes.

“And Young Master Li, your aunt is in Eastern Sand Region, right? I’ll be negotiating the royalties for the Rebirth Sword Technique with the Regional Academy there and will need your help too.”

As Fang Xingjian leisurely headed back to the school, his mind continued to practice sword arts. With the 70,000 gold from today and the 50,000 research fees from the Sword Tower, he already had 120,000 gold and could cultivate the first level of the mystical prints. Moreover, he would soon be receiving the money from the royalties for the Rebirth Sword Technique and the money from selling off half of Gao Tu’s corpse. It would probably be enough for Fang Xingjian to cultivate the second or even third level of the mystical prints.

This unparalleled technique which had been invented by his mother and was claimed to be able to increase the cultivation speed of Conferred Knights... Fang Xingjian had been anticipating it for a very long time.

However, thinking about the time he had left, Fang Xingjian felt very pressured.

It was now late August, and it had been close to two months since he first arrived at the Regional Academy. There were still ten months to the National Selection next year.

As for his lifespan, there were only three years and ten months remaining.

However, as he went on his way, a figure dashed out suddenly. It was Arbitrator Sally.

[1] Maitreya is regarded as a future Buddha of this world in

Buddhist eschatology. The Budai, or Laughing Buddha, is often identified with or seen as an incarnation of Maitreya, so much so that the Budai image is one of the main forms in which Maitreya is depicted in China. In this case, the author was likely to have related Song Wuji to the chubby image Budai has.

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maitreya>

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Budai>

# Chapter 346 Assassinate

---

Seeing Sally's sudden appearance, Fang Xingjian's brows twitched and he asked, "What do you want?"

"Heaven-Shaking Sword Potter is dead." She stared at Fang Xingjian and said, "It's said that Armstrong failed in his attempt to assault you at the municipal government's office. He's one of First Prince's clones... Was he the one who did that? Was he the one who killed Potter?"

Fang Xingjian threw her a glance, intending to leave. Sally met his glance and felt a tingling feelings in her shoulders. It was as if she once again recalled the pain of having her wings torn off. However, she clenched her teeth and followed him.

Fang Xingjian said nonchalantly, "The arbitration is over. You should return immediately."

Sally lowered her head and replied, "I can't leave just like that, not knowing what is going on... The Rebirth Sword Technique... does it really have no problems?"

"You'll know if you try to cultivate it yourself."

Just then, a young girl holding a flower basket walked up to Fang Xingjian, "Sir, do you want to buy a flower for your wife?"

Sally flushed red, feeling that tingling feeling get stronger. She said, "Little girl, don't spout gibberish. I'm not related to him in any way."

The little girl went into a daze before going closer to Fang Xingjian, saying, "Big brother, please buy some flowers."

Fang Xingjian shook his head and was about to leave when she grabbed onto his legs, "Big brother, I beg of you, please buy some flowers."

Sally asked, "Don't you have any compassion at all? Little girl,

don't beg him. I'll buy your flowers."

Fang Xingjian threw a glance at Sally, but suddenly, his brows twitched as he put his arm up to block the tongue that the little girl's shot to his face.

At the same time, one of his legs rose. The effect of Sword Bones turned the impact into a tremendous surge of sword force, cutting off the little girl's hands which were clutching him, and sending her flying.

Just as Fang Xingjian had sent the little girl flying, the ground under his feet tremored and two hands stretched out at the same time, grabbing at Fang Xingjian's lower thigh.

'Hmm?' Fang Xingjian sensed an extremely scorching feeling coming from the other party's hands. What astonished him even more was that the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor had shown a hint of hesitation, not fending off the attack with the scorching heat that came from the pair of hands.

Under their touch, the moisture in Fang Xingjian's body started to evaporate. If he allowed the opponent to continue with this attack, Fang Xingjian would probably turn into a dry corpse within seconds.

Fang Xingjian snorted coldly and Ether Sword Ripples swept across the air. The two hands were chopped off, making blood splurt as if they were coming out from a fountain. The two hands shrunk back.

Fang Xingjian stomped down with one of his feet, activating the Phenomena Sword Formation. Strong sword force pushed forth and powerful geomagnetism forces were sent out, almost tangible. The earth trembled while layers of soil and rocks were pressed down, as if he was trying to squash the assassin into a meat patty.

At the same time, Fang Xingjian lifted his head and looked at the little girl who was dashing toward him yet again. Right now, the

little girl was wearing a savage expression, her face full of malice, and her long tongue filled with spikes that thrust out at Fang Xingjian's face like longspears.

"Resorting to tricks."

Violent information currents swept out and Fang Xingjian's voice rang out in the other party's brain, then exploded. The little girl let out a terrible cry and dropped to the ground. The impact with Fang Xingjian's martial will made her grab her head while crying out in pain.

A faint light lit up behind Fang Xingjian's back and the Zenith Light Sword Formation activated, about to burn the little girl into crisp with a light sword.

Just then, Sally abruptly placed herself between Fang Xingjian and the little girl as she glared fiercely at Fang Xingjian. A Conferred Knight's actions were very fast, but sound travelled very slow. She was unable to speak out in time and so she sent an information current, asking, "What are you doing?! She's just a kid!"

However, the next moment, the earth trembled once again and a stone spike thrust out from the Phenomena Sword Formation, piercing the little girl.

Now with a large hole pierced through her stomach, the little girl was crying like a maniac.

Sally asked him, furiously, "Fang Xingjian, are you even human? How could you do this to a little kid?"

Fang Xingjian did not pay her any heed and continued to stare at the ground, as if he was able to see through the earth, to see through everything. The next moment, as he leaped, the ground within a hundred meter radius of him had all turned into sand.

Sally let out a furious bellow. The yellow sand had clung onto her lower thighs. She stretched out her light wings, but one of them

appeared to be much smaller when compared to the others. It was clearly the one which Fang Xingjian had torn off the other time. These things did not grow as fast as her other body parts, making Sally's movements a little sluggish.

However, in the blink of an eye, she had already brought the little girl with her, compacting the space as she went through the gaps, and suddenly appearing midair.

Looking at the area of sand stretching out for hundreds of meters, furious, she immediately said via an information current, "It's the people from Sand Country! Be careful not to get touched by their real body. Their Sand Country's barrier can dry up anything into sand."

The moment Sally finished her words, over a hundred hands made of sand each the size of a truck reached out and grabbed at Fang Xingjian, who was in the air. They came with an impact equal to a hundred colliding trucks pressed together. Even just the overwhelming might they came with was enough make ordinary people go into shock.

Especially when it was over such a widespread area. The buildings on both sides of the street had started to sink into the desert, as horrified cries rang from them.

Fang Xingjian snorted coldly when faced with this attack. He pointed out with his sword fingers, and 12 streams of blood swords shot out from his fingertips. In the blink of an eye, the Phenomena Sword Formation had been set up in the surrounding space.

Then, the water vapour in the air gathered together and swooshing sounds rang out, as if a large river had suddenly appeared. With a rumble, the river dashed out toward the sand. Drenched by the water, the sand once again turned into muddy land. Then, the six light spots behind Fang Xingjian's started flickering continuously. The Zenith Light Sword Formation was activated and the light swords swept out consecutively, heating up

the muddy land and turning it back into solid earth.

Before the person in the sand could react, Fang Xingjian had already stomped on the soil. As a muffled bang rang out under his feet, under the impact of the Phenomena Sword Formation, the geomagnetism force burst out violently. A series of muffled rumbling sounds similar to thunder kept coming out from the depths of the earth.

In a few seconds, Fang Xingjian had already compressed the soil that was within a hundred meter radius. In an instant, the soil under his feet was compressed into a density equal with that of cement.

The six light spots of the Zenith Light Sword Formation continued to spin behind Fang Xingjian's head, as if ready to attack at any time.

Fang Xingjian lifted his sword fingers, making the earth flip over. Two people rose from the ground, encompassed by the soil. From their yellow eyes and brown skin, it was clear that they were Diests from the Sand Country.

Fang Xingjian looked at this scene in astonishment, "People from Sand Country? Why have they come... Hmm... Is it for the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor?"

Fang Xingjian nonchalantly asked, "The two of you are also at second transition, right? Level 23? Or is it level 24? To think that you've travelled such great distances to the Great Western Region to assassinate me... What's the reason for this?"

"You heretic! You've tainted the soil of our national hero! Maheshvara [1] won't let you off!"

"Our deaths will be just the beginning! There will be stronger heroes who will come and assassinate you! You devil!"

Maheshvara was the god revered by countless people from the deserts. These two assassins from the Sand Country were both

about level 24. It was true that they were there to assassinate Fang Xingjian and to snatch back the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor. However, they had not expected that Fang Xingjian had already become so strong, even though he had gone through the second transition less than two months ago. To think that they were not even able to defeat Fang Xingjian despite them joining forces! On the contrary, they were easily captured by their target.

Hearing their words, Fang Xingjian laughed coldly and said, "That's excellent! No matter how many of them come, I'll kill them all. if there's too many of them, then when I attain the Divine level, I'll make a trip to your Sand Country and wipe out your Maheshvara, national heroes, or any other characters."

When the two of them heard Fang Xingjian's words, their expressions turned furious as they started cursing at him again.

However, after a round of curses, the two from Sand Country suddenly broke out into horrified cries, and swelled up like inflated balloons at the next moment.

Fang Xingjian's countenance changed. He activated the geomagnetic forces in the sword formation, tearing the earth apart, then tossed the two of them in and sealed up the hole.

Not long after, the earth tremored and a loud explosion rang out from afar. A large number of buildings in the area collapsed once again.

Sally could not bear to look at the scene. "These should be the death troops from Sand Country. Once they fail their mission, they blow themselves up. They definitely wouldn't leave their corpses in the hands of the enemy."

"To think that two second transition experts died just like that..."

Suddenly, her face went pale. She saw that, as he was walking to her, Fang Xingjian's face expressed a great killing intent. She

immediately hugged the little girl in her arms tightly, “What are you thinking of doing? This little girl only had her body modified by the people from Sand Country in order to get your attention. Could it be that you’re thinking of killing her?”

[1] Also known by the name of Shiva, as well as a number of other names; is one of the principal deities of Hinduism. He is the Supreme Being within Shaivism, one of the major traditions within contemporary Hinduism.

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shiva>

# Chapter 347 Slaughter

---

With a flash, Fang Xingjian appeared before the little girl. At this moment, her face was filled with malice, and the big hole at her stomach continued to bleed. She looked more like a ghost than a human.

However, as his body became a flash, Sally's six light wings fluttered at the same time and she also dashed out. She carried the little girl with her while speaking furiously through information currents, "Stop it, Fang Xingjian! She's just a kid! She has only become a death troop because her body was modified by the people from Sand Country!"

Fang Xingjian threw a glance at the little girl. It was true that she was like a wild beast. Aside from the malicious expression she was wearing and the low growl she was producing, there was no hint of intelligence.

Since the start of the Sand Country's first generation, after it had been founded by the Heavenly Sovereign of the Blood Sea, they had always possessed a unique skill in the modification of the human body and excelled in turning ordinary people into a slaughter machines.

That was just like how it was for this little girl. The close-range attack she could deal with her tongue had a prowess comparable to that of a Knight who was at the pinnacle of level 19. Even though her arms had been chopped off and a hole had been made through her stomach, she was still alive.

If it were an ordinary Conferred Knight who had just transitioned for two months... The little girl would draw their attention, allowing for two second transition assassins to launch a sneak attack on the Conferred Knight. After this, the person would most probably die.

However, the Sand Country had greatly underestimated Fang

Xingjian's abilities. The assassins had merely waited for the chance when Fang Xingjian was alone. They did not know that his abilities were sufficient to allow him to defeat a level 25 Conferred Knight.

Fang Xingjian looked at the little girl whose state of mind were only filled with numbness, anxiety, and pain. Just like when she was selling flowers earlier, it was clear that she had been put through something similar to brainwashing and now lacked the ability to think like normal people.

He threw a glance in Sally's direction and said calmly, "Ridiculous."

As he said that, he deactivated Boundaries Negation. With a slight flash, he went past Sally's body.

The little girl's head flew into the air. Her body struggled for a while and then died completely.

Sally looked at the headless corpse in her arms and did not react even when fresh blood spilled onto her body. Then in the next moment, she turned to look in the direction of Fang Xingjian's backview and said furiously, "She's just a kid! A kid who isn't even ten years old! How could you kill her?! She is also a victim to have her body modified!"

Fang Xingjian turned back, and with Boundaries Negation activated, he dashed out at a speed which was 15 times that of supersonic speed. A long whistle seemed to emit in the air, and Sally's countenance changed. The light sword in her hand swept out, turning into layers of nets made of swords, encompassing toward Fang Xingjian. However, with his Unparalleled Sword Intent, Fang Xingjian was able to break through all the loopholes.

Scorching white steam emerged from Fang Xingjian's body as he stomped down on Sally's chest, kicking her over 100 meters back. Sally dropped down to her knees and spewed out a large mouthful of blood.

“Rambling on and on, you’re really annoying.” Fang Xingjian threw a glance at Sally and said, “If you want to investigate the matter with the Rebirth Sword Technique, then do it yourself. I’m not interested.

“As for who I want to kill, it isn’t related to you either. If you were to interfere with my matters again, I’ll tear off all six of your wings.”

Sally shuddered, and a tingling feeling ran through her shoulders again. Even the spot on her chest, where she had been kicked, seemed to heat up with a feeling she had never had experienced before.

However, Fang Xingjian turned to leave. With a few flashes, he disappeared into the night sky. Half a minute later, a few Conferred Knights arrived. When they saw the destruction caused to the streets and Sally, who was kneeling down and recovering slowly, they exchanged glances with grim expressions.

To think that the Sand Country had really come all the way to the Great Western City to assault Fang Xingjian...

Additionally, they could imagine that unless Fang Xingjian really gained powers which allowed him to be unmatched in the world, these devils from the desert would not leave this lying down. It was all for the sake of their national hero, Domirov. This was probably the first assassination, but it would not be the last.

Fang Xingjian, who had left, frowned. He turned his head and threw a glance in Sally’s direction.

After sending her flying with a kick earlier, his mental cultivation method had actually improved by a lot!

...

Over the next few days, Fang Xingjian cultivated his sword arts continuously, ate the delicacies Zhou Xingwen sent him from various places, as well as tempered his attributes endlessly.

As for the matter of the authorizations, Fang Xingjian had left them to Ferdinand and Zhou Xingwen. So, right now, all he had to do was wait and receive the money.

Meanwhile, he had already informed Robert about the materials he required for the cultivation of the mystical prints. This ex-head of a dojo, who had participated in the same Prefectural Selection as Fang Xingjian and then followed him to the Regional Academy, was now completely loyal to him.

Hearing that Fang Xingjian wanted him to help gather materials, without a second word, he went to the Great Western City's market.

This day, September 1st, was the start of the third month Fang Xingjian had been at the Regional Academy.

Fang Xingjian sat in the training room with his legs crossed. His consciousness was going through a rage as many skill seeds sent out glaring lights, as if his entire consciousness had turned into a brilliant Milky Way.

The skill seeds which represented the Phenomena Sword Formation and Lightless Sword clashed against each other furiously, and countless pieces of information started flowing through the two of them.

In the next moment, the skill seed representing the level 40 Lightless Sword shattered, and all the information related to the Lightless Sword disappeared completely from Fang Xingjian's brain.

'I've failed.'

Fang Xingjian shook his head and then lifted his head to look at the stone wall before him. it was carved with the secret manual for the Lightless Sword.

Although he had failed, his physique continued to grow stronger. This was because of the cultivation Fang Xingjian had been

through during this period of time, as well as the support he had received from the Headmaster, which allowed him to dine on various ferocious beasts, and heavenly and earthly treasures everyday. Like this, Fang Xingjian continued to make great progress with his power.

His Waves went through another step of progress, and the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves was now at level 3. The area in which Terra Ingurgitation could be applied to was now within a three kilometer radius. Its prowess was also over nine times stronger than when it had been at level 1.

After the arbitration and the capture of Sword Saint Sasa, as well as after giving Sally two rounds of beatings, Fang Xingjian's mental cultivation method, which had not gone through any progress for very long, increased in leaps and bounds. This time around, his Universal Sword Dominance Lunisolar mental cultivation method had also finally reached level 6, and his Ether Sword Ripples achieved an effect of three times of his strength.

Therefore, Fang Xingjian's attributes were now:

Name Fang Xingjian

Age 17

Occupation Heavenly Sword Sovereign

Level 22

Strength 126+9

Agility 219+9

Reaction 116

Endurance 92

Flexibility 92

Ether Synchronization Rate 34%

The attributes above come into effect once the Prodigious Astral

Divine Powers Waves is activated.

Due to Perfect Muscles, +9 in strength and agility (10% of the endurance attribute).

Skills / Techniques: Boundaries Negation,

Level 40 Rebirth Sword Technique,

Level 40 New Nine-Headed Dragon Sword Technique,

Level 40 Zenith Light Sword Formation,

Ether Sword Ripples,

Level 4 Ether Divine Art,

Level 40 Phenomena Sword Formation,

Level 1 Lightless Sword,

Heaven's Volition Sword Intent

Specialties: Genius Swordsmanship,

Elementary Survival Instinct,

Internal Healing,

Internal Training,

Sword Specialist,

Heightened Reflexes,

Perfect Muscles,

Single Sword World Subjugation,

Elementary Berserkness,

Level 1 Unparalleled Sword Intent

Sword Bones,

Swordless Path,

Darkness Sword Sense,

Heavenly Sword Imprint

Waves Level 3 Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves

Mental Cultivation Method Level 6 Universal Sword Dominance  
Lunisolar

Potential 30,000 point increase/day

Just then, Robert's voice rang out from outside the door,  
“Xingjian, are you there? The things have arrived.”

# Chapter 348 First Level of the Mystical Prints

---

“99 pearls of the Deep Abyss.

“Bone powder of the Wilderness’ Vehement Bird, 22 kilograms.

“Two eyes of the Southern Seas’ Great Kun [1].”

The materials required for Fang Xingjian to cultivate the mystical prints were brought into his room in succession. Looking at the various mysterious treasures, even the eyes of Robert, who had purchased these items himself, filled with astonishment and envy.

These materials for cultivating the first level of the mystical prints cost Fang Xingjian 98,000 gold. Each of them was a rare and valuable heavenly and earthly treasure.

Even the food which Fang Xingjian ate daily in the Regional Academy could not be compared to these.

Fang Xingjian randomly picked up a box and saw that there was a pellet stored in it. The entire pellet was a translucent amber color with a wine-colored liquid swirling inside.

“Blood of Divinity, a medicinal pill concocted from a plant in the northernmost region. Taking it allows one’s body to go through a complete transformation, and it can increase the human body’s potential greatly. Just this one pill alone cost 12,000 gold. This amount is something which a Knight would need to take 40 to 50 years to save.”

In the next moment, Fang Xingjian picked up another square box and opened it. In it was a jelly-like blue lump. “The Moonstone formed by gathering the moonlight’s radiation from beyond 100,000 meters high up in the air. If used to forge weapons, it can create an extremely low temperature of negative 150 degrees celsius. Just this one small piece is sufficient to for forging two weapons. If it is consumed directly, it can also give an additional

special ability of cold resistance. It cost 25,000 gold. “

Looking at the over ten boxes in the hall, Fang Xingjian once again felt the importance of money. Putting aside the fact that the mystical prints were very powerful, just these heavenly and earthly treasures alone would be sufficient to allow a Conferred Knight to become much stronger.

In cultivation, money was not the most important, but it was true that with money, one would be able to increase their advantages.

Robert asked, “Xingjian, everything’s in order, right?”

Fang Xingjian nodded and took out another list, handing it to Robert. He said, “You can also start gathering these items. If there is not enough money, ask from Ferdinand.” The items listed were naturally the materials required for the second level of the mystical prints.

After taking a look at the contents of the list, Robert’s countenance changed into one of shock and said, “Xingjian, these things would take at least 300,000 gold, right? We don’t have so much money right now.”

Fang Xingjian’s royalties did not belong to him alone. Ferdinand, Zhou Xingwen, and the Regional Academy would need to take about 10% of it. Although there was still a lot left, the money received so far was only just over 200,000 gold. Even with the money from selling the books, it was still far from enough.

Fang Xingjian shook his head. “You can keep this first. With there being so many academies in the entire Empire, if we were to charge each of them 10,000 gold, it would be enough. One more thing. Don’t gather the materials from just one place. Spread out your sources and remember to keep it a secret. Don’t let others know that I’m the one collecting these things.”

Fang Xingjian did not wish for other people to know about the

mystical prints.

As for the cost for the cultivation of the mystical prints, Fang Xingjian knew that this was just the beginning. As the cultivation for the mystical prints progressed, he would need to spend an increasing amount of money. It was definitely not something which his current income would be able to support. However, regardless of the cost, Fang Xingjian was planning to cultivate as much as his money could afford.

After sending Robert away, Fang Xingjian truly did not take a single step out of the house. Everyday, while he cultivated his sword techniques, he would slowly put together the materials for the mystical prints. He would either boil, mash, or brew them into one lump, turning them into the materials required for the application of the mystical prints.

After three days, the materials, which cost 100,000 gold, were all fused into one cauldron, transforming into a bucket of azure-colored translucent liquid which emitted a faint fluorescent glow. It looked like a flowing crystal.

Just by smelling the faint fragrance the liquid exuded, Fang Xingjian's potential points increased by 10.

This fluorescent paint-like substance had cost Fang Xingjian close to 100,000 gold. This was also the most crucial factor in cultivating the mystical prints.

Fang Xingjian dabbed some of the pigment with his finger and drew many graceful lines on his arms in accordance to the instructions for the mystical prints. The lines eventually formed special figures.

These figures continued to stack and group together, forming many formations.

Although it was just the first level of the mystical prints, it was already extremely complicated. Fang Xingjian continued to draw

on his arms carefully, filling them up with densely packed images and incantations which no one could understand.

Even for someone of Fang Xingjian's cultivation, it took him a whole three hours before he completed the drawings on his arms with the fluorescent liquid.

At the next moment, Fang Xingjian closed his eyes, bringing the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves to a stop. He then adjusted the fluctuations in his body, changing into the unique fluctuations depicted on the records for the mystical prints.

The ether particles in the surroundings seemed to be seething with excitement in just a short moment, and their fluctuations got increasingly stronger. The mystical prints on Fang Xingjian's arms emitted an increasingly bright fluorescent glow, and after becoming as bright as possible, they disappeared.

'Is it ready?'

Fang Xingjian opened his eyes and took a look. The mystical prints he had drawn on his arms had already disappeared. It was as if the liquid had permeated deep into his body.

'It's this simple?' However, Fang Xingjian suspected if he had done something wrongly. He shook his head and started circulating his Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves once again, as well as activating his Heaven's Perception, to check out the effects.

After re-activating the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves and the Heaven's Perception, Fang Xingjian's body trembled, and his bones let out loud explosive sounds. He felt as if the blood throughout his body was flowing crazily. The ether particles in his body and outside his body continued to have exchanges, and the efficiency of his cultivation increased to become over twice as much as before.

Previously, after attaining level 22, the progress of his ether

synchronization rate, which had been at 30%, had started to slow down. However, the mystical prints used a special method to allow the special materials to seep into the body, changing the quality of Fang Xingjian's body and his vital signs. This allowed his comprehension of ether particles to advance at a tremendous pace after circulating his Waves.

Although there were no longer the benefits which the materials themselves could provide, such effects of changing one's aptitude were clearly more heaven-defying.

'This feeling... It's as if my aptitude has changed. My body is now better able to accept and control the energy and information exchanged between ether particles.'

Ether particles formed everything in the universe. With Fang Xingjian's changed aptitude and improved level of appreciating ether particles, his level of comprehension toward all areas had also gotten stronger. It seemed that the effects of changing one's aptitude for the better could be said to be heaven-defying.

Sensing his body's condition, Fang Xingjian was confident that in at most another half a month, his synchronization rate would increase from 34% to 40%. He would then be able to advance another level and become a level 23 Conferred Knight.

Therefore, Fang Xingjian immersed himself in tough training, without meeting anyone at all. He continued to cultivate and synthesize his Lightless Sword while tempering his attributes. When he was free, he would eat the delicacies Zhou Xingwen sent him.

Fang Xingjian felt that the strength of his body and the cultivation of his sword arts were both progressing rapidly. He had also gotten an increasingly deeper appreciation of the ether particles.

Half a month passed by. In the middle of September, he successfully synthesized the Lightless Sword into the Phenomena

Sword Formation and attained the Prodigious Demolition Sword. Additionally, his ether synchronization rate also reached 40%. He could now advance to level 23.

Fang Xingjian opened his eyes, and in that instant, his pupils turned pitch black. Through his Heaven's Perception, the entire world became extremely agitated.

He could sense that regardless of whether it was his body, each inch of his skin and flesh, or even every part of all the material substances in the world... They all seemed to be seething with excitement and fury while releasing their fluctuations.

'Is this how it feels like to be able to sense the prowess of the heavenly thunders and that of the terrestrial magnetism after reaching a 40% synchronization rate? So, this is the power of the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism which form the most basic powers of all material substances.'

[1] A legendary giant fish from the Chinese mythology which was said to be able to transform into a roc.

# Chapter 349 Level 23, Heavenly Thunders and Terrestrial Magnetism

---

Fang Xingjian could faintly sense every bit of his flesh throughout his body, as well as the various physical substances in the world, be it the earth, walls, furnitures, or even food.

He could sense the extremely minute particles which formed all material substances. After that, he could feel the restlessness, aura, and the forces of the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism which they were transmitting. These caused the particles to connect and take physical form.

‘Molecules and electromagnetism?’

Fang Xingjian was not entirely sure. With his ether synchronization rate at 40%, he could only faintly sense the powers of the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism. He could not really control them to the finest detail.

However, regardless of this, being able to sense the forces of the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism, which formed the foundation of physical substances, would signify that Fang Xingjian had stepped into a new phase. Not only could he advance to level 23, but he could also tap into the powers of thunderbolts to increase the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces between his flesh, causing the molecules which formed his body to become more compact and sturdy. The sturdiness of his body was greatly strengthened, and his body’s functionalities were indirectly increased.

However, right now, he was sensing an endless restlessness. The entire world seemed to be jumping around and trembling. All the material objects were broken down into countless minute portions, and if he were to focus his concentration there, it seemed as if he would be able to view them with incessant magnifications.

This feeling made Fang Xingjian feel extremely terrible. He felt like he could not see anything clearly, and everything was just a blur. More and more information in his brain was being blocked.

This was clearly another Heavenly Barrier. Fang Xingjian had no choice but to spend an entire day to get used to this feeling and attempt to filter the information.

As for the newly synthesized Prodigious Demolition Sword, it was another amazing sword technique. Unlike the Phenomena Sword Formation, the Prodigious Demolition Sword existed to destroy. It would bring forth a complete destruction, destroying everything in the world.

According to the legends, the entire Miracle World had been made from the four forces of earth, water, fire, and wind. The Thunderbolt Sword Technique, Mountain Shifting Sword, Aquatic Sword Formation, and Lightless Sword each represented one of these forces.

The Prodigious Demolition Sword was one which then combined the forces of the earth, water, fire, and wind, and turned them into demolition sword light to destroy everything in the world. Theoretically, how many streams of demolition sword light a person could create during battle would determine the amount of physical substance the person could destroy.

With this and Fang Xingjian's ceaseless tempering of his attributes, his Stats Window became:

Name Fang Xingjian

Age 17

Occupation Heavenly Sword Sovereign

Level 23

Strength 128+9

Agility 220+9

Reaction 117

Endurance 94

Flexibility 93

Ether Synchronization Rate 40%

The attributes above come into effect once the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves is activated.

Due to Perfect Muscles, +9 in strength and agility (10% of the endurance attribute).

Skills / Techniques: Boundaries Negation,

Level 40 Rebirth Sword Technique,

Level 40 New Nine-Headed Dragon Sword Technique,

Level 40 Zenith Light Sword Formation,

Ether Sword Ripples,

Level 4 Ether Divine Art,

Level 40 Prodigious Demolition Sword,

Heaven's Volition Sword Intent

Specialties: Genius Swordsmanship,

Elementary Survival Instinct,

Internal Healing,

Internal Training,

Sword Specialist,

Heightened Reflexes,

Perfect Muscles,

Single Sword World Subjugation,

Elementary Berserkness,

Level 1 Unparalleled Sword Intent

Sword Bones,

Swordless Path,

Darkness Sword Sense,

Heavenly Sword Imprint

Waves Level 3 Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves

Mental Cultivation Method Level 6 Universal Sword Dominance  
Lunisolar

Potential 30,000 point increase/day

...

Three days later, at the first stage of the Sword Arts Killing Techniques Palace...

Three Knights performed the Thunderbolt Sword Technique concurrently. A burning smell emerged in the air, then densely packed electricity sparks appeared and then extinguished continuously in the hall.

Many white thunderbolts slashed down toward Fang Xingjian who was in the middle of the hall. The thunderbolts were like hammers, repeatedly training Fang Xingjian's physical body. They treated Fang Xingjian's body like well-tempered steel, pounding down on it and making it increasingly compact and strong

The people performing the Thunderbolt Sword Technique were naturally the two students, whom Fang Xingjian had met over a month ago when he cleared the stage, and Duolun, who was the guardian for this stage.

Right now, Duolun's level 15 Thunderbolt Sword Technique was unleashed to its full prowess. Every stance Duolun performed was accompanied by scorching white thunderbolts, each of them appearing to be as bright as over ten thousand light bulbs. The air distorted from the scorching heat, and the earth started to melt. The thunderbolts struck Fang Xingjian's body but did not many to

cause any impact.

‘This Fang Xingjian... My Thunderbolt Sword Technique summons thunderbolts, and even a Superior Divine Weapon would suffer from damage if it were attacked like this. To think that the portion of his body, which he had left unshielded by the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor, didn’t even suffer a single scratch. How powerful are the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces of his physical body?’

Duolun was specially invited by Fang Xingjian to perform the Thunderbolt Sword Technique to help Fang Xingjian cultivate his physical body. What he did not know was that Fang Xingjian had relied on the powers of the mystical prints to change his aptitude once again, appearing even more ingenious than before.

Fang Xingjian’s current status was completely different from his past status. He had become a character who was popular with everyone. Of course, Duolun would not look down on him like he did when they first met.

However, he had not expected that Fang Xingjian, who had only just started cultivating the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces of his physical body, could already withstand such a high level of damage.

Fang Xingjian was immersed in the exhilaration of feeling his physical body improve rapidly. He felt that every single particle of his body was jumping and dancing around, exuding feelings of great happiness.

With his ether synchronization rate at 40%, he could faintly sense the countless minute particles which formed physical substances. He could also sense the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces between the particles. However, the senses he gained at 40% synchronization rate were very faint. Fang Xingjian was not able to control the particles or the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces to the finest detail.

However, just by absorbing the thunderbolts which struck him, he could strengthen the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces in his body, which increases the forces between those particles and makes his body to be increasingly compact. It meant that it was possible to strengthen Fang Xingjian's body even more and gradually become like Rakshasi, impenetrable by weapons, fire, and water. Fang Xingjian's body was starting to become extraordinary.

He could sense that every bit of his flesh was becoming strong, and the forces between the particles continued to strengthen, becoming increasingly compact. Fang Xingjian was feeling extremely exhilarated. Under the astonished gazes of the three Conferred Knights, Fang Xingjian leaped up, and a great attraction force came from his body.

The thunderbolts in the surroundings were like small electrical snakes, rapidly being absorbed into his body. In that instant, all the thunderbolts and lightnings in the hall disappeared. Fang Xingjian could sense a strong swelling feeling in his body. As a long whistle rang out, his body trembled. The force which exploded out from his body proceeded to compress the air, creating a typhoon and pa pa sounds as it hit against the walls.

Sensing the progress of his physical body, Fang Xingjian smiled and said, "I've already reached the limits for today. Thank you, everyone."

Duolun smiled and said, "These are things that we should do. Xingjian, right now, you're our academy's pillar. With your abilities, you should even be able to participate in the National Selection next year." Of course, Duolun was just trying to be polite.

Just then, Robert rushed over from afar and said, "Xingjian, all the things have been gathered.

Fang Xingjian's eyes lit up. Half a month had passed, and the royalties he received for the Rebirth Sword Technique had

continued to increase, breaking through the amount of 400,00 gold. Robert had finally managed to finish gathering the materials required for the second level of the mystical prints.

Thinking of the heaven-defying effects which the mystical prints could bring to his aptitude, Fang Xingjian put on training clothes. Then he pulled Robert along with him as he headed for the Sacred Land.

The First Prince was going to attain the Divine level anytime soon. So, Fang Xingjian would naturally not give up on any means he could use to increase the speed of his cultivation.

# Chapter 350 Checking and Accepting the Materials

---

Fang Xingjian returned to the Sacred Land, looked at the few boxes of materials he had gotten his hands on, and broke into a satisfied smile.

“Ancient Astral Metal. Legend has it that back when there were still stars in the sky, meteors landed on the ground and this is the metal from there. It’s extraordinarily sturdy, and after it takes shape, it’s hard to destroy. This small amount is already worth over 50,000 gold.”

“The venom of the Nine-Colored Spider Queen, a level 29 ferocious beast. It can directly corrode a Conferred Knight’s body. It can be used to refine into poison resistance medicine, giving the one consumes it a powerful specialty that provides poison-resistance. It’s worth 20,000 gold.”

As Fang Xingjian checked through the goods one by one, he asked, “You purchased these in secret and did not reveal my name, right?” He had not planned on exposing the existence of the mystical prints as well as the list of materials required.

“Don’t worry, Xingjian. I purchased them from different locations in different amounts. I definitely didn’t revealed your identity.”

“And there’s this.” Fang Xingjian took out a box, revealing a mysterious stone which exuded white prints continuously.

“This is the geomagnetic essence. It has been buried deep underground for over 1,000 years, and contains countless forces of geomagnetism. After consuming it, even ordinary blade and spears won’t be able to hurt you. It will be as if you’ve refined your body with heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism in advance.”

“It’s also the most expensive thing this time around, costing

90,000 gold?”

“That’s right.” Robert looked at this item enviously. If he could take this geomagnetic essence, he would be able to become a top notch expert amongst Knights. Even ordinary Inferior Divine Weapons would be able to pierce through his skin but not his flesh.

Fang Xingjian checked through the items with satisfaction. However, at the next moment, he frowned. The hand he had used to grab the geomagnetic essence clenched together slightly, and the essence shattered into over ten shards.

Robert was shocked. “Xingjian, what’s wrong?”

“It’s fake.” A hint of killing intent flashed in Fang Xingjian’s eyes. “Someone just channeled geomagnetic forces into this. Only a Conferred Knight level expert would be able to do something like them. Hmph, 90,000 gold was swallowed up just like that.”

90,000 gold... This was how much a Prefectural Academy spent in a year. This amount of money would allow a person to purchase a few hundred houses. If used on a Knight, it could nurture the individual until they reached the peaks of a Knight, by which time they would have attributes of over 100 points.

However, someone had used a fake good to cheat Fang Xingjian of this amount of money. How could he not be angry?

Robert was also shocked. Afraid that Fang Xingjian would misunderstand him, he said, “I’ll head to the seller’s place immediately. They’re situated in the ore market to the east of the Great Western City.”

“Wait,” Fang Xingjian stopped Robert and said, “This is a Conferred Knight’s trick. What’s the use of you going?”

Robert lowered his head in shame. Fang Xingjian continued, “You concealed your identity. They must have seen that your cultivation isn’t high and that you don’t have strong backings. Thus, they decided to cheat you. If you were to go there directly,

you might end up being accused instead.”

Fang Xingjian could not help but frown. He did not have any strong subordinates under him. The only one who was a Conferred Knight was Zhou Xingwen, who had gone to the north to discuss the authorizations for the Rebirth Sword Technique. Right now, aside from Fang Xingjian himself, there were no other Conferred Knights.

Shaking his head, Fang Xingjian said calmly, “I’ll go with you.”

With that, he grabbed Robert’s neck and lifted the nine-feet-tall man like a chicken. With a few flashes, they left the Sacred Land and appeared outside the academy.

Robert only saw lights flashing before his eyes, and when they came to a stop, he was seeing stars. His heart was beating so fast that it felt like it was going to jump out any moment.

Fang Xingjian said nonchalantly, “Point the way.”

Robert pointed out with his trembling finger. Then at the next moment, his body trembled furiously again as Fang Xingjian grabbed him by the neck and dashed out.

Not long later, a lively town appeared before Fang Xingjian.

The town was about over ten kilometers away from the Great Western City and was called the Iron Ore Town. In the past, it had been known for producing iron ores. Therefore, the mines had been exhausted, but the town had not fallen into ruins. On the contrary, they became a well-known market for ores near the Great Western City.

With Robert’s lead, Fang Xingjian arrived at the biggest shop in the town. A shop assistant smiled and walked over, asking, “What are you looking for? Our shop, The Golden Corner, is the greatest material merchant in Iron Ore Town. From high quality meteorite irons and heavenly dew to ordinary copper and silver ores, we have everything here.”

Robert said angrily, “I came here to purchase your geomagnetic essence two days ago. The one given to me was a fake. Have you forgotten it already? Geomagnetic essence... It cost a whole 90,000 gold, and you guys just cheated me like that. This shop is really black-hearted.”

Hearing Robert’s words, the shop assistant’s countenance changed. The few men who were happily chatting in the distance also looked in their direction with warning gazes.

Robert was wearing his Knight attire, while Fang Xingjian was still wearing his white training clothes since he had come out directly after training at the Killing Techniques Palace earlier.

Moreover, Fang Xingjian appeared too young, so everyone thought he was just Robert’s follower.

Then as Robert shouted, more and more people crowded over.

When an elder saw the scene of Robert shouting, he walked over and advised, “Young man, don’t be so anxious. If there’s anything, just talk it over. The Golden Corner isn’t a place where you create trouble.”

Robert said furiously, “They cheated me of 90,000 gold! I’m not even allowed to bellow?”

The elder shook his head and sighed, “Sigh, youngsters these days can’t even put up with small matters.”

“Small matters?” Robert pointed to the elder and shouted, “It’s not your money. Of course, you can pretend to be generous. If you were the one to lose the 90,000 gold, you’d probably be so angry that you’d die!”

The elder was so angry that he trembled. He stared at Robert viciously for a while. Then he turned and left, wearing an expression which said Robert was a young man who was not worth teaching.

Seeing that more and more people had gathered around, the few

men as well as the shop assistant walked over. They surrounded Robert and Fang Xingjian, saying, “The two of you better stop spouting rubbish. All the things our shop sells are authentic, and we’ve never sold you something like that. The two of you must be here to swindle us.

“If you have any issues, go in and wait for our boss to come before we talk. Don’t stay in the shop and affect our business.”

Despite the fierce glares of the shop staff, e Robert did not fear them since he himself was a Knight. However, he recalled Fang Xingjian had said, about how the other party had Conferred Knights backing them up. This caused Robert to look at Fang Xingjian with some hesitation.

Fang Xingjian, however, had found a chair, and he sat down while saying coldly, “We can talk right here. Get your boss over here in five minutes. If he doesn’t, he can forget about keeping this shop.”

“Ha, lad, you’re sounding really arrogant.” One of the shop assistants looked at Fang Xingjian and then at Robert, and said, “You really don’t know what’s good for you. I advise you to leave quickly. Otherwise, when our boss arrives, things won’t be so simple.”

They were just shop assistants, and their strength was at the level of Knight apprentices. There was no way for them to dare to raise their hands against a Knight like Robert. However, seeing that Fang Xingjian was about their age and yet acting so arrogant, the two strong men walked over and tried to push Fang Xingjian.

However, they had only just stretched out their hands when two loud bangs rang out. The two strong men were sent flying, then they rolled on the ground, letting out terrible cries.

# Chapter 351 Counterfeit

---

“Bones... My bones are crushed!”

The moment Fang Xingjian took action, everyone there was immediately taken aback.

“He has guts for daring to raise his hands here.”

“This is bound to be a good show.”

Seeing that Fang Xingjian had managed to cripple the two strong men with only two kicks, none of the shop assistants dared to do anything. However, they were looking at Fang Xingjian and Robert as if they were dead men walking.

The old man who had stepped up to persuade them shook his head and said, “Sigh, youngsters these days are really aggressive and don’t even know how to show sympathy. Making trouble at the entrance of someone’s shop... Aren’t you just trying to wreck business?”

Robert saw Fang Xingjian’s slight frown and immediately stood out and scolded,

“Hmph, you shameless old fool! Who are you to be so generous with our money? I’ve asked you to scram but you aren’t going to do that, right?”

With that, he activated his Reduced Force Field, slapping the old man through the air. The latter’s mouth was filled with blood, so he quickly hid behind the crowd, as if waiting to see Fang Xingjian and Robert be taught a lesson later.

One of the shop assistants left the shop, obviously to inform their boss.

More and more people joined the crowd around them, talking amongst themselves and waiting to watch a good show.

“The Golden Corner belongs to Gus. I heard that her elder

brother is a Conferred Knight.”

“Sigh, the two of you better leave quickly. Even the owner, Gus herself, has reached the pinnacle among Knights. When she comes, the two of you won’t be able to escape.”

“How can money be more important than your lives? The two of you are at fault as well. Why didn’t you check on the shop’s history before you made your purchase?”

It was clear that it was not the first time The Golden Corner had acted like a tyrant in the Iron Ore Town. The shop’s owner, Gus, had frequently relied on her brother’s power and influence to bully some customers and to swindle them.

However, Gus also had a discerning eye and would not attempt to offend people who had powerful backing. This time around, she had found Robert unfamiliar, as he did not seem to be a local. After chatting with him, she thought that Robert did not seem have any sort of influential backing, and decided to do this.

Moreover, this was not the first time she had made counterfeits. If the other party had not gotten a Conferred Knight to check it with their Heaven’s Perception, then it would be impossible for them to detect it. She had done something similar to swindle people of their money several times. Even if trouble did come up, her elder brother would help her and sort it out. Gradually, she had become increasingly outrageous.

Not long after, a total of five Knights brought along their staffs, leading 40 to 50 Knight apprentices over to the scene. They scared off many of the crowd members as they surrounded Fang Xingjian and Robert.

The person in the lead was the shop owner, Gus. She was a strong and beefy girl with a height of over 1.9 meters, her face round and fat. When she saw Fang Xingjian and Robert, she glared at them viciously.

However, having made a living in the Iron Ore Town for so many years, she did have a fairly discerning gaze. Although Fang Xingjian appeared to be outrageously young, his calm was definitely not a facade.

Therefore, she attempted to probe a little, “Sirs, there must be a misunderstanding in what regards the geomagnetic essence. If there’s any problems, let us go inside and have a talk.”

Fang Xingjian threw a cold glance at the Knights behind shop owner Gus and calmly said, “We’ll talk here. Since you’ve swindled me of 90,000 gold, you can just pay me back with 120,000 gold.”

It was true that the Great Western City was now more prosperous than Kirst. There was a Conferred Knight in a mere hub for trading ores and materials, and one who could easily call out five Knights just like that.

When Gus heard Fang Xingjian’s relentless tone, her brows twitched a little, as if killing intent was surging in the depths of her eyes. However, she held it back and first brought up her background. “This geomagnetic stone was something my brother brought from the Great Western Region’s Bureau of Mines. He’s the Deputy Chief there and he couldn’t have made a mistake.

“May I ask where you’re from? There must have been a problem with the appraisal. This geomagnetic essence can only be verified by a Conferred Knight.” While she declared her background, she was also trying to probe theirs.

However, Fang Xingjian did not pay her probings any heed. He just replied directly, “I’ll be waiting here and will give you half an hour. If I still don’t see the money when the time’s up, I’ll tear down your shop and take the things inside as compensation.”

Sensing that the other party was not willing to share his identity while also speaking with a harsh and relentless tone, shop owner Gus did not dare to do anything. Her impression of people who would dare to speak like this was equivalent to the second

generations of great aristocrats in Great Western City. Only those people would be so arrogant and domineering.

Just then, another young man behind shop owner Gus walked out. This young man had curly brown hair and the gaze he threw Fang Xingjian was extremely uncomfortable.

He said, “Friend, let’s not overdo things. Don’t go overboard.”

This young man was called Roeslim and his father was the assistant of the Great Western Region’s Governor, a Conferred Knight, as well as a close subordinate of Governor Devitt’s. His rank was not too high, but he was still someone whom no one in Great Western Region would dare to look down on.

After all, this person was able to speak to the top person in Great Western Region. Who would dare offend him? This was also why Roeslim thought very highly of himself. Today, he had been invited by his ex-classmate to Iron Ore Town because Gus wanted to get him to join her business in dealing with ores.

Right now, Gus had also gotten him to help to back her up.

“I’m Roeslim, Gus’ friend. It’s too much to ask her to get the money ready within half an hour. I think it’s better for us to go in and have a good talk. The geomagnetic essence is good stuff, but if one can’t appraise it, it’s still possible to see it as a counterfeit. Why don’t you bring them here and we’ll take a look at them?”

Roeslim wanted to seemingly bring fairness into the picture while also discreetly mentioning his own identity. However, Fang Xingjian threw him a glance and calmly replied, “You’re going to pay the 120,000 gold for her? If not, then you don’t get to say anything.”

Roeslim had been put into a bad spot. As the son of the Great Western Region’s assistant, other than the top notch characters in Great Western Region, when had he ever been put in such a bad spot?

His profligate son character shone through. He ignored Gus' signals and spoke after I snorting coldly, "Lad, do you really think you're something just because we've shown you some courtesy? Have you checked the background of the Iron Ore Town? How dare you create trouble here?"

Fang Xingjian could not be bothered with him, and with a slap from above, he swatted Roeslim like a fly.

Roeslim dropped flat to the ground, his limbs stretched out. He was about to lift his head when Fang Xingjian stomped down on him, pushing the young man's entire head into the cement.

Looking at Roeslim's red eyes and cheeks, Gus sighed to herself. This was a great humiliation and Roeslim would definitely go all out to seek revenge.

She felt that Roeslim was too reckless, and that the young man they were facing was even more vicious than he seemed. At that moment, she slightly regretted bringing Roeslim along for additional support.

Roeslim struggled crazily, consecutively punching the leg that was stepping down on his head. However, he felt that Fang Xingjian's leg was like a heavenly pillar, showing no reaction at all. On the contrary, as loud bangs kept ringing out, it was his fists that started to hurt.

The other party was powerful enough to make his head unable to budge.

He bellowed furiously, "Gus! You're just going to watch, just like that?"

A hint of hesitation flashed on the face of The Golden Corner's Gus. Her two small eyes squinted like that of a crocodile's. She knew that it was time for her to choose her side.

She gave it some thought. She had met all the top notch second generation individuals in Great Western City. Fang Xingjian was

definitely not amongst them.

And Roeslim's father was the Governor's assistant, and someone who could be defined as a person who served one, but who was lord over many.

Moreover, if she did not save Roeslim, not only would Fang Xingjian not thank her, Roeslim would also hate her.

There seemed to be nothing more to say.

Gus waved her hand and said, "Everyone, attack! To think that they dared to look for trouble at The Golden Corner! Break their legs!"

# Chapter 352 Wait

---

Robert looked at the three Knights charging toward him and inwardly let out a breath of relief. If they were to fight one-on-one, these people would probably not be his match. However, with all the three of them attacking together, they would be able to suppress him. When he thought of this, he was thankful that he had come together with Fang Xingjian. If he had come by himself, not only would he be unable to get back the 90,000 gold, but he would also be given a thrashing.

Fang Xingjian threw a cold glance at the three Knights and punched out across space. Although it was a fist force, it was turned into sword force by his sword bones. They raged through the sky like longswords, slicing through air and slashing out three aerial shock waves which turned into three streams of sword force.

Consecutive grunts and terrible cries rang out as the three Knights, who had charged over, fell to the ground. Their tendons and bones were broken.

Astonishment flashed past Gus' fat face. Fang Xingjian had managed to deal severe injuries to the three Knights just by attacking them through space. His abilities were truly unfathomable.

This was especially the case when his attack was nothing special. They were just shock waves formed from air currents attacking across space. Gus was completely unable to tell Fang Xingjian's identity and background.

Shop owner Gus threw Fang Xingjian a vicious look. However, right now, her side was on the losing end. Even though her eyes were filled with hatred and humiliation, she still bowed and asked once again, "Who exactly are you? Even if I were to raise the money, I can't not know your name, right?"

The strongest emotions in Fang Xingjian's heart were fury and vengeance. Usually, they would be suppressed and cleared by his mental cultivation method, and he would appear so cold that it would be like no living creature could approach. However, the moment his emotions exploded, it would be like the battles he had in the Prefectural Academy and when he was dealing with Sally. His ruthlessness and tyranny would be endless.

This time around, Gus had deceived him of his 90,000 gold. During a time which was so crucial for him, she had delayed his momentum. The negative emotions in his heart were ignited.

Hearing Gus' words, Fang Xingjian threw her a sideward glance and said coldly, "You think you're worthy to ask for my name? Get the money raised within half an hour. Otherwise, you can forget about operating this shop."

"If you have any people to back you up or any other tricks, just bring them all out. I'll take them all on."

With Fang Xingjian words stating that he was not willing to identify himself, Gus knew that this young man would definitely not take this lying down. Moreover, she felt that she had already given him sufficient respect, yet he had tried to pressure her time and time again. This caused the flames of fury in her heart to grow increasingly larger. She shouted, "You're really impressive. This Iron Ore Town is directly managed by the Great Western Region Bureau of Mines. You're better off not looking for trouble for your family."

Right now, Gus still had a faint feeling that Fang Xingjian was a great aristocrat from elsewhere. For him to dare be so arrogant right now, there must be someone in his family who held great power and status.

Hearing Gus' words, Fang Xingjian only threw her a look and then tapped out with his finger. A pure physical strength pierced through the air like a fuel air explosive, exploding in front of Gus'

face.

The impact of this force was not very strong, but with the enhancement of the Unparalleled Sword Intent, it was controlled very well. The explosion affected Gus' ears, breaking her balance and causing her to tumble to the ground. She tried to exert force with her legs, but with the damage dealt to her ears and brain, she was not able to get to her feet for quite a while.

Robert looked carefully at Fang Xingjian. Back from when he knew Fang Xingjian at the Prefectural Academy, he had already known that Fang Xingjian was a person who appeared very cold on the outside but was actually a heated up person on the inside. Although he usually appeared to be a very cool-headed person, once he was angered, he would be like an exploding volcano. Back when Fang Xingjian had just been a Knight, he had already dared to abduct Kaunitz right under the eyes of KIRST Academy's Headmaster.

At present, having become a Conferred Knight, Fang Xingjian would naturally be even more vicious. Until now, Fang Xingjian had not even mentioned his name. It was clear that he was bent on teaching Gus and the people behind her a good lesson.

Seeing that Gus was unstable and unable to get on her feet, Fang Xingjian said nonchalantly, "You have only 27 minutes left."

Gus' face was filled with agony as she only managed to get to her feet after a long while. She opened her mouth and was just about to curse, but she was held back by Fang Xingjian's cold gaze.

"If you say another word, I'll take your life."

Gus' face turned flushed red, and she clenched her fist tightly. However, she held back her words and turned to walk away, not daring to look at Fang Xingjian anymore.

Roeslim, who was still under Fang Xingjian's foot, shouted, "Do you dare to let me go?!"

“Who are you able to call?”

“Conferred Knights!”

“Oh?”

“Are you scared?”

Roeslim felt the pressure on his face lessen, and he was able to stand up. He quickly rolled away, fumbled to his feet, and then looked at Fang Xingjian’s direction.

“If you have the guts, wait right here.”

Fang Xingjian smiled and swung his sword fingers, causing sword Qis to surge. Roeslim let out an astonished cry and immediately retreated as all the hairs on his body stood up. He felt that he had never run so fast in his life before, and in the blink of an eye, he ran over 100 meters away.

Sensing no injuries on himself, Roeslim grinned and said to Fang Xingjian, “Wait right there! You’re dead meat! When I come back, I’ll let you go on your knees and beg for my forgiveness.” Before Roeslim even finished his words, lightning flashed in the air, and with a howl, Roeslim retreated over ten more steps before coming to a stop.

However, he continued to stare at Fang Xingjian’s palm. In Fang Xingjian’s palm, a thumb was exuding chill, silently lying there.

Roeslim quickly lowered his head and looked at his right hand, only to discover that, without him knowing, his thumb had been sliced off by the low temperature Ether Sword Ripple and then frozen. The frozen effect prevented Roeslim from bleeding or feeling any pain.

Fang Xingjian said calmly, “If you were to put it back within an hour, you should still be able to use it. I’ll wait for you here. Get your people to come quickly.”

Roeslim’s face trembled, his eyes filled with crazy killing intent.

His thumb had been cut off, but he had no regeneration ability. Unless he was able to advance and become a Conferred Knight, he could forget about using his right hand to utilize weapons.

“Lad, you’re done for. You’re really done for. You’ve offended someone you can’t afford to offend.”

With that, he departed at his fastest speed, his heart filled to the brim with burning killing intent. He must let that arrogant guy drop to his knees and beg for forgiveness before killing him.

Robert looked at Fang Xingjian. He knew that if Fang Xingjian were to name himself or reveal attacks which Conferred Knights could do, their opponents would definitely not be showing this attitude.

He could not help but ask, “Xingjian, there’s no need to make such a big fuss out of this, right?”

However, Fang Xingjian closed his eyes and said, “Since they’ve taken my money, they’ll of course need to spit it out with interest included. I don’t have the time to play along with them.”

The Knights and Conferred Knights were very fast. Within 20 minutes, two groups of people had already charged over.

Next to Gus, there was a middle-aged man with a strong build and slightly grey hair. He was Gus’ brother, the Deputy Chief of the Great Western Region Bureau of Mines, Daniel.

The group which charged before them appeared even more aggressive, unleashing layers of Reduced Force Fields without a care. They shoved through the crowds, throwing people and horses off their feet. Two Conferred Knights surrounded Fang Xingjian on his left and right the moment they arrived at the scene.

“Flowing Water Dojo’s Duolun and Duolong brothers!”

“I heard that the Flowing Water Dojo has been trying hard to suck up to Governor’s assistant with regard to getting the access

rights to the Knight's handbook. Seems like they're here to stand up for Roeslim this time.”

“Sigh, the previous alchemy store had offended the people from the Flowing Water Dojo. In the end, a big fire burned all 22 members of their family alive.”

“These two brothers are extremely vicious. That lad is going to be in deep trouble.”

Roeslim walked over with a twisted smile, looked at Fang Xingjian, and said, “Lad, my father is the assistant to the Great Western Region’s Governor, Crelle. If you kneel down and beg for my forgiveness now, I may still spare you your life.”

He thought that the reason Fang Xingjian had beaten him up earlier was because Fang Xingjian did not know who he was. The reason Roeslim had held back from bringing up his father’s name until now was because he was worried that Fang Xingjian would attempt to escape.

Gus’ elder brother, Daniel, shook his head and thought to himself, ‘Crelle is considered a great talent of his generation, but to think that he has a son like this.’ As he thought of this, he threw a glance at Fang Xingjian. Suddenly, his countenance changed, and over ten different types of emotions flashed past his eyes.

His heart sank. ‘It’s him?! Damn it, how did Gus get herself involved with this devil?’

# Chapter 353 Bleed

---

Deputy Chief Daniel's countenance changed repetitively. He had attended the arbitration, and knew what Fang Xingjian looked like.

He recalled the various rumors concerning Fang Xingjian, how even the First Prince and Sword Saint Sasa had not been able to deal with him, and how so many amazing people were supporting him.

Putting aside the incredible Holy Orison, just James or the Great Western Region's Governor Deputy Governor alone would be sufficient to do him in, a mere Deputy Chief of the Bureau of Mines.

Thinking of this, he glared furiously at Gus, making the latter shudder in fear. The fats on her face trembled, unaware what the problem was.

Deputy Chief Daniel was just about to let Duolun, Roeslim, and the others know. However, he changed his mind and decided against it.

This time around, Gus was the one who had deceived Fang Xingjian. Rather than persuading them to back off, it might be better to let them receive part of his fury first.

Moreover, the Duolun and Duolong brothers had committed all kinds of atrocities, even raping and killing ladies. They had even wiped out entire families several times, and due to their level of cultivation, they had even dared to go against Daniel's words. This was a good chance to teach them a lesson.

Fang Xingjian threw the Duolun and Duolong brothers a glance and said, "The two of you aren't the Empire's Conferred Knights, right? What faction are you from?"

Both Duolun and Duolong were very muscular, but not too bright. The impression they gave was of people who were all

brawn and no brain.

The two of them had been wholeheartedly practicing martial arts since young. Due to the fact that they had outstanding talents and were simple-minded, they managed to improve progressively. The Flowing Water Dojo had invested all their resources into them. This allowed them to attain a breakthrough to Heaven's Perception, to successfully undergo their job transitions in the Flowing Water Dojo's Sacred Land, and to become the only two Conferred Knights in the Flowing Water Dojo.

However, considering their temperaments, talents, and the Flowing Water Dojo's resources, reaching their current level at second transition level 22 was already their limit. However, despite that, second transition and level 22 was already very hard to come by. Even in Great Western City they were capable enough to act in a tyrannous manner, bullying and killing countless commoners.

The Flowing Water Dojo they belonged to had also nurtured Conferred Knights in the past, but they had gone into decline later on, and their rights to the Knight's handbook had also been removed. It had not been easy for them to nurture two geniuses, and thus they had made use of this opportunity to expand their territories and influence. After they accomplished that, they wished to once again get the rights to have the Knight's handbook, increase their reputation, and expand their dojo.

The techniques written on the Knight's handbook were the newest, topnotch information regarding the Empire's martial arts. Therefore, it was not something which every faction, dojo, and academy would be privileged enough to have access to.

Not only was there a need to make annual payments, the association also had to give them the access rights.

This had thus became a benchmark set by the Knight Association. It had become the deciding factor of who was considered to be part of the Empire's leading academies and

factions.

For many years, Flowing Water Dojo had not gotten the Knight's handbook. This meant that both in terms of skills and martial techniques, they had lagged behind other influential powers by a lot. Right now, they had gotten themselves two geniuses who had become Conferred Knights, so they were trying to think of all means to obtain the rights once again. One of their ways of doing so was to appeal through the Governor's assistant.

Hearing Fang Xingjian's question, Duolun shouted, "That's right! We're Flowing Water Dojo's Duolun and Duolong."

Roeslim no longer felt any impatience. He said, "Stop all the long-winded talk. Get my finger back and break his four limbs. I want him to be in a state worse than death for three days and three nights."

Fang Xingjian threw a calm glance at Duolun and Duolong, then said, "The two of you want to assault an Empire's Knight?"

Duolun and Duolong exchanged glances. Usually, killing a commoner was as simple as killing a chicken for them. There was no difficulty in wiping out even a small family.

When they were out of money, they would just cover their faces and become bandits. They had assaulted even aristocrats before.

However, if this lad was really a Knight, then it was quite troublesome for them to assault him in public.

Duolun tweaked his neck a little, sending out killing intent from all over his body and taking three light steps forward. Next, the earth trembled, causing the houses in the surroundings to shake furiously as powdery flakes were falling off them.

Duolun put on a savage smile and said, "Lad, it's better for you to surrender voluntarily. If we were to take action, it would be a painful experience for you." His series of actions had made it clear that he was planning to use the impressive aura of a second

transition expert to force Fang Xingjian to compel.

Fang Xingjian looked at them coldly and said, “I’ll kill whoever dares to move.”

Looking at Fang Xingjian’s dauntless expression, even Duolun and Duolong hesitated a little. However, Roeslim’s mind was already overwhelmed by fury. He stared at his missing finger and shouted, “Why are the two of you hesitating?! Move it! Take action quickly! If anything happens, I’ll back you up! I’ll promise you all the things the two of you previously mentioned as well!”

Duolun and Duolong nodded, thinking that if they had the backing of Roeslim’s father, they ought to be fine.

Therefore, Duolun broke into a hideous smile and said, “Lad, it’s too late even if you surrender now. You can only blame yourself for offending someone you shouldn’t have offended.”

Deputy Chief Daniel frowned slightly, grabbing onto Gus, who had wanted to prevent the situation from aggravating.

Gus looked at Daniel, puzzled. Daniel shook his head slightly and sent her a message, “Let them bear more of his fury head-on.” Thinking of this, he was secretly rejoicing. Thankfully, he knew of Fang Xingjian’s identity and had seen him before. Right now, by letting the Duolun and Dulong brothers, as well as Roeslim dash forth and be the focus of Fang Xingjian’s bulk fury, his younger sister, the shop owner, Gus, would be able to save herself a lot of trouble.

As Duolun spoke, he punched out with one of his fists, sending layers of power through his Reduced Force Field at Fang Xingjian. Duolun felt that he would definitely be able to suppress his opponent with his powers as a Conferred Knight.

However, the moment he took action, with a flash, Fang Xingjian made a stream of electricity in the air, similar to a sword made of electricity. The sword that looked like light and electricity

disappeared with a flash. Everyone present could only see a bright light and then darkness. Then Fang Xingjian had already appeared behind Duolong. The latter stiffened up, unmoving, his head already in Fang Xingjian's hand.

"Elder Brother!" Duolong bellowed furiously and all the muscles throughout his body swelled up rapidly as he performed his job technique—Berserk War Deity. This was a body transformation technique which could only be performed when one's flexibility attribute had reached 150 points. A short moment after, all of his five attributes soared above 160 points.

Although Fang Xingjian had shown the capability of dealing his brother an instant kill, how could Duolong still think clearly after seeing his own brother killed before his very eyes? In the following instance after becoming a small giant, he made a tearing motion with his hands, activating his Killing technique—Vacuum Blade—sending out over 1,000 slashes through vacuum.

The air currents in the surroundings started to fluctuate and everyone seemed to feel that blades were brushing past their faces.

The moment he used this attack, the area within a hundred meter radius would all be covered with corpses and soaked with blood.

In his state of frenzy, Duolong did not care about anything.

Meanwhile, Fang Xingjian's body flashed and flashed again, slashing off Duolong's four limbs. Since the speed of Fang Xingjian's slashes were really too fast, Duolong's body even seemed to have stopped in midair for a moment, before fresh blood spurted out from his wounds and then fell into the blood puddle on the ground. Duolong struggled in a frenzy, crying, terrified. After a while, the signs of life faded from him. With his profuse bleeding, even if his vitality was very strong, he would not be able to hold on for long.

The abrupt sanguinary conflict caused the crowd to draw in cold

gasps as they quickly backed off. Roeslim only felt a cold shudder, as if he had entered an icehouse.

To be able to instantly kill two level 22 Conferred Knights... How terrifying did his prowess have to be?

Roeslim immediately wanted to make his escape, but he had only retreated a few steps when he realized that he seemed to have bumped into a mountain. He turned to have a look, only to discover that Gus' brother, Daniel, had grabbed him by the neck as if he was grabbing onto a chicken.

Roeslim shouted, "Dan... Daniel? Why are you grabbing me? Quick... Kill that guy quickly! He killed Duolun and Duolong!"

"For a commoner to be assaulting the Empire's Conferred Knight... They deserved to die," Daniel said coldly.

Roeslim looked at the cold Daniel in a daze. This was the first time he had seen Daniel looking at him like this.

Gus looked at this scene in astonishment. Her brother Daniel also knew Roeslim, and had even encouraged her to interact more and to get into a good relationship with the person who was the son of the Governor's assistant.

However, right now, Daniel was wearing a very cold expression. There was no sign of the usual kindness she had seen in the past.

Fang Xingjian looked over and said, "You recognize me?"

Daniel nodded and said, "I've seen Mister Fang at the arbitration previously. I had always admired you, but hadn't expect to meet you in such a situation. With regard to the compensation, I'll have it readied. I'll also provide you with an explanation regarding the offenders."

'Mister Fang?' The shop owner, Gus, looked at Fang Xingjian. She thought of his age and recalled his display of skills, his ability to defeat Conferred Knights, and how he was addressed as Mister Fang... Gus' mind felt as if it had been struck by a lightning bolt.

'17-year-old Conferred Knight, Fang Xingjian?' Gus felt as if a bucket of cold water had been poured over her head. Recalling Daniel's earlier actions, she now understood, 'My brother... turned his back on Roeslim?'

Although Roeslim was a profligate son, he was still her friend and her classmate. Seeing how her brother had done this to Roeslim made her feel extremely dismal.

Fang Xingjian snorted coldly. Since the other party knew his identity and had humbled himself, and since Fang Xingjian had already killed two second transition experts, he could not be bothered to pursue this case. He simply turned to leave, saying, "Send 30,000 gold directly into my account. As for the remaining 90,000 gold, just find a geomagnetic essence and give it to me."

# Chapter 354 Dealing With the Aftermath

---

Seeing that Fang Xingjian had disappeared, Robert quickly followed.

The shop owner, Gus, wore a dazed expression and said, “Brother, that was... Fang Xingjian?”

“That’s right. Aside from him, which other youngster in the Great Western City would dare to be so arrogant?” Daniel looked at the surrounding crowd and said coldly, “Come with me into the store.”

He then cast another glance toward Duolun’s and Duolong’s corpses, saying, “Get someone to clean up and send their corpses to the Regional Academy for Fang Xingjian.”

Gus hesitated for a moment before asking, “Don’t we need to send them back to the Flowing Water Dojo? After all, they were from the Flowing Water Dojo.”

“Flowing Water Dojo? They assaulted the Empire’s Conferred Knight... Do you think that they can continue with their operations?” Daniel let go off Roeslim and said, “You should go get your father to think of a solution for you.”

With that, Daniel took Gus with him and turned to depart, leaving Roeslim mumbling to himself in a daze, “Fang Xingjian? Which Fang Xingjian?”

After entering the back of the store, Daniel turned and kicked Gus in the stomach. He sent her flying with a loud bang. Gus knocked against the wall and spewed out a big mouthful of blood. Fresh blood continued to trickle down from the corner of her lips.

“Brother!” Gus lifted her head to look at Daniel. She was just about to flare up when she saw his gaze filled with killing intent. It sent a shiver down her spine, making her unable to say a single word.

Daniel suppressed his fury and scolded her, “Look at what you’ve done! That’s Fang Xingjian, the current star of the Great Western Region. If he just mentions so much as a word about this before the Governor, it would rob your brother of his position as a Deputy Chief!”

“But... but I didn’t know who he was at the start.”

“Then don’t you know how to use your brain? Is a person who can spend 90,000 gold to purchase geomagnetic essence someone you can swindle just like that?” The more Daniel spoke, the angrier he got. “Get that 90,000 gold prepared immediately. You haven’t spent that yet, right?”

Gus criticized him in her heart, ‘But you were the one who made that counterfeit.’ However, facing the infuriated Daniel, she naturally did not dare to say a word.

Seeing Gus shake her head, Daniel let out a breath of relief and said, “Spit out the money, purchase a geomagnetic essence, and send it to Fang Xingjian.” With that, he glared at Gus and said, “Don’t try anymore tricks this time.”

“It’s not like I’m an idiot...”

Daniel let out a sigh. “Do you have 30,000 gold? If you don’t, then I’ll fork out the money. When it’s ready, you must personally send the geomagnetic essence and apologize. I’ll go with you. And... you should hand over those few guys under you who attacked him.”

Gus’ eyes were wide open as she said in disbelief, “Mike and the others? But they have been with me for close to ten years...”

“Do you think Fang Xingjian is easygoing? They attacked him, right?” Daniel turned to look at Gus. “The first person who offended Fang Xingjian was Kirst, the only son of one of the aristocratic clans in Kirst. Till today, his corpse has yet to be found.

“Back when Fang Xingjian was still a Knight, he charged into the western frontlines and killed over ten of Garcia’s Great Warriors.

“Isn’t Sword Saint Sasa formidable? Yet no one has seen him for half a month now.

“Don’t just judge him by how innocent and young he looks. This guy’s very vicious.”

Gus lowered her head and said hesitantly, “Can I just hand two of them over?”

“There can’t be even one less. Who knows if he’ll bear a grudge over these couple of guys. He managed to get to second transition and level 23 within less than one and a half years. If he were to recall this matter in two to three years and feel that he isn’t appeased, do you think I’ll be able to hold him off?”

Gus clenched her fists tightly but could not stop her trembling. Daniel continued to say, “You can wash your hands off the matters in Iron Ore Town. After you’ve apologized, you can return to our home back in Southern Flame Region immediately.”

Gus raised her head abruptly, saying, “Brother! This place is the result of over ten years of my hard work! I can’t go back just like that!”

Another kick landed on Gus’ face, causing her already fat head to be bashed up and covered in blood.

“It’s not for you to decide. After returning home, focus on your cultivation. Don’t come back here until you’ve become a Conferred Knight.

“Another thing. You’re not allowed to speak a word of this with father, grandfather, and the others. Let me tell you... if you dare to get father, grandfather, and the others to stand up for you, I’ll be the first to kill you.

“If you were to get them to deal with Fang Xingjian, you aren’t exacting revenge. You’re bringing harm to them.”

Gus could not accept this, “Brother, is Fang Xingjian really so terrifying?”

Daniel shook his head. “You’re not a Conferred Knight, so you won’t understand. The Pantheon Monument, the Killing Techniques Palace, the Rebirth Sword Technique... Fang Xingjian’s talent is beyond terrifying...”

...

Roeslim returned home, dejected. However, the moment he opened the door, he saw his father sitting on a chair in the hall, glaring at him.

He said while smiling with a slightly guilty look, “Father, how did you get the time to come back?”

“If I didn’t come back, I wouldn’t even know how I’m going to die.” Roeslim’s father stood up and spoke in an extremely coarse voice, “You’re doing better and better these days. How dare you collude with the barbaric Knights from the Flowing Water Dojo and attempt to kill an Empire’s Conferred Knight?! In a few more years, would you even dare to BEAT! UP! THE! GOVERNOR?!”

His last few words were spoken with great emphasis and fury. Roeslim shuddered, stood upright, and said, “Father, I really didn’t know that he is Fang Xingjian.”

As a profligate son, he had not known who Fang Xingjian was right from the very start. It was only after he sent someone to find out that he then discovered Fang Xingjian was the creator of the Rebirth Sword Technique which had risen to fame as well as this year’s Regional Champion.

“You didn’t know? Just because you didn’t know, you could get the people from the Flowing Water Dojo to fight for you? To help you kill someone? Haha, you wanted him to suffer a fate worse than death for three days and three nights? You must really think that your father is too stable in his position.”

Roeslim gulped and said, “I only spoke it out of fury. And when it goes down to it, that Fang Xingjian is a student of the Regional Academy, right? At most you can give him some money, and I’ll apologize to him.”

“Apologize? Who do you think you are? You think you’re some big shot? That if you apologize, the other party must accept your apology?” A hint of malice flashed in the eyes of Roeslim’s father. However, when he saw Roeslim frightened like a little rabbit, he eventually shook his head anyway. Roeslim’s father thought of the past few hours he had spent continuously trying to inquire for information, to come to a compromise, to consult people, to ask for help... He felt as if he had grew ten years older in just a short moment.

Just compelling Flowing Water Dojo to let them admit to their own crime, to say that the Duolun and Duolong brothers’ assault of an Empire’s Conferred Knight was something they had done... had already taken a lot out of him.

Usually, it would be very easy for him to coerce a small dojo like this. However right now, he needed the dojo to admit their crime, which was the equivalent of completely destroying the Flowing Water Dojo. Assaulting an Empire’s Conferred Knight was not a small crime.

The Flowing Water Dojo had retaliated wildly. Activating all of his connections exhausted Roeslim’s father of a lot of energy.

Then after that, he had to ask Fang Xingjian for his son’s thumb. He had no direct relation with Fang Xingjian, so he had to go through a few middlemen and once again expended a lot of resources and connections.

After all that, Roeslim’s father no longer had the energy to face the attacks of others nor to face the people who were after his position.

He looked at Roeslim’s bandaged right hand and shook his head

helplessly. A hint of parental love once again flashed in his eyes. He pointed to a square box on the table and said, “That’s your thumb. The friend I’ve approached will be coming soon. He has healing abilities. If you cooperate well, your hand will be able recuperate within in a year or so.”

Roeslim ran over excitedly, opened the box, and saw that the thumb which Fang Xingjian had cut off was perfectly intact.

He smiled and looked at his father, saying, “Father, have you settled everything already?”

“Settled?” Roeslim’s father smiled extremely bitterly. “Your father is just an assistant. What can I settle?

“Go prepare yourself.” With that, Roeslim’s father stood up and slowly headed out of the door. “In a few days, we’ll be moving to Gemstone City.”

“Gemstone City? Isn’t that at the border of the Great Western Region? I heard that place is filled with barren mountains and turbulent rivers. There isn’t even a Prefectural Academy there.” Roeslim looked at his father in great surprise, only to feel that his father’s back view seemed to have become shorter. His father no longer had his usual high spirits and now appeared to just be like a little old man.

Roeslim came to a sudden realization. He father must have paid a huge price for this thumb.

He immediately chased after his father, shouting, “Father, I don’t want this thumb anymore! Without my thumb, I can just learn some fist or palm techniques. You can return this!”

Roeslim’s father turned, smiled bitterly, and pat Roeslim on the head. “There are many people who have set their sights on your father’s position. What’s the use even if I were to return this? If you can remember this and learn from it, your father will be very happy.”

Seeing his father's aged face, Roeslim lowered his head. Gleams of moisture seemed to streak across his eyes. It was only then that he truly realized he had really got his father into great trouble. He had even changed his father's future and the future of their entire family.

In this moment, Roeslim's eyes were filled with extreme regret and guilt.

# Chapter 355 Delicacies

---

After settling the matters in Iron Ore Town, Fang Xingjian walked along the streets of Great Western City. Robert carefully followed behind him. Although Fang Xingjian appeared to be fine, Robert could sense that he was not in a good mood.

As a matter of fact, Robert was right. Fang Xingjian took a look at his emotions and found that the negative emotions which had initially been suppressed deep in his mind seemed to have surged forth with an explosive force since earlier. Although he felt much better after teaching them a good lesson, Daniel's show of humility had rendered Fang Xingjian unable to pursue the matter.

However, the previous conflict had caused his mental cultivation method to improved once again. Seeing the great progress, he felt that he might just be able to level up his mental cultivation method if something similar were to happen for ten times or so, in succession.

Just like that, Fang Xingjian walked along the streets of Great Western City. He continued to receive light waves and sound waves with his Heaven's Perception, looking for people he could kill to calm down his fury and to improve his mental cultivation method.

However, Great Western City was governed by Governor Devitt himself, which made it difficult for him to encounter any problems. Fang Xingjian did not manage to find a target after going one round through the city, and he only sensed that the feeling in his chest was getting increasingly hot.

Just then, he suddenly took in a deep breath, ‘What a nice fragrance. What food is that?’

After smelling the fragrance, Fang Xingjian felt that the agitation he was feeling had appeased a little. He followed the smell to its source, and after a series of turns, he was standing before an eatery

in a small valley.

This eatery appeared to be small and old, but the fragrance was getting increasingly stronger. It was the smell of grilled meat.

Fang Xingjian had eaten a lot of grilled meat before, but this was the first time he had encountered one to be so fragrant.

He opened the door to the entrance and went in. The small store was filled with people.

And when Fang Xingjian came in, many people also turned to looked in his direction. Most of them only cast a quick glance at Fang Xingjian before turning to look behind him, at Robert.

After all, Fang Xingjian seemed like an ordinary innocent young man, but Robert was wearing his Knight attire.

When the people saw Robert following behind Fang Xingjian like a subject, most people felt that this young man had to be from the family of a rich aristocrat.

Fang Xingjian randomly found a seat and sat down. Right away, a waiter came over and asked, “Sir, what would you like to order?”

Fang Xingjian’s nose twitched as he asked, “Is this the smell of grilled meat?”

“That’s right.” The waiter smiled and pointed to a corner of the hall, where someone was grilling meat. Our Vulcan Grilled Meat is very famous. Why don’t you try some?”

Fang Xingjian said, “Bring ten jin of it first, and get us two cups of water.”

There were too many martial arts practitioners in the Miracle World. Furthermore, one could encounter Knights on a daily basis in the Great Western Region. Although the ten jin Fang Xingjian asked for was a lot, the waiter was clearly used to such requests.

After placing his order, Fang Xingjian looked toward the corner of the hall. A golden-haired young lady was there grilling the meat.

She had her hair tied back into a ponytail and was wearing a white chef uniform. Her actions were very swift as she multitasked, cutting up the meat, adding spices, and grilling the meat single-handedly.

She had long thin brows, tightly knit together as she kept her eyes on the fire. It was obvious that she was extremely focused.

Fang Xingjian also focused on the meat she was grilling. A Conferred Knight's five senses were much sharper than those of ordinary people. He kept looking at the grilled meat and smelling its fragrance, and felt that much of his negative cluster of emotions had been appeased.

A waitress took the already done Vulcan Grilled Meat, snickered, and said, "Diana, he has been staring at you for ten minutes now."

It was only then that the young lady who was grilling meat, Diana, reacted. She lifted her head and saw that Fang Xingjian was staring at her, not even blinking.

A hint of disgust flashed on Diana's face as she said, "Leave him be." She then lowered her head and continued grilling the meat.

The waitress said, "He's someone who has a Knight under him. He should be a young master from some clan. Diana, you're really not going to consider him?"

"To have a need to bring along a Knight as his follower in order to attract attention just because he himself isn't strong enough... I'm not interested in this kind of rich second generation[1]."

Not long after, a big plate of aromatic grilled meat was presented before Fang Xingjian. The Vulcan Grilled Meat was cut up and presented in a fan shape, having 12 different flavors.

Ginseng, pine needles, soy sauce, fine salt, spices, chilli sauce, and many other various seasonings had been used to create 12 different flavors of grilled meat, which also had a good proportion of fat and lean meat as well.

Fang Xingjian picked up one piece and ate it. The skin was very crispy, while the meat was extremely tender. Its fragrance exploded in his mouth, and the mixture of fat and lean meat in his mouth bestowed an unrivalled texture to the food. Meanwhile, the pine needles and other spices mixed into them faintly lowered the greasy feeling of the grilled meat.

Fang Xingjian was stunned for a moment before saying, “It’s very delicious.” He took a look at Robert and said, “You should try it too.”

Robert took a piece and his brows also trembled a little. Between the two of them, they finished up the plate of Vulcan Grilled Meat in the blink of an eye.

Fang Xingjian let out an exhale and said, “It’s a pity that this isn’t meat from ferocious beasts. Otherwise, it would taste even better.”

Robert nodded. With the ability to grill ordinary pork to such a level, if the chef had the opportunity to grill using the meat from ferocious beasts, which was even more tender and delicious, the taste would definitely be even better!

Therefore, Fang Xingjian said, “Go and ask her if she’s willing to be my chef.”

Robert smiled and nodded, walked up to the young lady, Diana, and asked, “Miss, would you be willing to change jobs? We can offer you twice your current salary.”

Diana threw a glance at Robert and Fang Xingjian, then said, “This shop is mine and I like to grill meat. I don’t plan on changing my job either. Please do not come and disturb me.”

Robert was slightly taken aback and said, “Miss, you might not know who we are.”

Diana only treated Fang Xingjian like an ordinary lascivious guy and said, “Why would I care who you are? Has Great Western City ever been short of Knights? Just leave after you’re done eating. I

have no time to entertain you.”

Robert frowned and was about to say something when Fang Xingjian said, “Robert, forget it. There’s no need to insist.” Fang Xingjian was not a bandit, and after eating the delicious food a lot of his negative emotions had been appeased. He was in a good mood now.

A waiter walked over, his face seemingly bearing a hint of an expression that said they were unwelcome. “Hello, that’ll be 100 copper coins.”

Fang Xingjian let Robert pay while he removed a golden button from his training clothes, tossed it before Diana and said, “Miss, I appreciate your grilled meat. If you’re willing to change your job, you can bring this button and look for me at the Regional Academy. If you aren’t willing, you can just treat this as a tip from me.”

With that, the two of them departed, leaving the crowd to talk amongst themselves.

[1] A Chinese term that refers to the children of the nouveau riche in China. Fuerdai is the pinyin of the Chinese words.

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fuerdai>

# Chapter 356 Shadow

---

A waitress walked up to Diana and picked up that golden button. She took a look and said, “He’s really stingy. I thought that he’s some rich young master since he has a Knight as his follower. He’s thinking of moving our boss with just a button?”

Another girl took the button and said, “This is golden, but it can’t possibly be made out of gold, right? With this size and such workmanship for the carving... If it’s really made of gold, it would be worth at least three to five gold coins.”

“That can’t be possible. Who would be so foolish as to use gold to make buttons for clothes?”

“That’s right. Buttons are subjected to friction everyday. Additionally, they drop easily. Isn’t it foolish to use gold to make them?”

Hearing that it was worth three to five gold coins, the girls at the side all started to gather, chattering. It was a huge amount which would take them five to six years before they could save that much.

Diana frowned slightly as she took the button. “Alright, alright, stop it. We still need to run a business here.” However, at the same time, she started to feel curious. Was this button really made of gold?

To use gold to make buttons for clothes... This was far too extravagant.

Just then, a middle-aged lady walked into the shop. “What are you all talking about? What’s this about a button made of gold?”

“Mother, why have you come again!?” Diana shouted.

“Isn’t it all for your sake? Do you really want to spend the rest of your life here grilling meat?”

“I think it’s quite good to be running an eatery.”

The middle-aged lady shook her head helplessly and took the button, saying, “This is made of gold? A man gave it to you? Diana, let me tell you, don’t get swindled by those ruffians. How can there possibly be buttons made of gold? That Louis is someone who has reached the pinnacle among Knights, yet he isn’t this extravagant.”

“Mother, I know. You should go back first. I still have to run my business.”

Diana’s mother tried very hard to persuade her, “Sigh, what’s so good about running this business? I think that Louis is quite a nice guy. And he has invited you to attend his birthday party today. Why didn’t you attend it?”

“Mother, Louis and I are just good friends. I don’t harbor those kinds of feelings for him.”

“You’re really...” As Diana’s mother said that, she kept the golden button, planning to get someone to appraise it in case her daughter was getting swindled by a scoundrel.

On the other hand, Fang Xingjian very quickly forgot about this incident. After having his fill, his mood improved, and he quickly went straight back to the Sacred Land for his cultivation.

In the meantime, the compensation of 30,000 gold was entered into his account very quickly, while Daniel and Gus brought the geomagnetic essence as well. However, Fang Xingjian only received the geomagnetic essence, and did not actually meet them. As for the other trifling issues, he of course did not pay them any heed either.

If he was required to handle every single thing, what need would he have for Ferdinand, Robert, Anthony, and Zhou Xingwen?

His mind was already focused on the second level of the mystical prints.

As before, he boiled the ingredients together and then drew the

mystical prints on his body.

Eight hours passed by very quickly, and layers of prints extended from his arms to his shoulders. They were like countless unknown words, exuding a faint fluorescent light.

At the next moment, the fluorescent light disappeared, and Fang Xingjian's mystical prints entered the second level. He inhaled slightly and discovered that the efficiency of the exchange of information and energy through the ether particles had once again increased.

'The first level of the mystical prints has the effect of increasing the efficiency rate to be twice as high, while the second level increases it by three times... Judging from this, does it mean that the tenth level would increase the efficiency rate by eleven times?'

Fang Xingjian was astonished when he sensed that his physical body continued to have exchanges with the external ether particles. His ether synchronization rate was also increasing rapidly at an overwhelming rate.

He reckoned that before the end of the month, his ether synchronization rate would be able break through to 50%, allowing him to reach the second transition and level 24.

'These mystical prints are so amazing... They can even make a piece of trash into a genius! Then...'

Fang Xingjian's eyes turned a little, and he could not help but think, 'The Second Prince has had his hands on the mystical prints for the past 17 years. With his status and wealth, it's impossible for him to not have cultivated the mystical prints. Could it be possible that he's already reached the tenth level?

'With that efficiency, what cultivation level has he reached? Is it really as he has displayed, that his cultivation is a far cry from that of the First Prince?'

Sensing the improvements the mystical prints brought to his

aptitudes, Fang Xingjian suddenly felt that the Second Prince's true abilities were definitely not as simple as they seemed.

However, he would not find out anything just by thinking about it. In the meantime, he had already learned the Prodigious Demolition Sword. For long-distance attacks, he could use the Zenith Light Sword Formation, whereas for close-range attacks, he had the Prodigious Demolition Sword. Lastly, for mid-range attacks, he could use the Ether Sword Ripples as support. He had perfected his strategy in using his sword techniques.

From then onward, Fang Xingjian planned on further polishing them as much as possible. He would continue to attempt synthesizing techniques into the Zenith Light Sword Formation, the Prodigious Demolition Sword, and the Ether Sword Ripples.

He wanted to continue increasing the mastery of his sword arts. For that, he would need even more sword techniques.

As for the tempering of his attributes, as well as the improvement of his Waves and mental cultivation method, Fang Xingjian's physical body would cultivate them for 24 hours a day. He did not need to put in any additional effort for these.

Just then, a strong pang of hunger came from his consciousness. It was the trembling of the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent.

'Are you hungry again?' Fang Xingjian frowned slightly as he sent over a small portion of the information for the Prodigious Demolition Sword.

'As expected, regardless of whether it's for the progress of my sword arts mastery or for the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, I'll need to look for even more sword techniques.'

Therefore, an hour later, Fang Xingjian entered the library and started browsing around for the area with the sword art Killing techniques. However, he did not flip through any of the books. He just stood before the bookshelves and used his Heaven's Perception

to scan through the secret manuals.

By using this method, his efficiency was fantastic. Moreover, he had already reached a state where he would not forget the things he had seen before. All the contents his Heaven's Perception scanned were all clearly inscribed into his brain. It was as if he had moved all the contents with regard to Killing sword techniques from the library into his brain within just a short amount of time.

Just like that, Fang Xingjian stood before each row of bookshelves for a few hours, stuffing all the secret manuals into his brain.

He intended to memorize first and then return to the Sacred Land to filter through and select the Killing techniques which were suitable for the Zenith Light Sword Formation, the Ether Sword Ripples, and the Prodigious Demolition Sword respectively. Then he would synthesize them to increase the prowess of these three sets of sword techniques.

Just then, as he was scanning through the sword techniques, a cough rang out from behind him.

Fang Xingjian did not have to turn his head to look. He could see through the light waves that Anderson was standing 20 meters behind him with a provoking look, watching him excitedly.

Ever since Anderson had gotten third place in the Regional Selection, he had restrained himself and focused on his cultivation, hoping to be able to defeat Hoult and Fang Xingjian.

He had kept himself in seclusion for a consecutive period of over two months and had finally emerged today. The moment he emerged, he had looked around for Fang Xingjian, and upon hearing that someone had seen Fang Xingjian in the library, Anderson quickly went over.

Right now, Anderson had completed his second transition, moving from the Shadow Death God to become a one of the most

powerful second transition jobs—Shadow of Death.

After completing his second transition, Andrew had continuously kept himself in seclusion, only emerging from it after he had advanced one level. This was all to make sure that he could secure his win against Fang Xingjian.

A series of shadows emerged from within his body like falling leaves. Very quickly, they surged out over the ground and bookshelves, seeming to submerge a large area into darkness.

Anderson smiled and said, “This is Shadow of Death’s Shadow Domain. These shadows are all alive, and even your light wouldn’t be able to affect them.”

However, Fang Xingjian did not turn around. Instead, he continued to scan the secret Killing technique manuals on the bookshelves.

# Chapter 357 Competition of Speed

---

Anderson frowned. The moment he emerged from his seclusion, Anderson had been extremely eager to look for Fang Xingjian. After all, the very reason he had gone through two consecutive months of hard work cultivating was so that he could defeat Fang Xingjian and clear himself of his past humiliation.

However, when he saw that Fang Xingjian did not care about him at all, Anderson was extremely infuriated.

Anderson shouted, “Fang Xingjian, stop pretending! I know you can hear me! Come and have a fight with me. I’m going to defeat you and erase my previous disgrace.”

Then he touched his chin and said, “It can’t be that you’re afraid, are you?” He shrugged, “It’s true that my second transition job, the Shadow of Death, is one of the top jobs amongst all second transition jobs, and it’s also one with the prerequisite of having Shadow Death God as the first transition job. So, it’s normal for you to be hesitant.

“But... you can’t be thinking that I won’t dare to make the first move just because you don’t take any action, right?”

Anderson let out a hysterical laugh, and at the next moment, he positioned himself in a crawling position that a wild beast would take. His killing intent was sent out toward Fang Xingjian brazenly as if it was a blade.

On the ground below him, countless shadows seemed to come alive, twisting and jumping about while exuding a deathly aura.

“Fang Xingjian, I know that you’re very fast. The biggest reason why I’ve chosen the Shadow of Death over other second transition jobs is because the Shadow of Death has a greater speed than that of the other jobs.

“You were the one who taught me that speed is power.

“You can experience my speed for yourself.”

As he spoke, the floor of the entire library was already covered by shadows, and these shadows then slowly extended up to Anderson’s legs.

A librarian shouted, “Stop it! Fighting in the library is forbidden!”

However, he had just finished his words when the space below his feet suddenly became empty, and he fell into the shadows.

Another two students who were level 23 Conferred Knights frowned and said, “Who are you? Fighting is not allowed here.”

However, Anderson continued to stare at Fang Xingjian, ignoring everyone else. The shadows under his feet seemed to have merged into one with his body, pulling and pushing his body as if it was a Maglev [1].

At the next moment, with a flash, Anderson abruptly appeared one meter behind Fang Xingjian. Next, he appeared one meter diagonally to the left and rear of Fang Xingjian, and then one meter diagonally to the right and front of Fang Xingjian.

Within the area covered by the shadows, Anderson could perform high speed movements like teleportation.

The eyes of one of the level 23 Conferred Knights were filled with surprise. “That’s fast! What technique is this? To think that I can’t even see the traces of his movements!”

Anderson guffawed, “Fang Xingjian, are you able to react to this speed?

“Are you unable to grasp my movements anymore?

“Left? Right? Front? Back? Where should I start to attack from?”

As Anderson spoke, he appeared at Fang Xingjian’s lower left side. The dagger he was holding seemed to be like a black lightning bolt, piercing toward Fang Xingjian’s thigh mercilessly.

In this moment, the explosive speed he unleashed had an agility stat of over 150 points. Adding on the effects of his many other specialties, his speed had reached 12 times that of supersonic speed.

With a bang, Anderson's fist landed on Fang Xingjian's upper thigh, but it was easily fended off by the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor. Unknowingly, the dagger in his hand had disappeared.

Anderson's countenance changed to one of shock, and with a flash, he retreated 30 meters away. However, he felt his body tense up as he bumped into Fang Xingjian who had dashed over without him knowing.

Fang Xingjian put his hand before Anderson, and in it was Anderson's dagger.

Anderson looked at his own empty hand and then at the dagger in Fang Xingjian's. He did not know when Fang Xingjian had taken his dagger away from him.

Feeling a bit depressed and lost, Anderson took the dagger Fang Xingjian handed him. Then Fang Xingjian's voice rang out slowly.

"We're no longer in the same era as a few hundred years ago, so why did you seclude yourself completely for training? Going into seclusion for two months, cutting off all interactions with the world outside... This only shows that you're already two months behind this world's leading martial art techniques."

"Even when a Divine level expert goes into seclusion for training, they wouldn't cut off all interactions. They would still continue to receive new information."

Fang Xingjian gave Anderson a pat on the shoulder and headed for another row of bookshelves.

At this stage, Anderson knew that not only did the gap between Fang Xingjian and himself not reduce after his two months of training in seclusion, but it had, on the contrary, increased

further.

Anderson could not help but lift his head and ask, “Fang Xingjian, what level are you at now?”

“Second transition level 23.” Fang Xingjian turned to look at Anderson and said, “Your strength is quite good, but you still have a very long way to go before you can defeat me. However, I won’t always accept your challenge every single time. If I were to keep sparring with people who are weak, it’ll only weaken my senses for fighting.”

Fang Xingjian looked at Anderson, thinking of how, other than Zhou Xingwen, he did not have any Conferred Knights under him. This was the reason why he had to head to Iron Ore Town personally and deal with the matter of the counterfeit.

If Anderson could help him, it would be good.

However, Anderson hated people who were more arrogant than him. Seeing Fang Xingjian’s attitude, he was so angry that it was as if his lungs were going to explode. He said furiously, “Fang Xingjian! You’ve only gotten a short lead ahead me! With my ingenuity, I’ll be able to surpass you in three months!”

“Three months is too long.” Fang Xingjian looked at Anderson and said while smiling, “Didn’t you say that your Shadow of Death is very fast? Hmm, to be able to teleport through the shadows... it truly is very fast. Why don’t we have a wager and compete in speed?”

Hearing the word wager, Anderson immediately went on guard. He still had a lingering fear toward the astounding speed Fang Xingjian had displayed earlier.

Fang Xingjian smiled. “It’s just a competition in speed. I know of an eatery in the Great Western City that sells grilled meat. We’ll both set off from here to the eatery, get a serving of grilled meat, and see who can get back first. What do you think?”

Anderson frowned and gave it some thought. The speed Fang Xingjian had displayed earlier was truly fast, but it was not as unbelievable as teleportation. Moreover, his Flash Move in the shadows was very similar to teleportation.

It was then that Anderson thought it through. He was no longer as astonished as he had been earlier when he discovered that his dagger had disappeared. Fang Xingjian's speed was not truly faster than teleportation. That was impossible. However, Fang Xingjian's reaction attribute should be above Anderson's for him to have been able to achieve that.

However, if they were moving across long distances, the advantage of teleportation was much clearer.

Having thought through all these, Anderson lifted his head once again and asked, "Then if I win, you must tell me how you were able to achieve second transition level 23 within two months."

Fang Xingjian nodded in agreement. "And if I win, you must run errands for me for half a year."

Anderson laughed, "You want me to run errands for you for half a year? Fang Xingjian, who do you think you are?"

"Are you scared?"

"You think I'll be scared? I'm only afraid that you'll go back on your words when you lose." Anderson once again showed his extremely arrogant character. He looked at Fang Xingjian and said, "How about it? Do you need me to give you a headstart of one minute?"

"It's better to be fair." Fang Xingjian told Anderson the address of the eatery, while Anderson shook the shadows, releasing the librarian who had been sucked into the shadows earlier.

At the next moment, strong gales started blowing, and their bodies disappeared at the same time.

[1] Maglev (derived from magnetic levitation) is a public transport

technology that uses magnetic levitation to move vehicles without making contact with the ground or an electrical pickup.  
<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maglev>

# Chapter 358 Fast

---

After the two of them disappeared, there was a light swoosh accompanied by a strong gust of wind. Under the effect of Boundaries Negation, Fang Xingjian's speed, which was 15 times that of supersonic speed, dealt too much impact on the surroundings.

The air was pushed back, seething like a puff of steam. Strong gales blew and turned into numerous shock waves, blowing away many bookshelves.

Boom boom boom sounds continued to ring out in the sky. Then Fang Xingjian leaped several hundred meters into the air, bringing along streams of white smog with him.

With a speed that was 15 times that of supersonic speed, it seemed as if the entire world had come to a standstill in Fang Xingjian's eyes. The air became viscous like mercury, creating waves of ripples with each step he took and each stomp he made in the air.

Following that, air currents exploded, pushing Fang Xingjian forward.

With each step he took, there would be an explosion in the air, which was like the furious rumbling of the heavenly thunders. The white air currents would then scatter in all directions, and by then, Fang Xingjian would already be several hundreds of meters away.

With Fang Xingjian's current attributes, he could easily cause air explosions with his steps to send him flying and advancing beyond supersonic speed.

The academy was only over ten kilometers away from the Great Western City. With Fang Xingjian's flying speed, it would only take him several seconds.

However, these few seconds were sufficient for two Conferred

Knights who excelled in speed to undergo a series of both overt and covert fights.

Anderson emerged from an area of shadows and lifted his head to glance at the white air currents which had cut across the air. He let out a cold laugh and then once again leaped about in the shadows.

Fang Xingjian's speed was naturally fast, but Anderson had absolute confidence at moving across long distances.

He continued to use his Flash Move from shadows to shadows. Each time he used it, it would bring him several hundreds of meters away. Each time he used the Flash Move, aside from his own reaction time, it basically did not require any other additional time.

However, because he had to move at a quick speed, Anderson did not have the time to extend his Shadow Domain. He could only continue darting about between the shadows which existed in the environment. This prevented him from moving in a straight line, so he could only continue to keep jumping about in the shadows which were already there. His advancing path was one which had a polygonal chain.

In such a situation, Anderson continued to move at a very fast speed, slowly reducing the distance between himself and Fang Xingjian.

Leaping out from the shadows once again, Anderson threw a glance toward the sky to see Fang Xingjian lagging behind him. He smiled inwardly. There were only a few more leaps before he would enter the Great Western City.

Just then, a loud sound came from the sky. However, the speed of the sound was not fast enough to reach Anderson's ears. Therefore, he did not catch the astonishing scene which was happening in the air.

Fang Xingjian activated the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor,

and in an instant, his entire body was covered by countless scale armors. Many white colored acceleration force fields continued to flash as explosive forces rang out incessantly in Fang Xingjian's body.

The level 29 armor contained half the powers of Sand Country's national hero, Domirov. However, Fang Xingjian had not been able to suppress Domirov's will and thus had not been able to fully unleash its prowess.

However, the progress Fang Xingjian had made during this time brought his ether synchronization rate to 40%, and his cultivation had increased tremendously.

At this moment, what Fang Xingjian unleashed, after activating the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor, was 10% of the prowess of the level 29 Sand Country's national hero.

In that instant, several hundred streams of air currents came forth explosively in the air. They were the trails left behind from Fang Xingjian's consecutive stomps. The high speed friction of the air currents created a tremendously high temperature, and steam emerged incessantly from Fang Xingjian's body.

At this moment, Fang Xingjian's speed had already surpassed that of Anderson, who had only expended the time spent on his reaction.

Bringing along a series of air explosions with him, Fang Xingjian came to an abrupt stop, appearing 200 meters above the eatery. The flesh and blood throughout his body trembled furiously. Coming to a sudden stop after moving at such extreme speed was the equivalent of him attacking himself with over ten times of his full power.

However, the body strengthening effect he had gained from unleashing the forces of the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism, a technique he had gained after advancing to level 23, he managed to hold on and only suffered from slight internal

injuries.

However, even if Fang Xingjian had come to a stop 100 meters away, the extreme speed he demonstrated was still overwhelming. As strong gales blew and hid Fang Xingjian's silhouette, Fang Xingjian passed by the eatery amidst everyone's screams and shouts, picked up a piece of Vulcan Grilled Meat, and left another golden button. With that, he then soared into the air once again, flying toward the direction of the Regional Academy.

Having activated the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor, Fang Xingjian's strength broke through his limits. Moreover, with the help of the countless supporting force fields, Fang Xingjian's speed achieved a new peak. By the time Anderson returned to the library, Fang Xingjian had already finished half of the Vulcan Grilled Meat.

Anderson crushed the grilled meat in his hand in dust and asked, "How can you be so fast?! What is that force you used at the end?"

"Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor." Fang Xingjian said nonchalantly, "You've been in seclusion for far too long. Many things are already not as how they were two months ago."

"Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor? It's actually the prowess of the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor? They gave you this set of Superior Divine Armor as a reward?" Anderson's brows twitched. Clearly, he knew about the reputation of this set of armor. However, it was only now that he knew Fang Xingjian had gotten his hands on it.

Fang Xingjian said, "Since you've lost, I'll be troubling you for the next half a year."

Anderson was so angry that he huffed angrily for a few seconds before slowly putting his anger under control. An arrogant and proud genius like himself would naturally keep to his words and not break promises easily. However, upon thinking that he would need to run errands for Fang Xingjian for half a year, his chest started undulating agitatedly.

Fang Xingjian continued, “I won’t be needing your help normally. It’s just that sometimes there might be a need for the presence of a Conferred Knight while Ferdinand and Zhou Xingwen handle their work.”

“But you can’t disturb my cultivation.”

“That I know.” Fang Xingjian smiled and said. “I’ll pay you a salary of 3,000 gold every month. You won’t be doing this for free. It won’t take too much of your time either.”

A salary of 3,000 gold every month was considered quite a decent income even for a Conferred Knight. It was even more so for Anderson, a Conferred Knight who had just completed his second transition.

Anderson looked at Fang Xingjian for quite a while before asking, “When did you become so rich?”

“I told you. You’ve missed out on too many things in the past two months.”

Fang Xingjian gave Anderson the contact details and addresses of Ferdinand and the others. Then he went back to scanning the books in the library.

After Anderson left the library, he grabbed a random maid and asked about the recent events of the past two months. Fang Xingjian’s case had been blown out of proportion, so even a maid knew about the general gist of things.

As Anderson listened, his expression went through tremendous changes. This was especially so after he heard that even the Holy Orison strongly supported Fang Xingjian’s Rebirth Sword Technique. His eyes were wide open and filled with disbelief.

‘To think that such a big matter has happened.’

Anderson gave it some thought. The first thing he was going to do was take a look at was the Rebirth Sword Technique.

On the other hand, at the eatery, it was as if a tempest had just run through. Although Fang Xingjian had already tried his best to reduce his speed, the strong gales produced from his movements had still blown away many things in the eatery.

Diana felt scared and puzzled as she looked at the messy state of the shop. ‘What on earth happened? Why was there suddenly such strong wind?’

Just then, a golden gleam flashed before her eyes. She went over, bent down, and picked up a golden button.

“Mother didn’t take this with her? She’s really too careless.”

# Chapter 359 Improvement

---

In the latter part of September, toward the end of the third month since Fang Xingjian first entered the Regional Academy, Fang Xingjian was better able to focus on his cultivation thanks to Anderson's help.

After Fang Xingjian scanned all the Killing techniques from the library and returned to the Sacred Land, he continued reading through all the Killing techniques to search for the ones suitable to be synthesized with the Zenith Light Sword Formation, Ether Sword Ripples, or the Prodigious Demolition Sword.

'Flying Heaven Sword Technique. A speed type Killing technique that accelerates magnetism through the trails formed by ether particles.'

Fang Xingjian kept going through this top notch Killing technique in his mind. There was no lack of Killing techniques which focused on speed, and the Flying Heaven Sword Technique was one of the top notch Killing techniques in this area. It was a powerful Killing technique which had been researched by many people for many years.

Unless there were very some particularly special Killing techniques, Fang Xingjian would still choose to cultivate top notch Killing techniques just like this Flying Heaven Sword Technique, which he was currently thinking through.

With a tap of his sword fingers, the pieces of stones under his feet flew about, and he started to carve the manual for the Flying Heaven Sword Technique on a stone slab.

In the days to follow, aside from the daily cultivation of his attributes, Waves, and mental cultivation method, he would continue flipping through the books of sword techniques he had obtained from the library. He would look for suitable sword techniques, cultivate them to the maximum level and then

synthesize them into the Zenith Light Sword Formation, Ether Sword Ripples, or the Prodigious Demolition Sword.

The second level of the mystical prints increased his cultivation speed even further, and his 40% ether synchronization rate had also allowed the success rate of his skill synthesis to reach over 40%. This allowed his sword arts to progress in leaps and bounds.

However, although he had made multiple successes with his synthesis, increasing the prowess, speed, accuracy, and other aspects of the sword techniques, Fang Xingjian could not be bothered to change their names. He continued to keep them as Zenith Light Sword Formation, Ether Sword Ripples, and Prodigious Demolition Sword.

Half a month passed just like that. Fang Xingjian spent most of his time cultivating in the Sacred Land. He would also occasionally spend time at the Killing Techniques Palace to cultivate his control of the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism to strengthen his body.

There would also be times when he had a craving for food. So, he would then head to the eatery in the Great Western City which sold grilled meat, just to have a taste of the Vulcan Grilled Meat.

With his speed, it would take him less than a minute to travel over ten kilometers, making it no different than if the eatery was just in his backyard.

Of course, the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent would also need to be fed constantly. However, since he had scanned through all the Killing sword techniques in the library, there was nothing to worry about for this area.

Within slightly more than half a month of relentless cultivation, his Waves levelled up once again. His Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves was now at level 4.

Therefore, by the start of October, Fang Xingjian's abilities

progressed tremendously once again. His attributes had become:

Name Fang Xingjian

Age 17

Occupation Heavenly Sword Sovereign

Level 23

Strength 149+10

Agility 233+10

Reaction 131

Endurance 108

Flexibility 107

Ether Synchronization Rate 47%

The attributes above come into effect once the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves is activated.

Due to Perfect Muscles, +10 in strength and agility (10% of the endurance attribute).

Skills / Techniques: Boundaries Negation,

Level 40 Rebirth Sword Technique,

Level 40 New Nine-Headed Dragon Sword Technique,

Level 40 Zenith Light Sword Formation,

Ether Sword Ripples,

Level 4 Ether Divine Art,

Level 40 Prodigious Demolition Sword,

Level 4 Ether Divine Art,

Heaven's Volition Sword Intent

Specialties: Genius Swordsmanship,

Elementary Survival Instinct,

Internal Healing,  
Internal Training,  
Sword Specialist,  
Heightened Reflexes,  
Perfect Muscles,  
Single Sword World Subjugation,  
Elementary Berserkness,  
Unparalleled Sword Intent – Apex [1],  
Sword Bones,  
Swordless Path,  
Darkness Sword Sense,  
Heavenly Sword Imprint

Waves Level 4 Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves  
Mental Cultivation Method Level 6 Universal Sword Dominance  
Lunisolar

On this day, Fang Xingjian finished up the cultivation of his sword arts. Then he rose into the air once again, creating air explosions in midair with his steps, and flew in the direction of the Great Western City.

As he advanced, he could sense the increasing pressure from the surrounding atmosphere.

As his speed increased, so did the air resistance. This was the reason that, although Fang Xingjian's agility attribute had increased once again, his actual speed had not increased by much.

Fang Xingjian started pondering, ‘There’s a limit to the speed at which one can move in the atmosphere. If this were to carry on, the effect of my agility attribute would be increasingly weaker as well.’

Muffled rumbles continued to thunder in the sky. In the eatery, Diana frowned and looked out the window, “Why is it that there has been thunder often of late but no rain?”

One of the waitress smiled and said, “Boss, Young Master Fang is here again.”

Diana lifted her head, looked at Fang Xingjian who had just stepped in from the entrance, and said, “So be it.”

“Hehe, this Young Master Fang is really devoted, making a trip here every three to four days.

“Buttons made from gold... If I were you, I’d have accepted him long ago.”

Diana said tartly, “You don’t want my job anymore?” She touched the golden buttons in her pocket. Her mother had gotten the button appraised, and it turned out that the buttons really were made of gold. When she thought of this, Diana walked away from the grill and right up to Fang Xingjian, then she placed the two buttons before him.

“These are too valuable. I can’t accept them.”

Fang Xingjian looked at Diana’s solemn expression and said, “I like your grilled meat. They are worth this price.”

“How could grilled meat possibly be worth this much? You can take them back.” Diana smiled and shook her head, “If you like eating the grilled meat, you can just patronize more often.”

Just then, the door to the eatery was pushed open again, and Diana’s mother walked in. When she saw Fang Xingjian and Diana talking, a hint of wariness flashed in her eyes.

She grabbed the young man behind her and said, “Louis, come over here. Diana is here as well.”

The young man was wearing a Knight’s attire, and there was a hint of coldness on his face. When he looked at the grease and

fumes in the eatery, he frowned slightly. However, when he saw Diana with her beautiful figure dressed in her chef uniform and her golden hair tied up in a ponytail, Louis broke into a smile.

“Diana, I’ve come over specially with your mother to visit you.”

The two of them walked up to Fang Xingjian and Diana. The young man, Louis, threw a glance toward Fang Xingjian and asked, “Diana, is this your friend?”

Diana’s mother immediately said, “No, he’s just a customer who likes to eat the grilled meat Diana cooks.”

“Haha, it’s true that the meat Diana grills is delicious.”

Diana threw an impatient glance at her mother and then asked, “Louis, why are you free to come over?”

“Why? Is this childhood friend of yours unwelcome here?”

“Have some meat first. Don’t be disturbing me while I’m working.” Diana shook her head. Not long later, three servings of grilled meat were brought over. Fang Xingjian ate silently, occasionally breaking into a hint of a smile.

Diana’s mother looked curiously at Fang Xingjian. This was her first time meeting the rumored Young Master Fang.

“Young lad.” She looked at Fang Xingjian and asked, “You like the grilled meat Diana cooks, I take it?”

“Mmhmm.”

“Are you a Knight apprentice?”

“No.”

“Then you’re a Knight?” Diana’s mother asked curiously. Although this young man seemed to be very rich, she was not willing to let Diana be with a profligate son either. If the other party was a Knight, then he would be quite a good prospect.

‘This lad comes so often and seems to be sincere. For him to have

buttons made from gold, he must come from a very rich family. It'll be good if he's a Knight. Sigh, if he isn't a Knight, the money he has will all be wasted one day, no matter how rich he is. Only one who has become a Knight is a person who stands above the rest and will be able to hold onto his family fortune.'

"No."

Hearing Fang Xingjian's reply, Diana's mother let out a soft sigh. She had decided on persuading Diana to not let her be blinded by Fang Xingjian's wealth.

This guy was not even a Knight apprentice, which meant that he did not practice martial arts at all. How could a guy like this survive in this world?

[1] Note: Due to prior mistranslation, Level 1 Unparalleled Sword Intent has been amended to Unparalleled Sword Intent – Apex.

# Chapter 360 Fierce

---

When Louis heard Fang Xingjian's reply, he was immediately relieved of the threat he had felt. He broke into a faint smile and said a little proudly, "Lad, you can't not practice martial arts. I'm a teacher in the Great Western City Prefectural Academy. If you're interested in learning, I can give you a recommendation to join our Knight apprentice class."

Since the Great Western City was the central of the Great Western Region, the Prefectural Academy which Louis belonged to was naturally the best in the entire Great Western Region. Additionally, with the support of the Great Western Region's aristocrats, they had even started a Knight apprentice class to accommodate Knight apprentices.

Since Louis could be a teacher in this academy, his abilities and talent were naturally not bad. His position was also a representation of his status and future.

Therefore, when he said these, Louis had his chest puffed up slightly with pride.

Diana's mother also said, "That's right, that's right. All men need to pick up some martial arts for self-defence." Diana's mother was trying to let Fang Xingjian know that he should be backing off from her daughter.

However, Fang Xingjian paid them no heed. He finished up the plate of grilled meat which had a serving of about five jin, raised the plate, and said, "Another five jin."

Louis frowned as he looked at Fang Xingjian, feeling that the latter was a little stubborn. However, Louis did not say much and merely continued to eat his grilled meat, thinking of where he should invite Diana to later.

Diana's mother threw out a few casual lines and then went over

to talk to Diana who was at the grill.

“Diana, I’m telling you, you’re definitely not allowed to get together with that Young Master Fang.”

“What are you talking about?” As Diana controlled the fire on the grill, she broke into a faint smile. “I don’t even know his name.”

All the male customers looked at Diana’s smile without blinking. Even Louis was staring at Diana with eyes filled with strong feelings of love.

“It’s better that you don’t know it.” Diana’s mother spoke in a soft voice, “Don’t just look at how rich he is. We’re from a poor, humble family, so you’ll be the one to lose out if you were to get together with an aristocrat.

“Moreover, he doesn’t even practice martial arts and won’t be able to become a Knight. No matter how rich is family is, he won’t be able to protect the fortune he inherits.”

Diana said helplessly, “Mother, what on earth are you talking about? Go away, don’t disturb me from grilling meat.”

“I’m not spouting rubbish. This is all for your own good. Are you really going to grill meat for your whole life?” Exasperated that Diana’s actions were not meeting her expectations, Diana’s mother said, “I don’t understand what’s so bad about Louis. He’s a level 19 Knight and a teacher from the Great Western City Prefectural Academy. I heard that he has a monthly income of over 50 gold.

“And he’s only 20 years old. He has lots more time to cultivate. In another 10 to 20 years, he may just become a Conferred Knight. When that happens, you’ll become the wife of a Conferred Knight.”

Diana rolled her eyes at her mother and said, “Alright, Mother. If you keep talking like this, I’m running away from home. Louis and I aren’t suitable for each other. I only see him as an elder brother.”

The mother and daughter continued to whisper softly between

themselves at the grill. Meanwhile, Fang Xingjian ate the meat silently, and since Louis did not have anything to talk to him about, he ate his grilled meat as well.

From Louis' perspective, other than the fact that Fang Xingjian might be richer than him, he was confident he would surpass Fang Xingjian in all other areas.

Moreover, although Diana and her mother were speaking softly, how could the hearing of a Knight not be able to overhear their conversation? Therefore, he did not have much to say. He believed that Fang Xingjian would naturally have to fall back in the time to come.

The two men ate the grilled meat as if only the grilled meat before them could attract their attention.

However, Diana and her mother continued to talk by the grill. Diana wore a look of impatience, while her mother persisted in her attempt to persuade Diana.

Just then, the door to the eatery was pushed opened once again. A bald middle-aged man in ragged clothes walked in slowly. He found a seat, sat down, and then shouted impatiently, "Where's the food! Serve the food quickly!"

The man appeared very malicious, causing the ordinary waitresses to be afraid of approaching him.

Diana frowned and said, "Mary, go attend to the customer."

Thankfully, the man only had a slightly fierce tone. After ordering 20 jin of Vulcan Grilled Meat, he just focused on eating. He had no table manners and appeared very uncivilized, as if he had not eaten meat for several decades. Each time, he would stuff two to three pieces of meat into his mouth, chew a few times, and then swallow.

The young Prefectural Academy teacher, Louis, looked at the fierce-looking man, his gaze filled with wariness. He glanced at

muscle lines of the man's lower thigh, upper thigh, waist, and back, and his countenance turned increasingly grim.

From his perspective, the movement of the man's muscles seemed to be like the rise and fall of mountains. Surging power was circulating non-stop in the man's body like a huge dragon.

'This man is an expert.'

Suddenly, he looked toward the man's clothes and faintly saw a blue label, which was the mark of a prisoner.

Louis stood up slowly and sent a message to Diana with his Reduced Force Field, "This man is an escaped convict. He may be a Knight-level expert. Leave quickly with Aunty."

Diana's countenance turned grim, and she said to her mother, "Mother, go outside for a while."

"Go outside? Why are you asking me to go outside? I said that this is all for your own good."

"Go outside for a moment. I'll be there shortly."

"Why do we have to go outside to talk? You can just talk to me here."

Their dispute seemed to have attracted the fierce-looking man's attention. Looking at the man's gaze, Louis clenched his hand tightly onto the sword at his waist.

Diana held her breath. Thankfully, the fierce-looking man only threw the two of them a glance before he continued to lower his head and eat the meat.

Diana looked solemnly at her mother and said, "Mother, go outside for a while. I'll go look for you right away."

As if struck by Diana's solemn tone, her mother walked out slowly.

Then, Diana started to slowly inform the waiters, waitresses, and the customers to get them to leave. Louis kept on sending her

messages, “Diana, what are you doing? Go first, leave them be.”

Diana bit on her lips stubbornly, not saying a word.

However, just as everyone was slowly headed toward the direction of the door, the fierce-looking man slapped down on the table and said impatiently, “Damn it! With so many of you leaving at once, do you think that I’m an idiot?”

He pointed to Diana’s mother who was almost stepping out of the door and said, “Get back here.”

Diana’s mother looked at this scene with slight hesitation. Just then, the air let out a piercing scream as Louis’ longsword slashed out toward the fierce-looking man’s neck with a sharp sword light.

This sword attack was not considered weak amongst those of the Knight level. This was especially so when the burning aura on Louis’ body seemed like it could slash a mountain into two.

However, when faced with Louis’ all-out attack, the fierce-looking man only threw out a piece of grilled meat, smashing it into Louis’ chest. With a bang, Louis was smashed onto the floor, rolling in pain. The tremendous pain in his chest prevented him from getting back his breath for quite a while.

Seeing that even Louis, a level 19 Knight, was so easily defeated, everyone drew in a cold gasp. Diana’s mother was so frightened that her feet turned to jelly, and she fell down on the ground.

“Everyone stay where you are!” The fierce-looking man ate the grilled meat in big bites and shouted, “If anyone moves, don’t blame me for not going easy on you.”

# Chapter 361 Terrene Shrine

---

Louis wanted to stand up, but just moving a little caused him to spew up a mouthful of blood. Diana let out a shout and went over to support him. “Alright, Louis. Just stand here and don’t move.”

Louis looked at the fierce-looking guy with a grim countenance. “You... You’ve completed your second transition?”

“Oh? Your judgement is quick good. I’m a member of the Terrene Shrine, and I’m at the second transition and level 20. If it wasn’t because you dogs of the Empire kept me locked up, I would have become level 29 a long time ago.

“I finally managed to find a gap and made my escape today. All you of better stay still and don’t think of things like escaping or reporting this matter.”

Hearing the words ‘Terrene Shrine,’ everyone was slightly taken aback.

25 years ago, the Terrene Shrine was almost everywhere across the entire Empire, with over ten million believers. Back then, aside from the Church of Universal Truth, they were the greatest religious influence in the Empire.

Later on, Terrene Shrine took over control of Beize Continent, aiming to set up the Terrene Divine Kingdom. However, they were eradicated by the troops of the Empire. A period of blood and massacre followed as countless believers of the Terrene Shrine lost their lives.

To think that one of them had managed to escape from prison today...

When the people present heard that the man had completed the second transition and was from the Terrene Shrine, everyone wore an expression of desperation and fear. One of the reasons was that a second transition expert was not one they could go against.

Another reason was that it was rumored the members of the Terrene Shrine were extremely savage. The fact that the fierce-looking man had divulged his background to them made his killing intent very clear.

Amidst everyone's feelings of desperation, terror, and extreme fear, Fang Xingjian finally finished eating his grilled meat and stood up.

Seeing that Fang Xingjian stand up, Diana shouted anxiously, "What are you doing?! Sit down quickly!"

Fang Xingjian smiled and said, "Take this as payment for the meal." With that, he headed toward the fierce-looking man.

The fierce-looking man's eyes narrowed. Seeing that Fang Xingjian was walking toward him like this, he also stopped eating. However, when he saw Fang Xingjian's young appearance, he laughed.

How powerful could someone this young be?

Thinking this, he grabbed a cup and threw it in Fang Xingjian's direction.

Everyone stared at this scene with wide-open eyes. Diana was angered by Fang Xingjian's action, but when she saw what the fierce-looking man had done, her mouth opened to scream. She had seen it for herself how Louis had been dealt with a serious injury from this attack.

However, her mouth had just opened a little when both her expression and mouth froze in place, as if she had just witnessed something unbelievable.

Fang Xingjian raised his right hand and casually caught the metal wine cup. Under the powerful impact and counteracting force, the wine cup was crushed by Fang Xingjian and tossed onto the ground.

The fierce-looking man's expression changed to a more serious

one. Exerting force into his legs, he stood up and was about to make a second move.

However, Fang Xingjian had already stepped right before the fierce-looking man and landed a kick into his face.

With a strength attribute of 158 points, just a casual step from Fang Xingjian could cause a small-scale earthquake.

After he started cultivating the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces from level 23, each inch of his skin and each piece of his bone had become as hard as titanium alloy.

With the effects of his sword bones, the gushing and wildly raging forces were converted into a sword force and unleashed from the bottom of his foot.

With a terrified arghh, the fierce-looking man fell onto the ground, his face covered in blood. However, Fang Xingjian did not go easy on him at all and followed up with another stomp down on the man's chest.

Deploying the use of blatant violence, the bottom of Fang Xingjian's foot and lower leg were like a sharp sword piercing through cream. As his stomped down, the fierce-looking man's chest bones and lungs were destroyed completely.

The man shuddered for a few times, looking at Fang Xingjian with a hideous expression which eventually turned into that non-acceptance. Then the man completely lost any signs of life.

Fang Xingjian lifted his foot up slowly and shook it slightly, shaking off all the blood on it.

He then headed out of the eatery.

Louis lifted his head with great difficulty and then pieces of information suddenly flashed past successively in his mind.

'Young Master Fang? Appearing to be about 17 to 18 years old? Capable of defeating a second transition level 20 expert?' Louis

suddenly looked at Fang Xingjian's back and shouted agitatedly, "Are you... Are you Lord Fang Xingjian?"

Fang Xingjian did not reply. With a flash, he completely disappeared out of their sights.

Not long later, more Conferred Knights appeared and brought the corpse of the fierce-looking man away with them. They also questioned Louis, Diana, and the others.

After Diana came out from the City Guards Institution, she was still feeling a little faint. She threw a glance toward her mother. Ever since the latter had seen the bloodied corpse earlier, she had not spoken a single word. Diana pat her mother on the shoulder and asked, worried, "Mother, are you alright?"

"Am I alright? What problem could I have?" Diana's mother suddenly seemed to have regained her senses immediately. She looked at Diana and said fervently, "Fang Xingjian, that really is Fang Xingjian. He's that Fang Xingjian who invented the Rebirth Sword Technique and came first in this year's Regional Selection."

"Yes, I heard from the people from the City Guards Institution and from Louis that it's him."

"Fang Xingjian..." Diana's mother's eyes seemed to light up. She turned and stared at Diana, saying, "He has been frequenting the eatery to visit you. He must be interested in you."

"He just likes the food."

"Rubbish. I heard that just the royalties he gets from the Rebirth Sword Technique would get him several hundreds of thousands annually. What kind of food won't he be able to get that he would come to your rundown eatery daily?" The more Diana's mother analyzed, the more she felt that it made sense. "He must like you a lot. Otherwise, why would he even invite you to be his chef?"

"Diana, I'm tell you, Fang Xingjian is really quite good. You can't just let your bad temper run wild again."

Diana smiled and said, “Weren’t you just telling me this morning to not be fooled by ruffians and to not just value a person by their wealth?”

“Hmph, I’m telling you not to value those who have thousands or tens of thousands. Fang Xingjian gets hundreds of thousands gold every year.” With that, Diana’s mother glared at Diana and said, “I’m telling you, Fang Xingjian is now the only one whom I will accept as my son-in-law. Tomorrow, you’ll go look for him at the Regional Academy.”

“Mother, how can you be like this?”

“What do you understand? Even though you look quite pretty now, in a few years time when you’re older, who would still care about you? Fang Xingjian is different. He’s a Conferred Knight now and may even become a Royal Knight next year. In another few years time, he may even be able to attain the Divine level.”

Diana found it very funny. “How is that possible?”

“How is that impossible? I’m telling you, Fang Xingjian is a big, fat piece of meat, and many pretty and coquettish b\*tches already have their eyes on him. You can’t just be waiting here and not doing anything!” Diana’s mother said anxiously, “You have to go tomorrow! Remember!”

“Then wouldn’t I become one of those coquettish b\*tches as well?”

“All you know how to do is talk back to your mother. If you don’t, I’ll go home, eat shit, and commit suicide. I’ll burden you with the stench even if I die.”

Diana slapped her forehead and said, “I still have to go back to the eatery tomorrow. All the things have toppled over.”

“You don’t have to go. I’ll help you with the cleaning up.”

“Then what about Louis? He’s seriously injured. I was thinking of visiting him tomorrow.”

“I’ll visit him on your behalf.”

# Chapter 362 Azure Dragon

---

In the Killing Techniques Palace, countless streams of thunderbolts struck Fang Xingjian's body again and again, constantly strengthening the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces between all the particles in his body, and thus constantly strengthening Fang Xingjian's body.

The number of streams of thunderbolts continued to increase, turning into numerous thunder dragons circling around Fang Xingjian and attacking him. However, he was absorbing all of them, using them to strengthen his own body.

In no time, the two level 21 Conferred Knights could no longer continue performing the Thunderbolt Sword Technique. They retreated and pierced their swords into the ground, panting heavily.

The only one left was Duolun, who was guarding the stage. He continued to perform the Thunderbolt Sword Technique, swinging his sword about vividly and with great loftiness, creating streams after streams of lightning and sending them toward Fang Xingjian's body.

More than an hour later, Duolun had also reached his limits and retreated, looking at Fang Xingjian who was floating in the middle of the hall as if he was a sphere of lightning. The piercing light first shone like a sun risen in the air, and then it extinguished as Fang Xingjian let out a long whistle.

The last stream of thunderbolt had been absorbed into Fang Xingjian's body. He exhale slightly, electric sparks coming out from his mouth and nose occasionally.

Clenching his fists, Fang Xingjian smiled and asked Duolun, "Would you like to try out my current body's strength?"

"The heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces that

you're cultivating are so powerful. I've long been curious about them."

Duolun laughed out loud and pierced outward with his longsword. Accompanied by electric sparks, he continued to accelerate, leaving a long trail of charred marks on the ground in his path, as his longsword pierced straight toward Fang Xingjian's chest with a power of several tens of tons.

Fang Xingjian only stood there quietly, letting Duolun pierce his upper body time and time again.

As a level 22 Conferred Knight, each of Duolun's sword attacks was enough to destroy a tank. Furthermore, his sword aura ceaselessly attacked like lightning, creating a series of electric sparks on Fang Xingjian's body. Ten breaths later, Duolun stopped and retreated, revealing a look of astonishment when he saw Fang Xingjian unscathed from the attacks.

"Isn't your defence too powerful? I've encountered many seniors who had been cultivating at level 23 for many years. However, them reaching this level is something impossible."

"Mmm, my rate of cultivation is faster."

Fang Xingjian clenched his fists in satisfaction. He had the Sword Bones specialty, and each of his bones would grow stronger as his level increased. Right now, he was at level 23 and his sword bones were the equivalent of a level 23 Superior Divine Weapon.

With this, in addition to his cultivation of the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces, and the enhancement from the second level of the mystical prints, his cultivation increase rate was tremendous. This made his body's defence comparable to a Superior Divine Weapon, far surpassing that of an ordinary level 23 Conferred Knight.

"But I'm at my limit soon. Thank you for your help all this time. I won't be coming to train my heavenly thunders and terrestrial

magnetism forces anymore.”

“There’s no need to stand on ceremony. With a good target like you to hit, our Thunderbolt Sword Technique has also improved a lot.”

Duolun’s words were filled with politeness, clearly showing that he wanted to form a good relationship with Fang Xingjian. He even asked Fang Xingjian to stay and have a meal in the Killing Techniques Palace, but the latter politely refused.

When Fang Xingjian walked out of the Killing Techniques Palace, Robert was already following at his side.

Robert reported, “We’ve received an additional income of 280,000 gold all this while. We’ll soon be able to reach the 300,000 gold that you need for the next tier.”

Fang Xingjian nodded. With each additional level of the mystical prints, an additional 100,000 gold was needed. Right now, he wanted to cultivate the third level of the mystical prints and thus he needed 300,000 gold.

Judging by this pattern, for higher levels he would need 500,000 gold, 800,000 gold, or even one million gold. Even a Regional Academy would be stumped by this kind of expenditure.

Ordinary aristocrats would not be able to afford to cultivate this even at the expense of all their family’s wealth.

Even with the royalties Fang Xingjian was getting from the Rebirth Sword Technique, he would still need about five years before he would be wealthy enough to cultivate level 10 of the mystical prints.

Especially when the materials required for the last few levels were no longer things which could be purchased with money alone.

Hearing Robert’s report, Fang Xingjian nodded, “Then start to gather the materials. Remember to do it in secret. If you encounter

any problems, look for Anderson first. He'll help to solve them."

Robert said again, "Right, the chef from that grilled meat eatery has come."

"Oh? Let her specially cook meat dishes for me then. Let her try out with some ferocious beasts' meat. If it isn't bad, then let her handle more. Hmm.... allow her to learn from the chefs in the academy as well. I feel that she's quite talented in cooking.

"Otherwise, she wouldn't be able to come up with 12 flavors for the Vulcan Grilled Meat either."

"I understand." Robert then asked again, "Aren't you going to meet her?" He had clearly thought that Fang Xingjian had taken a liking to Diana as well.

Fang Xingjian shook his head. Suddenly, he came to a stop. Robert looked over, puzzled.

Fang Xingjian calmly said, "I have something to do and will make a move first." In the next moment, with a flash, he left behind a long trail of white steam as he flew in the direction of the Sacred Land, leaving behind an astonished Robert.

Once he entered the Sacred Land's training room, Fang Xingjian sat on the ground cross-legged. The skin all over his body was twisting furiously, seething.

Of course, it was not actually Fang Xingjian's skin that was seething, but the changes that were happening to the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor.

Ever since the previous time the assassins from the Sand Country had come, Fang Xingjian felt that the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor seemed to have been agitated and was going through an irregular transformation. The Domirov's will that was in it would occasionally snap back, as if it wanted to leave Fang Xingjian's body.

However, Fang Xingjian's current cultivation had already

improved tremendously compared to the first time he had suppressed the armor. How could he possibly let Domirov's martial will escape so easily?

With a cold snort, the martial will in his mind turned into surging information, gushing into the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor, smashing into its agitated martial will and then suppressing it.

'However, the outbreak is getting increasingly stronger and stronger each time. If I want to completely suppress Domirov's remnant martial will, I'll need even greater power.'

Thinking of this, Fang Xingjian broke into a vicious expression and once again dived into his cultivation.

For the next few days, he went on to temper his attributes, cultivate his Waves and mental cultivation method, as well as to improve his three sword techniques. On other occasions, he would visit the Sword Tower to get to know the latest sword theories and sword arts research, or he would eat good food, especially the Vulcan Grilled Meat Diana made from ferocious beasts. This had become his latest favorite.

Two days passed just like that and Robert came to look for Fang Xingjian again.

"What's wrong? You haven't gathered all the materials yet?"

"There's a bit of a problem." Robert threw a glance at Fang Xingjian, feeling a little guilty. It was because he kept encountering problems when he was collecting materials.

"Speak."

"The list that you requested includes the azure dragon's scale. However, the azure dragon has been extinct since a long time ago and its scale is extremely valuable. In the Great Western City's market, there's a demand, but no supply for it."

"What place would have it?"

“I heard that Gao Clan, a Westerner clan in Beize Continent has an azure dragon’s scale in their collection?”

“Beize Continent?” Fang Xingjian frowned. The Great Western Region was located in the west of the Empire, while the Beize Continent was located in the northwest of the Empire and was too far away. It would take him a single day to go there and come back. How could Fang Xingjian possibly waste so much time on the journey?

Moreover, other than the one day required for the two-way travel, discussing the price and negotiating for the purchase of the azure dragon’s scale would take even more time.

Therefore, he said, “Let Anderson make a trip there. If it’s within 150,000 gold, he has the autonomy to make a decision.”

“I’ve already told this to Lord Anderson, but he said it’s too far and he won’t go.”

Fang Xingjian smiled, “Tell him that I was the one who said that if he can bring back the azure dragon’s scale for me, I can take one month off the time he needs to run errands for me, and it’ll only be five months.”

Therefore, over the next few days, while waiting for the materials for the third level of the mystical prints, Fang Xingjian continued his cultivation by relying on his four major specialties, on the 100 times density Sacred Land, and the effect of the second level of the mystical prints, his cultivation increase rate thus improving by leaps and bounds.

Finally, in the latter half of October, Fang Xingjian’s ether synchronization rate rose to 50% and he became a level 24 Conferred Knight.

# Chapter 363 Level 24

---

With his ether synchronization rate reaching 50%, the world of Fang Xingjian's Heaven's Perception instantly went through a tremendous change.

The entire world seemed to be encompassed by various indescribably colorful colors.

Every single substance was exuding either a brilliant or a dull glow.

This was from every single substance which was constantly emitting heat and fluctuations... Additionally, at a 50% synchronization rate, he could see the energy exuded by all things that exist.

As he looked at the new world brought to him by his Heaven's Perception, Fang Xingjian could faintly guessed that these were radiations.

However, such an inference was not of much help to his cultivation. He was not a scientist, and even if he knew of some knowledge, he would still have to go about with the conventional way of cultivation.

The first thing he had to do was to get used to the situation where the world before him was encompassed in endless colors. In such a situation, he basically could not see anything clearly at all, but he could see countless colors. These colors changed continuously and were three-dimensional. This made one felt more at a loss than when they were blind.

However, Fang Xingjian's extraordinary talent helped him once again to tide over this situation. After one day and one night, he managed to get used to the condition the 50% ether synchronization rate had brought him.

The following day, Fang Xingjian started to kill ferocious beasts

to accumulate experience. With his current status in the academy, it was very easy for him to be able to get himself some ferocious beasts which could reproduce very quickly in order to help him to level up.

In an enclosed room, Fang Xingjian folded his arms before his chest and stood there motionless in one spot, activating the Zenith Light Sword Formation. Six light spots on his back turned into six light cannons, shooting out ceaselessly. Within a 100 meter radius, many rat-like ferocious beasts were turned black as charcoal.

These level 9 Marine Rats did not have strong battle prowess, nor did they serve any worth as food. However, their strongest point was that their reproductive ability was very strong, so they would be able to give birth twice a month, with 10 to 20 pups each time. These pups would fully mature in ten days and then start to mate after 20 days.

When ferocious beasts with such great reproduction rates were discovered, they were naturally used by the people in the Miracle World to gain experience and to level up.

However, those who could afford to do these were only the rich. Ordinary Knights were better off going hunting in the mountains.

Finally, the six light spots from the Zenith Light Sword Formation on Fang Xingjian's back came to a stop and dissipated into the air. Fang Xingjian's level had finally been brought to level 24.

Adding on to the ceaseless cultivation he had been going through during this period of time, his attributes had increased by a lot, and even his Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves had leveled up once again.

For his long-distance Killing technique, many sword techniques had been fused into the Zenith Light Sword Formation, and its range now reached ten kilometers. Of course, when taking into consideration his speed which could cover a distance of several

kilometers per second, this was a distance he could reach in just one or two seconds.

Fang Xingjian's goal was to continue merging suitable sword techniques and in turn increase the attacking range of the Zenith Light Sword Formation to 100 kilometers or higher.

Fang Xingjian's close combat Killing technique, the Prodigious Demolition Sword, had also been brought to greater heights. The Prodigious Demolition Sword was one which could demolish everything, and thus Fang Xingjian thought of means to increase its speed. He continued to merge various speed-related sword techniques into it, allowing his attacking speed to become increasingly faster.

For his Ether Sword Ripples, Fang Xingjian continued to merge it with various sword techniques which dealt high temperature and low temperature damages. Currently, he could already hit a high temperature of 5,000 degrees celsius and a low temperature of negative 180 degrees celsius.

Furthermore, he had also been constantly tempering his attributes. Fang Xingjian's current Stats Window had now become:

Name Fang Xingjian

Age 17

Occupation Heavenly Sword Sovereign

Level 24

Strength 170+12

Agility 247+12

Reaction 145

Endurance 122

Flexibility 121

Ether Synchronization Rate 50%

The attributes above come into effect once the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves are activated.

Due to Perfect Muscles, +12 in strength and agility (10% of the endurance attribute).

Skills / Techniques: Boundaries Negation,

Level 40 Rebirth Sword Technique,

Level 40 New Nine-Headed Dragon Sword Technique,

Level 40 Zenith Light Sword Formation,

Ether Sword Ripples,

Level 40 Prodigious Demolition Sword,

Level 4 Ether Divine Art,

Heaven's Volition Sword Intent

Specialties: Genius Swordsmanship,

Elementary Survival Instinct,

Internal Healing,

Internal Training,

Sword Specialist,

Heightened Reflexes,

Perfect Muscles,

Single Sword World Subjugation,

Elementary Berserkness,

Unparalleled Sword Intent – Apex [1],

Sword Bones,

Swordless Path,

Darkness Sword Sense,

Heavenly Sword Imprint

Waves Level 5 Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves

Mental Cultivation Method Level 6 Universal Sword Dominance  
Lunisolar

With a qualitative leap in his abilities, Fang Xingjian immediately activated his martial will and unleashed an impact toward the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor.

At level 20, he had already been capable of suppressing the will in the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor, and now that he was at level 24, he was much stronger and his ether synchronization rate had reached 50%. Therefore, his martial will had also gotten tremendously stronger.

With this, he managed to crush the surface of the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor, and layers of scales appeared on the surface of his skin. This exposed an endless flickering of the layers of supporting force fields.

This was particularly the case as during the past month, Fang Xingjian had scanned through all the Killing sword techniques in the library, causing his understanding of sword theories to surge to a new high. Right now, as he dealt out the willpower impact, his martial will had with it countless sword theories, which turned into many streams of sword intent and dived deep into the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor.

The attack of the information currents, which were primarily formed from sword theories, was actually an attack using sword intents. Many streams of sword intents darted about within the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor, wrangling and eliminating Domirov's remnant will.

However, the remnant will of a level 29 expert was not something which could be dealt with so easily. As even more of Domirov's consciousness was awakened, the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor on Fang Xingjian trembled once again. Fang Xingjian could sense as if there were countless sharp spikes

emerging from the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor and piercing into his body.

In the next moment, the violent powers of the ether particles gushed into his body through these spikes, increasing his powers wildly.

As Fang Xingjian entered deeper into the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor and suppressed even more of Domirov's remnant will, Fang Xingjian was also better able to unleash the prowess of the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor.

The Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor held 50% of Domirov's power. At the start, Fang Xingjian had only been able to unleash 10% of Domirov's power. However, he could now reach 20% of Domirov's power now and last for five minutes.

After five minutes, Fang Xingjian let out a fierce bellow, and the scales all over his skin retracted. The glow from the various supporting force fields slowly disappeared.

His face was pale and his head was drenched in perspiration. Although he had outstanding talent and many supporting forces, it still depleted a lot of his energy when he tried to suppress Domirov's remnant will at level 24.

After resting for about half an hour, Fang Xingjian walked out from the room and encountered the anxious Ferdinand.

Ever since he had entrusted the matters of the sword technique authorizations to Ferdinand, the latter had been fully focused on it. Although it did not bring much progress to Ferdinand's martial arts, the wealth which passed through his hands was tremendous. It had surpassed the wealth of most of the aristocrats in the Great Western City, allowing him to exude an increasingly stronger pressure.

"What's wrong, Ferdinand? Did something happen?"

Ferdinand spoke with a grim countenance, "There's some

problems with the matter regarding the Gao Clan in Beize Continent.”

Fang Xingjian nodded, “Beize Continent’s Gao Clan? I remember I had gotten Anderson to head over there?”

Ferdinand nodded with a grim expression and said, “We’ve just received news that Anderson is seriously injured and has entered a coma.”

# Chapter 364 The Gao Clan

---

Hearing the news that Anderson had been seriously injured and even entered a coma, Fang Xingjian frowned and asked, “What happened? Who did it?”

Ferdinand replied, “The Gao Clan’s Second Young Master. It was said that the two of them had gotten into a conflict at a dinner banquet. Anderson was surrounded, attacked, and knocked out. They have already apologized, but there was no further mention of the azure dragon’s scale.”

Fang Xingjian shook his head and sighed, “What about Zhou Xingwen?”

“Old Zhou is still in the north. He has just headed to the Northern Ice Region.”

“Who is the strongest in the Gao Clan?”

Ferdinand replied, “The Gao Clan’s clan head, Gao Zixuan. He keeps himself in seclusion for training all year round. However, there’s news that he’s already at the second transition and a level 27 expert. Although he isn’t a Conferred Knight of the Empire, he is the Sovereign of the Fiery Martial Style and is a master of the Fiery Martial Style Killing technique, Conflagrant Mountain Boiling Sea.”

Fang Xingjian fell silent for a moment before letting out a sigh, and he said, “Forget it, I’ll make a trip personally.”

Ferdinand was shocked and said, “Xingjian, you’re going to make a trip personally? Isn’t it a little dangerous? Right now, the Sand Country’s assassins and the First Prince’s subordinates have their eyes on you. It’ll be too dangerous for you to leave the Great Western City.”

Fang Xingjian shook his head and said, “The assassins from Sand Country aren’t worth mentioning. As for the First Prince, before

he has attained the Divine level, he'll still have his reservations against the Holy Orison and thus will not take action easily.

"Moreover, since the other party dares to raise his hands against Anderson even when he knows about me... He must have strong backings. It'll probably be tough for Old Zhou to handle this."

"Then what about Gao Zixuan? If he really is at level 27..."

"Level 27 is of no threat to me." Fang Xingjian often cultivated with Head of Department James and had a rough understanding of high-level Conferred Knights. "If I want to leave, there's nothing they can do to stop me."

His best reliances were his sword techniques, specialties, attributes, ability to unleash more of the powers from the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor, as well as the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent which had been circulating continuously deep in his consciousness.

"Give me a copy of the information regarding the Gao Clan. I'll set off tomorrow and try to make it so that I can get back on the same day."

With Fang Xingjian's speed, if he moved fast enough, it was really possible for him to head there and return on the same day.

However, even if that was the case, he would have lost one day. Time was very precious to him now, and one day would allow him to bring a few sets of sword techniques to the maximum level.

Thereafter, Fang Xingjian returned to his training room in the Sacred Land and began comprehending the intriguing aspects of a level 24 Conferred Knight with a synchronization rate of 50%.

With his Heaven's Perception, Fang Xingjian could clearly sense the energy of all items in the world and the flow of energy in the air.

With every thrust of his sword he made, aside from the considerations he had to make for his physical strength, the air,

gravity, as well as fluctuations, he was also able to grasp the energy from other things in the world. All material substances in the world were exuding energy at all times. For example, heat or light.

‘Level 24, with the synchronization rate breaking through to 50% and being able to sense the energy from all things in the world... When a Conferred Knight reaches this stage, each stance from their Killing technique would be able to tap on the energy from all living things, increasing the damage prowess and range of the stances by many folds.’

Fang Xingjian thrust out with his sword, and an additional hint of a blurry glow appeared on the tip of his sword. This was the demolition sword light which had been condensed after he performed the Prodigious Demolition Sword.

As Fang Xingjian swung his longsword about, all the places the demolition sword light passed by would have a layer of the ground eradicated. All the air in the area instantly disappeared. There were no sound of air currents as the longsword swung about. This was because everything which came into contact with the demolition sword light was wiped out.

It was truly an attack which exterminated everything; even sound could not be transmitted out.

After stepping into level 24, Fang Xingjian could sense that his speed and efficiency in condensing the demolition sword light were now more than double before. He could sense that as he thrust his sword out, all the energy in the air was added into the sword’s body.

Previously, he had been limited to being capable of only eradicating a few tons of material substances. However, right now, he was able to eradicate over ten tons worth of material substances before the demolition sword light would disappear.

Fang Xingjian’s lips curled up into a faint smile. With a flash, he appeared over 100 meters up in the sky while activating his Zenith

Light Sword Formation. Six light spots soon appeared on his back.

However, at the next moment, countless energies were added into the light spots, and each one transformed from the size of a fist into the size of a head.

Fang Xingjian squinted his eyes slightly, and with his Heaven's Perception, he looked at a mountain over ten kilometers away.

The Zenith Light Sword Formation shot out, and a stream of light sword cut across the air. Like a laser cannon, it struck a huge boulder 15 kilometers away. More than half of the boulder was melted instantly.

Fang Xingjian could sense that the light sword shot, which the Zenith Light Sword Formation had shot out, was absorbing the light and heat from the air as it travelled, continuously increasing its prowess.

He then fired another few more shots and realized that not only had the prowess of the Zenith Light Sword Formation increased, its range had also increased to 20 kilometers.

'Good.'

Fang Xingjian then tried out the Ether Sword Ripples. With just a thought, ten streams of sword ripples swept out, slashing the air and burning the atmosphere. They shot out in all directions like fiery meteors.

After his recent period of cultivation, his agility attribute had reached 259 points. Moreover, even though the increase in his speed was slowed down due to air resistance, with the enhancement of his specialties, his highest speed had also attained a breakthrough to 16 times that of supersonic speed. Due to this, as the ether sword ripples exploded, the friction in the air was like the scattering of meteors. Fire sparks shot out in all directions as a burning smell filled the air.

The even more terrifying thing was that this unleashing of his

Ether Sword Ripples did not just exceed the ten-meter radius of the Heaven's Perception. In addition to this, they only slowly dissipated after reaching 30 meters away.

As expected, after his synchronization rate reached 50% and he had advanced to level 24, both the prowess and range of his sword technique had increased tremendously.

A level 23 Knight would strengthen his body by using the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces, while a level 24 Knight could tap into the energy of all things in the world to increase the prowess of his Killing technique.

'However, has the effect of the increase in the agility attribute gotten increasingly weaker due to the resistance from the atmosphere? It's better for me to add the potential points from now on for the other attributes first.'

Fang Xingjian could sense the speed of the Ether Sword Ripples in the same way he sensed the changes to his sword arts cultivation.

When he performed a sword technique again, Fang Xingjian could sense a strange feeling. In his Stats Window, the Unparalleled Sword Intent - Apex seemed to be restless as well.

In midair, Fang Xingjian took a step and shot forward. The longsword he held, which was formed from condensed water vapor, swung about, encompassing half the air in sword light. Fang Xingjian then continued to perform a set of sword technique.

The Unparalleled Sword Intent - Apex was originally capable of allowing him to clearly understand all the weakness of everything in the world and pick up any sword techniques especially quickly. However, as his cultivation gradually increased, it even allowed him to slash and cut through everything.

Fang Xingjian had only been able to rely on his bare hands to cut through Empire's Divine Weapon but did not know how to

progress further.

However, after leveling up consecutively and as his ether synchronization rate increased, he was progressively able to sense fluctuations, heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces, as well as the energies of everything in the world. The standard of his Unparalleled Sword Intent – Apex was finally raised.

After a long time, his movements gradually came to a stop, and an extremely sharp aura seemed to be flowing throughout his entire body.

Looking at his palm, he suddenly slid against it lightly with his finger, not using any strength nor power. Kach kacha sounds rang out. To think that just purely from the mastery of his sword arts alone, he had left a white scar on the surface of the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor.

After the time of a few breaths, the power of the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor circulated, removing the white scar.

Fang Xingjian knew that the standard of his Unparalleled Sword Intent – Apex would continue to increase together with his ether synchronization rate. Right now, he could easily slice through any Inferior Divine Weapon just with his bare hands. If he were to go all out, he would probably be able to even cut through a Superior Divine Weapon. His powers had increased tremendously once again.

Fang Xingjian had originally been able to rely on his battle prowess, which surpassed that of ordinary Conferred Knights, to battle against level 25 or even level 26 Conferred Knights. Now that he had advanced to level 24 and had become stronger through obtaining the powers of all things in the world, the range and prowess of his sword techniques were not the only things which soared with upgrades. His sword arts cultivation would also improve together with the progress of his Unparalleled Sword Intent – Apex.

Moreover, with his Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor, Terra Ingurgitation, and Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, Fang Xingjian had greater confidence than before that he would be able to defeat a level 27 Conferred Knight.

# Chapter 365 Internal Conflict

---

Level 25 Conferred Knights could sense cells, undergo modifications of their bodies, condense specialty seeds, and gradually bring their bodies into the realm of gods.

Level 26 Conferred Knights were able to bring the cultivation of heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces a step further. Their Killing techniques could target the particles of material substances directly, destroying the structure between the opponent's particles, and submitting them to physical destruction.

Level 27 Conferred Knight took things even further. They were able to sense the changes between physical particles. Their area of effect was like a small world in itself. They could refine the powers in this small world and call forth tremendous explosive powers, greatly increasing the prowess of their Killing techniques.

However, Fang Xingjian had Terra Ingurgitation, Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor, and the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent. Furthermore, with his current cultivation acting as a drive, he even had the confidence in defeating a level 27 Conferred Knight.

However, his greatest current flaw was that there were great restrictions for these powers.

The explosive powers of the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent could even make him a match against level 28 or level 29 experts. However, this would require him to expend 100,000 potential points each second. Since Fang Xingjian needed to temper his attributes, he could not save that many points, thus only being able to unleash it for one or two seconds at most.

He could use Terra Ingurgitation once every hour. The level 5 Terra Ingurgitation could absorb the gravity within a five kilometer radius and destroy the world with one sword attack. This would allow him to suppress most level 27 experts.

Through the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor he could currently unleash 20% of Domirov's powers, allowing him to crush a level 26 expert.

Of course, in a situation where he could not unleash all these powers, Fang Xingjian's own attributes, specialties, and Killing techniques could make him just barely hold up against a level 26 Conferred Knight, when he was only at level 24 himself.

Currently, Fang Xingjian had a clear understanding of his battle prowess. Which was why he had the confidence to head for the Gao Clan all by himself.

After getting accustomed to the powers he had at level 24, Fang Xingjian returned to the Sacred Land and flipped through the information regarding the Gao Clan.

Gao Clan was a top notch faction in Beize Continent, the ones who held the reins of the Fiery Martial Style. The influence of their clan and faction was deeply rooted in Beize Continent. Not only did they have control over a large number of trading stores, mines, and businesses dealing with medicinal herbs, but they also set up many academies and were nurturing successors for their clan.

However, in this generation, both the Eldest and Second Young Master each led a faction. The Eldest Young Master wanted the Fiery Martial Style to continue to be independent from the Empire, passing down the legacy of their martial techniques and clan.

However, the Second Young Master wanted to get closer to the Empire. He took the tests to become a Conferred Knight in Beize Continent, hoping to lead their clan into joining the Empire.

The differences in their ideals and the fight for the position of the clan's head had brought countless contradictions between them.

Early next morning, when the sun had just started to rise, Fang Xingjian dashed up over 1,000 meters into the air and created many explosions in the air currents under his feet. He shot out like

a rocket, bringing a long train of white steam along with him as he dashed into the clouds.

Strong gales chased after Fang Xingjian, pushing back layers of clouds and making a large hole in their midst. 10,000 meters high in the sky, looking down on the many layers under his feet and at the boundless cloud seas, Fang Xingjian broke into a slight smile and dashed ahead in large steps.

With each step he took, strong gales blew, and explosions broke out in the atmosphere. They propelled his body forward at a rapid speed. The shock waves formed by his body breaking through the air, accompanied by bang bang bang explosive sounds like rolling thunders, soon caused the cloud layers to twist.

After travelling for some time, Fang Xingjian arrived above Beize Continent's Pearl City.

He came to a pause, losing the counteracting force the air explosions had provided him. He then fell to the ground like a cannonball.

As he was landing, Fang Xingjian would occasionally strike the air to change the direction where he was landing so that he was heading toward the address written in the records. He was thinking of landing straight in Gao Clan's courtyard.

At the same time, in the Gao Clan's hall, an extremely intense meeting was going on.

Gao Clan's Eldest Young Master, Gao Anhe, sat on the main seat, looking down with a slightly grim expression. His younger half-brother, Gao Clan's Second Young Master, Gao Ankang, was standing there upright, with his chest pushed forward. He looked back at Gao Anhe, showing no signs of inferiority.

Gao Anhe let out a sigh and said, "Second Brother, you know well that Anderson was sent by Fang Xingjian. Why did you still injure him? Fang Xingjian's talent is outstanding and he has gained fame

across the world due to the Rebirth Sword Technique. He has the Great Western Region and the Second Prince backing him up. They are powerful influences. Are you trying to get the Gao Clan into trouble?”

However, Second Young Master Gao Ankang laughed coldly and said, “Eldest Brother, you’re wrong. Do you think that Gao Clan will be fine as long as we are polite to everyone we see? Our eyes are black, our skin is yellow. In this world, we’re still considered foreigners. It is because we’re slightly stronger that those pig-skinned [1] people are wary of us and do not dare to act recklessly against us.

“However, as Gao Clan’s influence and wealth continue to expand, one day, they’ll still strike to kill.”

“That’s why you’ve sold yourself out?” Gao Anhe said furiously. “Have you forgotten our clan’s discipline? Gao Clan and the Fiery Martial Style will forever remain on a neutral stand, not to get involved in the Empire’s conflicts.”

“No one can remain neutral forever.” Gao Ankang let out a cold snort, showing no signs of backing off as he said, “The same goes for Gao Clan and the Fiery Martial Style. If we wish for our legacy to continue, we must join the side of the strongest person.

“In the current world, the First Prince has great ambitions and he is the strongest in the royal family. It won’t be long before he’s attained the Divine level and will reign over the Empire.

“Especially since His Highness is a person of great courage and spirit, and extremely broadminded to be able to accept us Westerners.

“Coming under the First Prince is a rare opportunity we must take advantage of. When His Highness inherits the throne, we’ll be considered to have rendered outstanding services. How could these small shops and assets that we have compare to that?”

“Shut up!” The Eldest Young Master Gao Anhe stood up in great fury. “In the battle for the throne, one wrong step will make one pulverized and the clan eradicated. How dare you place the entire Gao Clan as a wager?!”

“If you don’t even have the courage to do this, how are you going to lead Gao Clan to prosperity?” Second Young Master Gao Ankang spoke in disdain. “In the current Empire, the Second Prince is extremely weak and his cultivation is ranked last among the five Princes.

“The Third Prince is unfathomable, a person of great schemes. Furthermore, he hasn’t inherited the legacy of the Ancient Path of Hell and isn’t meant to be a dignified ruler.

“Although the Fourth Prince has a noble disposition and is supported by the Church, as long as he is a believer of the Church of Universal Truth, His Majesty will definitely not pass the throne to him.

“It’s true that the Fifth Prince is extremely talented and has great strength. He’s said to be the one with the highest chance of attaining the Divine level other than the First Prince. However, he’s just a person who is solely focused on martial arts, not someone to be feared.

“Only the First Prince is blessed to be a person with great achievements. Not only will he be able to inherit the throne in the future, he also has the great ambition to bring great prosperity to the Empire, as well as to invade the Sand Country in the east, the Church in the North, and the Mage King in the west. He’s truly the reincarnation of a celestial being, a god who has descended on earth, a person of great importance.”

The Eldest Young Master Gao Anhe smiled coldly and said, “Therefore, you’ve joined forces with others to hurt Anderson?”

“Anderson and Fang Xingjian are but insignificant fellows. When the First Prince comes out from seclusion, they will either be killed

or or demoted. They are of no concern,” the Second Young Master Gao Ankang said with great confidence. “Moreover, the azure dragon’s scale is something the First Prince himself has set his eyes on. The azure dragon’s will within it will be able to accelerate the First Prince’s path to attain the Divine level. If I were to present this to him, I’d have contributed greatly and this merit would bring Gao Clan many years of peace.

“That Anderson is impervious to reasoning, thus I had to teach him a small lesson.”

“Excellent, excellent, excellent. As expected of my great Second Brother. Seems like you’re bent on joining the First Prince.” With that, the Eldest Young Master clapped his hands. Three second transition great experts of the Fiery Martial Style, Elders Tianhuo, Dihuo, and Renhuo [2] gradually walked out.

These three Elders had cultivated the Fiery Martial Style for many years and were all level 25 experts who had started condensing their specialty seeds.

“Since that’s the case, you must already be prepared for a fall out. You can bring out all your cards now.”

As the Eldest Young Master spoke, a total of 120 streams of mysterious aura rose both from in and out of his body. Clearly, he had also stepped into level 25 and had condensed 120 specialty seeds.

Seeing their actions, Gao Ankang laughed and said, “As expected, Eldest Brother knows me well. Of course I wouldn’t do something I had no confidence in.”

“Mister Shen, I’ll have to trouble you to take action.”

[1] Derogatory word for a white person or Caucasian.

[http://www.urbandictionary.com/define.php?  
term=PIG%20SKINNED](http://www.urbandictionary.com/define.php?term=PIG%20SKINNED)

[2] As these are names, they have been left as pinyin, but their

names represent the Heavenly Fire, Earthly Fire and Human Fire respectively.

# Chapter 366 Golden Physique

---

The moment Gao Ankang had just finished speaking, an old man wearing long grey robes, like an ascetic monk, walked slowly into the hall.

The Eldest Young Master Gao Anhe said, “Second Brother, to think that you’ve colluded with outsiders? Elders, please take this old man down. Otherwise, people would think that our Gao Clan is a place whom anyone can easily enter.”

The three Elders, Tianhuo, Dihuo, and Renhuo nodded, as layers of flames started to burn on their bodies.

The red-haired Elder Tianhuo, who was in the lead, let out a low bellow, “Old man, are you going to submit quietly or are you going to let the three of us beat you up and get you to beg for your life?”

Mister Shen wore a grim expression as he shook his head, sighed, and said, “Misery, misery. When humans are foolish, all lives live in misery.”

His strange behavior caused the three Elders to feel puzzled, but Second Young Master Gao Ankang appeared to be very much at ease. he seemed to be very confident in Mister Shen.

Elder Tianhuo squinted, sparks flickering in his eyes. “The two of you back me up. I’ll go face him head-on.”

With that, Elder Tian waved his hand, summoning 100 fire dragons by condensing the sun’s heat. He set the dragons on Mister Shen.

Each of these fire dragons was enough to turn a person into charcoal. All 100 fire dragons pounced forth, rapidly raising the temperature in the hall. It was as if they were in a big steaming pot.

Mister Shen’s expression got increasingly bitter, but a golden light emanated from all over his body as he walked toward the fire

dragons.

“Courting death!”

Seeing that Mister Shen was simply walking over, Elder Tianhuo snorted coldly and activated his Killing technique. The 100 fire dragons turned into a scorching white color and the temperature rapidly rose once again.

Even without any direct contact, the entire hall was suddenly heated up to several hundred degrees celsius. Countless furniture pieces and accessories burned up, turning the entire room into a sea of flames.

The Eldest Young Master and the Second Young Master frowned and retreated. Even though they were also experts in the Fiery Martial Style, they were not willing to tolerate such temperature needlessly.

As he stood before the fire dragons, other than wearing an increasingly miserable expression, Mister Shen did not suffer from any injuries at all. While the faint golden light encompassed his entire body, he released a punch at the fire dragons.

Consecutive boom boom boom sounds rang out. Mister Shen released punches one after another, smashing all of the fire dragons one by one. The grey robe he was wearing burned into ashes, revealing his lean body.

Although his body was lean and thin, it was encompassed by a faint layer of a golden color, giving the impression of holiness.

Looking at this scene, Elder Tianhuo’s expression turned increasingly grim. Between gushes of information currents, he had already called for his two Martial Brothers to join him in attacking.

The three of them surrounded Mister Shen, encompassed by the faint golden light. Scorching white flames gushed forth, turning into a fireball and completely surrounding Mister Shen.

The moment this Killing technique was used, the temperature in

the hall plunged rapidly. All the heat was concentrated into the center of the fireball, revealing the three Elders' skillful control in this Killing technique.

"This Fire Deity Mantle would even be able to melt a Superior Divine Weapon if it was left in there long enough. I don't believe that this old man will be able to withstand this."

Just as the three Elders were thinking this, a sea of fire blasted out immediately, blowing the entire hall into smithereens. Sparks soared into the air, as if it were a large forest fire.

Amidst the sparks, Mister Shen, with his faint golden-colored skin, was standing upright while the three Elders retreated, spewing blood.

Just then, the Eldest Young Master let out a long whistle. The outburst of flames looked like fledgling swallows returning to their nests, attracted to his hands in order to prevent a great combustion.

Concurrently, Eldest Young Master Gao Anhe slightly clenched one of his palm together, condensing the white flames into a burning longsword made of flames. In a state of one with the sword, it was as if he had turned into a rainbow stretching out across the sky as he slashed at Mister Shen.

Fiery Martial Style Killing technique—Blazing Divine Sword. Given the push from the Eldest Young Master's 62% ether synchronization rate, the slash he made came down with a temperature over 10,000 degrees celsius high, destroying the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces within material substances by wrecking their structures from within.

When Gao Anhe saw the powers Mister Shen had displayed, he did not dare to hold back, but unleashed the maximum of his powers as a level 26 expert.

However, when faced with Gao Anhe's astonishing sword attack,

Mister Shen only shook his head slightly, tapping a single finger that made a trail of golden light to clash against Gao Anhe's Blazing Divine Sword.

A explosive pipa sound rang out and an expression of disbelief appeared on Gao Anhe's face. A violent surge of power gushed from the tip of Mister Shen's finger as boundless power burst forth from the molecules in his body.

Gao Anhe seemed to see countless worlds destroyed and exploding in Mister Shen's body.

The explosive power surged toward Gao Anhe in the most primitive way. Because of Mister Shen's absolute advantage in power, even Gao Anhe's tempered body was badly bruised and covered in blood as he landed on the ground.

Spewing out a large mouthful of fresh blood, Gao Anhe started working on regenerating his body while he glared at Mister Shen and said, "That burst of power from before was one that's produced when the small world within one's body explodes. You're a second transition level 27 expert."

"Misery, misery." Mister Shen shook his head and smiled bitterly, "It's god's will for the First Prince to reign over the world in the future. Helping him is equal to bringing great fortune to the people in the world. Lad, why do you insist on persisting in the wrong course?"

"Hmph, obtaining by force and deception, threatening and controlling subordinates with violence... This is what god's will is supposed to be ?"

The Second Young Master laughed out loud and said, "The winner holds the power, while the loser has no say. Elder Brother, you don't even understand such a simple reasoning."

The Eldest Young Master spewed another mouthful of blood. He had been badly injured by Mister Shen's earlier attack and even if

he only focused on regenerating his body, it was hard for him to recover so quickly.

He glared at the Second Young Master and said, “Second Brother. In the battle for the throne, one wrong step will bring death to yourself and the eradication of the clan. You’re bringing disaster to the entire clan!”

“Haha, Eldest Brother! You must be jealous; jealous of the fact that the First Prince shows favor to me, and jealous of the fact that I’ll be replacing you as the head of Gao Clan.” Second Young Master Gao Ankang laughed and said, “But there’s no use to be jealous. Before absolute power, what you think isn’t important.”

“Father will not agree to this,” warned Eldest Young Master Gao Anhe. “Are you prepared to face father’s wrath? He detests people who go against the clan’s regulations the most.”

Hearing the mention of their father, Second Young Master Gao Ankang subconsciously fell silent for a moment. It was as if he was facing an instinctive fear.

It was only after a while that he exhaled, smiled, looked at Mister Shen and said, “Mister Shen is a valiant subordinate under the First Prince, a great expert at level 27. He has even cultivated the great art of the Ancient Path of Hell—Indestructible Golden Physique. His body is so strong that it could compare with a level 27 Superior Divine Weapon. Although Father is also a level 27 expert, there’s no way he will be able to stand against Mister Shen.

“If Father can’t even win against one of his Highness’ subordinates, how could he possibly go against the First Prince’s wishes?”

“You b\*stard! Are you thinking of evening assaulting Father?!”

Second Young Master laughed out loud, “That’ll depend on whether Father will heed what I say.” With that, he cupped his hands together toward Mister Shen and politely said, “Mister

Shen, please seize them. This will save us any additional accidents when we speak to my father later on.”

“Misery, misery.” The golden light on Mister Shen’s body glowed even brighter “If the First Prince is unable to reign over the world, all lives in the world will be in misery.”

Just then, with a loud bang, the ground tremored, as if something had landed on the floor. It was followed by two even louder booms as a building collapsed. Everyone looked over there and saw an explosive force pushing away the ruins as Fang Xingjian slowly walked over.

Second Young Master Gao Ankang frowned and asked, “Who are you?”

# Chapter 367 Instant Kill

---

Second Young Master Gao Ankang frowned and asked, “Who are you?”

Fang Xingjian shortly considered the current situation and the scene he had come across when landing, managing to shape a rough idea of what was going on.

“Great Western Region, Fang Xingjian.”

He threw a glance at the Second Young Master and Mister Shen before turning toward the Eldest Young Master, Gao Anhe, and said, “You’re Gao Anhe, right? How about I help you kill this old guy and you give me the azure dragon’s scale?” He pointed to Mister Shen.

Hearing this, Second Young Master Gao Ankang laughed out loud, looking at Fang Xingjian as if he were staring at a fool.

With a bitter expression, Mister Shen said, “Misery, misery. Lad, you’re Fang Xingjian? As expected, you’re an outstanding person. But why are you defying the wills of the heavens and going up against the First Prince? Aren’t you thinking too highly of yourself and of your abilities?”

“The way you talk is truly infuriating. I was already angry to begin with, considering that I’ve have to waste one day in order to travel here.” Fang Xingjian glared at Mister Shen and said, “Forget it, I’ll kill you first before discussing the azure dragon’s scale.”

Mister Shen showed a helpless expression. “Xingjian lad, His Highness, the First Prince, is one of great benevolence, and has said that he’ll let you off for a year. However, this doesn’t mean that I won’t retaliate. If you were to really interfere with the matter regarding Gao Clan, then don’t blame me for being vicious.

“Do you possibly think that I’ll only get a beating and not retaliate?

“Sigh, the people in the world are ignorant and foolish. It’s really hard on this old man.”

The Eldest Young Master quickly said, “Fang Xingjian! He is a level 27 expert who is already able to refine the powers in the small world in his body. You mustn’t go up against him!”

Fang Xingjian opened one of his palms and condensed water vapor into a longsword. At the same time, layers of scales appeared on the surface of his body.

At the next moment, an extremely strong surge of power burst forth from Fang Xingjian’s body. Everyone within a radius of five kilometers felt that their bodies had become lighter, and it was as if heaven and earth had been flipped over and everything floated in the air.

At the same time, an extremely violent surge of information current barged into everyone’s consciousness.

“Old man, you aren’t weak. I’ll kill you directly in a single move.”

The astonishing aura from the Terra Ingurgitation burst forth from Fang Xingjian’s body, as he concurrently activated the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor. Boundless energy gushed out of Fang Xingjian’s body and all sorts of magnetism and light forces were incessantly being absorbed into Fang Xingjian’s body.

Right now, Fang Xingjian’s Waves had already reached level 5 and the enhancement from the level 5 Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves allowed the range of the Terra Ingurgitation to extend to a radius of five kilometers.

What kind of concept was this? It meant that the gravitational forces this move could gather was now 125 times that of when Terra Ingurgitation was at level 1.

This also meant that the prowess of Fang Xingjian’s current sword attack, just in terms of the Terra Ingurgitation alone, was

125 times that of the one he had unleashed on the Regional Selection's arena.

Moreover, right now, Fang Xingjian also had the additional enhancement from the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor.

As if he had sensed the viciousness Fang Xingjian exuded this very moment, Mister Shen let out a fierce bellow and golden light started beaming brightly from all over his body.

Amidst his Heaven's Perception, he was also agitating the countless particles in his body. An extremely stable force in each of the particles continued to circulate, as if there was a small world within his body. However, due to his agitation, the many particles in the small world abruptly exploded, and the explosion of 100,000 physical molecules also pushed his powers to the limits.

The outburst of boundless energy engulfed his body in golden light, emanating even from his ears, nose, eyes, and mouth.

The full prowess of the Killing technique 'Indestructible Golden Physique' was unleashed, increasing Mister Shen's strength to a new limit. In this moment, he was confident enough to even forcibly receive an attack from a level 29 expert and still survive.

'To think that a yellow-skinned young lad is thinking of killing me in a single move. He is really overestimating himself. He doesn't know any better.'

Just as Mister Shen was thinking this, Fang Xingjian swung his sword upward, the boundless powers absorbed by Terra Ingurgitation within it. The violent powers that could flip an entire city came smashing over, and before it even got near, the shock waves tore apart the ground under Mister Shen's feet in layers.

Concurrently, the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor also burst its powers outward. 20% of Domirov's powers gushed forth, turning into layers of supporting forces that glimmered on the

surface of Fang Xingjian's body, increasing the prowess of his sword attack.

Even with the support from the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor, Fang Xingjian could sense the brutal violence of the gravitational forces absorbed from the surroundings within a radius of five kilometers, which gave the feeling of a wild horse running unbridled.

In his calculations, absorbing the gravity from within a five kilometers radius would give him a prowess that was equivalent to smashing with half of Mount Tai. However, it seemed that the prowess was actually greater than what he had calculated.

As expected of the legacy from the Melancholic Monarch, a Divine level expert from 200 years ago. The prowess of the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves no longer seemed to belong to a human.

If he did not have the support form the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor, if he was not able to take in and release various natural energies, if he did not have the help from the various supporting force fields, Fang Xingjian would probably not be able to control this power.

The impact of this sword could destroy landscapes, or change the flows of great rivers.

The slash of this sword would be able to split an entire city into halves.

Landing this sword strike could kill several hundreds of thousands, or even millions of people.

This was the prowess of the Melancholic Monarch's greatest legacy, the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves.

The prowess of this sword attack had far surpassed Fang Xingjian's estimations.

He had not expected that the level 5 Prodigious Astral Divine

Powers Waves would be so powerful.

Seeing the longsword raised high up, Mister Shen's mind completely blanked out. Even if he was able to destroy the material particles and refine the energies in the small world within his body, when he faced this sword of destruction, he could not summon any power to defend himself.

This was a divine power that brought a person into desperation! Absolute power!

Unless he was able to refine the energies from even more material particles, the power he had obtained from refining 100,000 particles was insufficient for him to fend off this attack.

Based on the Empire's studies, a human body was formed, on average, of 1.08 billion particles. However, it was rare even amongst level 29 experts for a person to be able to cultivate to the stage where one would be able to refine all 1.08 billion particles and get them to explode at the same time.

For the majority of the people, when their ether synchronization rate reached 90% and they advanced to level 28 from level 27, they would tend to have only refined the energies of a few million particles.

Regardless if it was condensing specialty seeds or refining the energy within material particles, both were very long paths for cultivators which even level 29 experts had a hard time treading.

Mister Shen let out his last bellow. Before his body had received the impact of the sword, he had already turned into dust and had entirely disappeared from the destructive power wave that was transmitted through the air.

There was almost no way to stop this attack. Fang Xingjian continued to direct the power into the air. Thankfully, since the prowess of the level 5 Terra Ingurgitation was beyond Fang Xingjian's expectations, he was aware that it was not something he

could underestimate. If it was smashed into the ground, it could create unimaginable destruction.

Therefore, right from the beginning, he unleashed it upward, swinging his longsword toward the sky and directing all the power into the air.

Deafening rumbles rang out, spreading through the entire city.

The violent air currents gushed up into the air. There were no extravagant effects. It was just an upward swing of power from a sword attack. However, the supersonic shock waves produced in the air had cut through the cloud layers, creating a big hole in the stratosphere.

Countless people stared with their eyes wide-open at the scene of the sky being split open in front of them, as sunlight shone down and the universe was revealed.

At this moment, the area within a radius of several meters was covered in piercing sunlight. Endless light encompassed all of Pearl City.

The sword attack seemed to have slashed through the entire sky. Eldest Young Master Gao Anhe looked upward in a daze to see that there were no clouds nor blue sky at all. There was only the pitch-black outer space, bare, for everyone to see.

# Chapter 368 Picking Up

---

Second Young Master Gao Ankang looked at the pitch-black yet sunlight-filled sky. There was a strong contradiction in that.

However, endless fear was reflected in Gao Ankang's eyes.

This sword attack which split the sky with a single slash was far too terrifying and powerful.

This was the strongest sword attack he had ever seen in his entire life.

The water sword Fang Xingjian was holding had disintegrated, and he had also drawn back his Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor.

Looking at the strange occurrence in the sky, Fang Xingjian smiled. 'Excellent. The Terra Ingurgitation is more powerful than what I had expected. If I can cultivate it to level 7 or even level 8... then even a Divine level expert may not be able to receive this attack without a scratch, I think?'

Fang Xingjian then lowered his head and looked toward Gao Anhe, who was staring with eyes wide-open and mouth agape. "Alright, that old guy is dead. I'm not interested in your family matters. Hand over the azure dragon's scale."

Eldest Young Master Gao Anhe looked at Fang Xingjian in a daze and then glanced around. The repercussions from that sword attack earlier had turned many of the buildings in Gao Clan into ruins.

Thankfully, everyone had floated up due to the loss in gravity and thus did not die from the tremors.

However, confronted with Fang Xingjian's gaze, Gao Anhe did not dare to have any hints of hesitation.

He quickly stood up and nodded, "Yes, yes, yes. I'll get someone

to bring out the azure dragon's scale immediately."

He called over Elder Tianhuo, whose face was covered in dust and who was covered in blood all over. However, the latter did not dare to show even the slightest trace of delay and dashed toward the place where the azure dragon's scale was stored.

Right then, a long whistle rang out, and an old man appeared before everyone in a dash. When he saw Gao Anhe, he asked in astonishment, "What happened? Who was it earlier? Is a Divine level expert here?"

Gao Anhe pointed toward Fang Xingjian with a bitter look, saying, "Father, it was Lord Fang Xingjian who had helped us to eradicate an external enemy."

"Fang Xingjian?" Gao Clan's clan head, Gao Zixuan, had kept himself in seclusion over the years, and this was the first time he had come out for the recent few years. It was because his ether synchronization rate had reached 89%, so he could enter the ninth Heavenly Barrier anytime. He had kept himself in seclusion for training so that he could deal with the dangers which came with the Heavenly Barrier. After all, he did not have Fang Xingjian's heaven-defying talent which would allow him to pay no heed to the Heavenly Barriers.

Despite that, he was also a level 27 expert. The Second Young Master had initially wanted to rely on Mister Shen's power and influence to negotiate with him. However, right now, the Second Young Master's face was that of total dejection. He knew that he was in deep trouble.

The clan head, Gao Zixuan, recalled how terrifying the earlier attack had been and looked at Fang Xingjian in horror. He bowed and said, "Senior Fang, thank you for your help."

Eldest Young Master Gao Anhe appeared very awkward as he sent his father an information current, saying, "Father, Lord Fang Xingjian has just completed his second transition this year and is

only 17 years old.”

“What?!”

Gao Clan’s clan head looked at Fang Xingjian in great astonishment. He found it unbelievable that the other party’s age was just like his appearance, only 17 years old.

Fang Xingjian mouth twitched, and he spoke with increasing impatience, “Alright, give me the azure dragon’s scale quickly. I still have many things to attend to.” He then suddenly threw a glance at Second Young Master Gao Ankang.

At Fang Xingjian’s glance, Gao Ankang trembled, retreated a few steps back, and asked, “What do you want?”

“Nothing.” Fang Xingjian said, “I just want to ask you, what level is the First Prince at right now?”

“Hmph, the First Prince is extremely talented and has gone into seclusion for his final dash toward attaining the Divine level. In at most half a year, he will be able to attain the Divine level.” With that, Gao Ankang suddenly felt more daring, “Fang Xingjian, if you know what’s good for you, then you should help me in supporting the First Prince. In the future, you’ll definitely be able to achieve great successes in life.”

Fang Xingjian laughed, and with a flash of sword light, blood burst out from Gao Ankang’s knee. Gao Ankang could not help but drop to his knees.

“Ahhh!” Gao Ankang cried out in pain. However, when he saw Fang Xingjian’s vicious gaze, he did not dare to say a single word more.

Just then, another figure dashed over at the speed of lightning, with a power that could shake the entire world. It was clear at one glance that this person was also a Conferred Knight. He was the City Lord of Pearl City.

Pearl City’s City Lord looked at the ruins before him and then at

the people from Gao Clan. After that, he cupped his hands together toward Gao Zixuan and asked, “Brother Gao, what’s going on? That thing from earlier was too terrifying. Has Brother’s cultivation been brought to greater heights?”

Gao Zixuan waved his hand and then nodded in Fang Xingjian’s direction. “This is the Great Western Region’s Fang Xingjian, the inventor of the Rebirth Sword Technique.

“The impact from earlier was a slash he made with his sword, which split the sky and revealed the scene beyond.”

Pearl City’s City Lord looked at Fang Xingjian in astonishment. One reason for his astonishment was because of Fang Xingjian’s identity and another was because of the shaking caused by that sword attack.

He took a step and said, “Fang Xingjian... Mister Fang Xingjian.” Pearl City’s City Lord hesitated before deciding to address Fang Xingjian like that. “That sword attack from earlier... Is that the legacy recorded on the Pantheon Monument?”

“That’s right. That’s the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers written on the Pantheon Monument.” Seeing how Pearl City’s City Lord seemed to want to test it out, Fang Xingjian asked, “Does the City Lord wish to try out my sword technique?”

Pearl City’s City Lord was also a level 25 Conferred Knight. However, right now, he appeared just like a little kid before Fang Xingjian. After he was exposed, the City Lord scratched his head awkwardly and said, “I also cultivate sword arts, so I’ve long heard of Mister’s extraordinary talent in sword arts and that your sword arts are remarkable. Meeting you today makes me wish to get Mister’s guidance in sword arts.”

“Make your move then.”

“Alright.” Pearl City’s City Lord did not say more and drew the longsword at his waist. With a shake of his wrist, streams of sword

light formed a net of swords, encompassing toward Fang Xingjian.

The sword technique he displayed was the Milky Way Sword Technique, a Killing technique passed down in his family. This was a powerful sword technique which was not passed down to outsiders.

However, just as he created the net of swords, Fang Xingjian shook his wrist in the same way. Water vapor condensed to form water swords and sword light crossed each other, encompassing toward the City Lord with a net of swords.

‘What?!’

Pearl City’s City Lord looked at this scene in great astonishment. He could not understand how the latter could perform the same exact sword move. The two nets of swords clashed against each other, and the clink clank sounds of clashing blades rang out.

As sword Qis gushed and swept around, countless walls and rocks within several hundred meters were sliced into pieces.

The Milky Way Sword Technique was a technique which simulated the starry skies in the ancient times, using sword light in place of starlight to kill enemies.

Pearl City’s City Lord changed his stance, creating a spread of sword light and having them pierce down on Fang Xingjian like shooting stars.

However, it was the same as earlier. Fang Xingjian shook the longsword in his hand, also creating a spread of sword light in the air, clashing against the City Lord’s longsword. Sword tips clashed against each other every time. As the speed was too fast, the clashes seemed as if they were all happening at the same time, like densely-packed starlight shining and extinguishing together simultaneously.

Each time a sword light exploded, the ground would tremble, and the large area of ruins were turned into dust by the explosive

sword lights.

# Chapter 369 Return

---

Pearl City's City Lord kept changing his sword moves. It was as if stars were revolving around his body, with starlight shining brightly within a range of several hundred meters. However, no matter what sword moves he used, Fang Xingjian was able to replicate them immediately with a seemingly higher level of mastery and familiarity. It was like he had been cultivating the moves for decades.

The rate at which Fang Xingjian picked up sword techniques was extremely fast to begin with. Then as he entered the second level of the mystical prints, his aptitude became even stronger than before and the rate of his cultivation had also increased. Right now, he was even able to pick up the City Lord's sword techniques with just one glance.

Very soon, Pearl City's City Lord had performed all 27 stances to the Milky Way Sword Technique. At the very end, sword light burst out, and both of them retreated.

Pearl City's City Lord looked at Fang Xingjian in disbelief and could not help but ask, "Why is Mister able to perform the Milky Way Sword Technique which is passed down only within my family?" The City Lord knew that the Melancholic Monarch had been a master in the way of the ancient stars, and the Milky Way Sword Technique passed down in his family had been created with reference to the stars which had existed in the past.

Therefore, in order to strengthen his Milky Way Sword Technique, he had wanted to comprehend the profoundness of the stars through sparring with Fang Xingjian.

However, how could he have expected that Fang Xingjian would perform the same exact sword technique?

He could not help but think, 'Could it be that Fang Xingjian is also a member of our clan? Could he be father's or grandfather's

illegitimate son?"

Looking at the City Lord's surprised gaze, Fang Xingjian swung out his longsword, and it disintegrated as water splashed onto the ground.

Fang Xingjian replied, "This sword technique is called the Milky Way Sword Technique? It's quite interesting. I picked it up slowly earlier as City Lord performed it."

"Picked it up slowly? You managed to pick up the Milky Way Sword Technique after watching me perform it once?" The City Lord was not the only one looking at Fang Xingjian in disbelief. The other members of Gao Clan were also doing the same, as if they had heard something preposterous.

This was the sword technique Pearl City's City Lord had inherited from his family, and he had even synthesized two sets of Killing techniques into it. To think that Fang Xingjian had managed to pick it up after just one look...?

When had they ever seen such an abnormal talent?

If he could pick up other people's sword technique after just one look, would he be able to pick up all the sword techniques of his opponents while in battle? This was too terrifying.

Just then, Elder Tianhuo finally ran over while carrying a large piece of blue-colored azure dragon's scale. However, he had just run for a few steps when he felt that his body had become lighter as the azure dragon's scale he had been holding was nowhere to be seen.

Rumbling sounds rang out in the air. When everyone lifted their head, they saw a white line stretch out in the southward direction, leaving only a sound wave to ripple over and enter their ears.

"I'll trouble you guys to send Anderson back to the Great Western Region."

"Fang Xingjian? He really has the unrivalled talent of a

generation.” Gao Clan’s clan head Gao Zixuan then turned to look at Second Young Master, letting out a cold laugh as he said, “Going against the house regulations, offending those superior to you, colluding with external threats... Have him locked up.

“One more thing. Where’s that Anderson? I’ll go visit him in person.”

Fang Xingjian cut across the sky with his powerful body while leaving a long trail of shock waves behind him. He caused the layer of clouds under his feet to seethe continuously, producing many waves of thunderous rumbles.

Concurrently, in Fang Xingjian’s consciousness, he started to cultivate the Milky Way Sword Technique automatically.

Right now, he had the Zenith Light Sword Formation for long-distance attacks, Ether Sword Ripples for mid-range attacks, and the Prodigious Demolition Sword for close combat. He needed to strengthen the respective sword techniques’ abilities, rather than turning all of them into all-round and versatile sword techniques.

Fang Xingjian could continue to strengthen these three sets of sword techniques in their respective unique traits, then when he reached level 29, he would be able to synthesize all three sword techniques the moment his ether synchronization rate reached 100%. His sword arts would then go through tremendous progress once again.

This was also how majority of the Knights chose to cultivate their techniques. When they reached level 29, they tended to have only one Killing technique used for battle.

Although Fang Xingjian’s current strongest attacks were the Terra Ingurgitation, Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor, and Heaven’s Volition Sword Intent, these were after all not the ones which he had the strongest potential for. His strongest potential still laid in his sword arts.

One day, his sword arts would surpass all these other means. However, before that day arrived, the thing he needed to do was continue to power up his sword techniques.

Techniques like the Milky Way Sword Technique, which was related to sword light, was very suitable to be synthesized to the Zenith Light Sword Formation. It would increase the long-distance damaging prowess of his light swords.

When he arrived at the Great Western City, the skill seeds representing the Zenith Light Sword Formation and the Milky Way Sword Technique collided fiercely in his consciousness. Right now, Fang Xingjian's ether synchronization rate was at 50% and thus the success rate of his synthesis was at 50% as well. This time around, he was lucky, and the two sword techniques were synthesized successfully.

Fang Xingjian still could not be bothered to rename the technique and left it as the Zenith Light Sword Formation. After the synthesis, the prowess of the Zenith Light Sword Formation was stronger than before. The light swords which it shot out would have the prowess of the radiation of stars.

After returning back to his training room and looking at the azure dragon's scale he was holding, Fang Xingjian broke into a smile of satisfaction.

This incident of forcefully getting his hands on the azure dragon's scale... not only would it be able to aid in his cultivation of the third level of the mystical prints, it also obstructed the First Prince's cultivation and prevented Gao Clan's subjugation to the First Prince. It was killing multiple birds with a single stone.

However, it was only in passing for him to obstruct the First Prince's training. The most important thing was still his own cultivation.

When Fang Xingjian thought of this, he started to smelt the materials and prepared to cultivate the third level of the mystical

prints.

This time around, the duration of the process was much longer. After a whole 12 hours, the densely packed mystical prints had already covered Fang Xingjian's arms and extended to the upper half of his back, exuding layers of strong fluorescent light.

Fang Xingjian could sense that all the particles in his body seemed to be formed from countless ether particles, and these ether particles seemed to be the smallest unit of element in the world.

However, they were neither particles nor waves. They were something even more mysterious and unimaginable, releasing layers of waves and continuously exchanging energy and information with the ether particles in the outside world.

The mystical prints strengthened the efficiency in the exchanges, allowing Fang Xingjian's rate of cultivation to be even faster.

However, this time around, what Fang Xingjian sensed was not just the increase in the efficiency of the exchanges. He could also sense that within the information exchanged, some kind of special filter existed. Fang Xingjian could sense that the surrounding ether particles seemed to have a lot of rubbish information, including memories and general knowledge.

Right now, most of them were actually sword arts related information.

'The third level of mystical prints allows there to be an additional filter for the exchange of information through the ether particles?'

Where was Fang Xingjian right now? It was the Sacred Land in the Regional Academy. For the past 200 years, countless experts had cultivated here, leaving behind countless sword arts comprehension. Right now, he could sense that the sword theories in the air was gushing into his brain under the lead of the mystical prints. This caused the level of his sword arts to increase

constantly.

‘The third level of the mystical prints did not just increase my cultivation aptitude once again... It even added on a passive incremental effect to my sword arts cultivation.’

Fang Xingjian nodded in satisfaction. Suddenly, he clenched one of his hands into a fist, condensing water vapor into a longsword. He started to cultivate a sword technique, the Great Solar Divine Sword, which he had scanned in the library. Fang Xingjian planned to synthesize this high temperature sword technique into the Ether Sword Ripples.

# Chapter 370 Sunstone

---

As Fang Xingjian cultivated the Great Solar Divine Sword, he felt that something was different from usual. Various experiences regarding the Great Solar Divine Sword continuously came from the air, supporting his cultivation.

These were clearly the experiences of the experts who had cultivated the Great Solar Divine Sword in the Sacred Land for the past 200 years.

‘Excellent, excellent, excellent. To think that the third level mystical prints have such an amazing effect! They’re able to filter and change the direction of the exchange of information the ether particles go through to support my thinking process based on what I’m thinking. It greatly strengthens the effects of my cultivation.’

Such an effect was far too terrifying. It took Fang Xingjian only five hours to bring the Great Solar Divine Sword to level 40, and he was also very lucky to succeed in synthesizing it into the Ether Sword Ripples, allowing the maximum temperature of the Ether Sword Ripples to once again increase by a few degrees.

Sensing the amazing effects of the third level of mystical prints, Fang Xingjian continued to train non-stop, slowly strengthening his sword arts. His battle prowess kept on increasing in leaps and bounds.

He felt that with his current Zenith Light Sword Formation, Ether Sword Ripples, and the Prodigious Demolition Sword, as well as with the support of the Unparalleled Sword Intent – Apex, he would be able to defeat a level 26 Conferred Knight.

...

Three days later, in the Regional Academy’s dining hall.

Fang Xingjian sat in the dining hall, where quite a few plates were filled with neatly arranged grilled meat. Diana was still

wearing the chef uniform she had previously been wearing, grilling meat non-stop while she introduced the dishes. Her golden ponytail was swinging about, filled with vitality.

“This is extracted from the meat surrounding the heart of a Golden Wild Boar. Only 100 grams of such meat can be extracted from each Golden Wild Boar. It’s connected with the fascia [1] and it’s extremely chewy.

“This is the pork collar meat, grilled over rose charcoal. In order to bring out the full flavors of the pork collar, I’ve grilled it for a longer time, which brings out its crispiness. Give it a try.

“And this is meat from the Raging Buffalo. The lean and fat meat of this kind is extremely well-proportioned. I’ve specially grilled it to 26 degrees celsius, allowing for the fats to melt and for the gravy to seep in.

“Other than the original 12 types of seasonings, I’ve also invented this new jam, made from a combination of 18 different types of fruits. Give it a try.”

Fang Xingjian tried the dishes one by one, occasionally revealing an admiring gaze. Diana smiled happily when she saw this.

Right now, Diana’s face was covered in soot, but this still did not hinder her beauty. Her eyes, especially, had a serious gaze and a special charm to them.

Fang Xingjian nodded and said, “Not bad. My efforts to hire you have not been in vain.”

“I need to thank you as well. If it wasn’t for you, I don’t know how long it would have take before I’d have been able to use ingredients so freely.” After saying this, Diana looked at Fang Xingjian with some hesitation.

Fang Xingjian noticed her hesitation and said. “Just be straightforward. What is it?”

“I hope that I can continue to operate my eatery. I wish to let

even more people try out my new dishes.”

Fang Xingjian continued to chew on the grilled meat, as if he had not heard what Diana had just said. Just as Diana’s brows sank and she thought that there was no hope, Fang Xingjian spoke with indifference, “Go discuss it with Robert. Count me in for the investment. If you want to manage one, make it a better one.”

“Thank... Thank you, Xingjian!” Diana broke into a smile as brilliant as sunlight.

Just then, Robert walked in with a short, chubby man. Diana smiled and took her leave as the short, chubby man’s gaze got stuck to her, as if he had been dazzled by her beauty.

It was only when Robert coughed softly that he got back to his senses and thought to himself, ‘What a beautiful lady. it’s a pity that she already belongs to Fang Xingjian.’

However, when he lifted his head, he had already changed into a smiling expression as he said, “Lord Xingjian, I’m Johnny from the Great Western City’s City Guards Institution. The reason I’m here today is because I have something I need your help with.”

Fang Xingjian did not reply to Johnny, simply eating a piece of pork collar meat. The strong charred aroma and the texture of the meat seethed in his mouth, making him break into a smile.

When Johnny saw this scene, he thought to himself, ‘Robert was right. Fang Xingjian’s mood is the best when he’s having delicacies and this is also the time when he’s the easiest to talk to.’

Fang Xingjian threw a glance at Johnny and asked, “What do you need my help for?”

“It’s like this. Didn’t you manage to kill an escaped convict at the grilled meat eatery the other time? He’s a follower of the Terrene Shrine. After conducting investigations, we’ve managed to apprehend his accomplice. We’ve realized that he isn’t an ordinary escaped convict. The attempt of breaking out of prison this time

around was successful because he's received help from followers outside of the prison."

Fang Xingjian nodded, eating meat as he said, "So you guys want me to help to catch the followers on the outside now?"

"Although the Terrene Shrine has been eradicated, the unapprehended fugitives had been secretly expanding in various parts of the Empire all this while. Wiping out the followers of the Terrene Shrine has also been an important task of the Empire. However, this time around, we're afraid that we don't have enough forces to apprehend them, and would thus like to invite Lord Fang Xingjian to assist us."

Fang Xingjian's lips twitched as he asked, "Other than myself, is there anyone else?"

Johnny replied compliantly, "Other than yourself and a Conferred Knight from our vanguard, we've also invited two other Conferred Knights."

"I don't have time. I won't go," Fang Xingjian rejected right away. He felt that he did not even have enough time for cultivation. How could he possibly have time to catch fugitives?

However, after he had given his reply, Johnny did not just leave, but he continued to wait there. Robert slowly walked up and whispered to Fang Xingjian, "Sir, it's said that these surviving supporters of the Terrene Shrine have a piece of sunstone. Weren't you asking me the other day if there's anything that could accelerate the rate of cultivation of Effulgence Weapons? This sunstone should be able to do it."

Although the potential of Fang Xingjian's Ether Divine Art was very powerful, it was not a type of sword arts, and Fang Xingjian's cultivation rate in this area had always been slow. This was why he had decided to give up on cultivating it altogether.

Because in the same amount of time, it was clear that cultivating

his sword techniques could better improve his abilities.

Therefore, Fang Xingjian got Robert to find out if there was anything that could increase the rate of the cultivation of Effulgence Weapons.

The sunstone was one of the options.

The sunstone was a special type of stone which, due to a predestined encounter, corresponded to the waves of sunlight, and which stored a tremendous amount of light waves in it. Conferred Knights could directly absorb the light waves to strengthen the Ether Effulgence Weapon in their bodies.

However, these things were extremely rare. Robert had asked around, but one could not be found in the entire Great Western City. To think that the evil supporters of the Terrene Shrine could get their hands on such a thing!

Robert added, “This is news sent by the spies in Terrene Shrine. It should be reliable.”

Fang Xingjian nodded and asked, “It can’t be bought?”

Robert smiled bitterly and shook his head. “I’ve asked many people. There’s a demand, but no supply.”

“I understand.” Fang Xingjian then said to Johnny, “Count me in. When do we take action?”

“Tomorrow morning,” Johnny said happily. “And in order to not alarm our enemies, please do not leak out any news of the operation.”

[1] A fascia is a band or sheet of connective tissue, primarily collagen, beneath the skin, that attaches, stabilizes, encloses, and separates muscles and other internal organs.  
<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fascia>

# Chapter 371 Selling for Money

---

“Rest assured. But I’ll be taking the sunstone.”

Johnny nodded and continued, “One more thing. This is a secret operation. So, it’s better for you to conceal your identity.”

Fang Xingjian nodded to express that he understood. Of course, he was clear that in such an operation to exterminate an unorthodox sect or a faction, most Conferred Knights would conceal their identities. After all, such operations were akin to those handled by drug law enforcement and counterterrorism agents. It meant they would attract bad blood. If they did not keep their identities under wraps, their enemies would probably come swarming in as if they had stirred up a hornet’s nest.

It was very simple for Conferred Knights to conceal their identities. They had long surpassed Knights and had outstanding control over their muscles, bones, vital energy, and blood.

This was just like how it was for Fang Xingjian. He would just need to shrink his bones slightly and change some of the positionings of his facial muscles in order to completely transform into a brand new appearance.

However, just to be safe, Fang Xingjian consulted Head of Department James.

“Hmmm? Eradicate the Terrene Shrine?” James nodded and said, “The Terrene Shrine have withered out badly, and they basically have no more top notch experts. With your means, it should be highly unlikely for them to kill you. However, they all believe in the Terrene God and are unafraid of death. They even have secret arts which require them to sacrifice their life span. You must be careful.”

“There won’t be level 28 or level 29 experts, right?”

“There won’t be. There aren’t even many who are at level 27.”

James said with certainty, “In the previous operation to eradicate them, 99% of their manuals were already destroyed. After so many years, they don’t have many who are at the second transition, and a large part of their legacy has disappeared. You would be considered lucky if you were to come across one who is at level 26.”

Fang Xingjian would occasionally look for James to have a spar, and the latter understood Fang Xingjian’s battle prowess very clearly.

Saying this, James suddenly smiled, “Right, Xingjian, when are you going to show me the remaining parts to the Pantheon Monument?”

“I was just about to bring this up to you. How about I sell it to the academy all at once?” In the past, Fang Xingjian had not been lacking in money, but now that he wanted to cultivate the mystical prints, there was never enough money to go around. Just the first three levels of the mystical prints had already cost him 600,000 gold, and with more and more academies already given the rights to the Rebirth Sword Technique, the amount of additional royalties received this year was gradually decreasingly. He did not know how long it would take before he could gather the over 400,000 gold required for the fourth level.

Therefore, Fang Xingjian planned to sell the secrets to the Pantheon Monument this time around.

When James heard this, his gaze turned serious as he asked, “How much are you planning to sell it for?”

Fang Xingjian said, “I’ll reveal all seven levels of the mysteries at once. The price will be fixed at 10 million gold.”

“That’s too much!” James said, his eyes wide-open in fury, “B\*stard! 10 million! Do you want me to sell the entire Sword Arts Department for this?!”

“You’re exaggerating.” Fang Xingjian shrugged and said, “How

about this? You can pay in instalments. You'll just need to pay the payments to me within half a year."

"Half a year?" James' brows twitched a little before he waved his hand and said, "Go back and make your preparations for the mission tomorrow. I'll think about it. 10 million gold is still too expensive."

"Of course, you can't be the one person to bear this burden. The entire academy will be able to learn the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves. Just let everyone share the burden. It'll be sufficient for each department to fork out one to two million."

James shook his head. "10 million gold is too expensive. The academy won't agree to it."

Fang Xingjian said, "It's worth the money. A few days back, I demonstrated the prowess of the level 5 Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves in Beize Continent's Pearl City. You can go ask about it. If there's a need, I can demonstrate it again."

"I believe that once you guys are aware of its prowess, the academy will definitely be willing to fork out the 10 million gold."

James frowned, "Mmm, I'll go ask, but it probably won't work out. You're better off not having too high an expectation. Even for the Waves of a Divine level expert, 10 million gold is too expensive. It has surpassed what the academy can afford. Putting the academy aside, there's probably not a single aristocrat in the Great Western Region who will be able to afford it."

"Haha, this is a good opportunity. After getting more people to cultivate these Waves, even the First Prince might not be a match. Isn't it good to use the academy's money to increase the Second Prince's powers?"

James was silent.

Fang Xingjian smiled. He knew that after the upper echelons knew about the prowess of the level 5 Terra Ingurgitation, they

would definitely not give up on this legacy which a Divine level expert left behind.

Additionally, although the prowess of the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves was unrivalled, Fang Xingjian still dared to sell it.

One reason for this was because these Waves were too profound. Even with Fang Xingjian's talent and 24 hours of ceaseless cultivation each day, as well as the fact that he had seen the stars before and later gained the enhancement of the mystical prints, it had still taken him half a month to one month just to advance one level.

No one in the academy had access to the mystical prints, nor did they have Fang Xingjian's talent. Furthermore, none of them had seen the real starlit skies. Therefore, their cultivation speed would be incomparable to that of Fang Xingjian.

The second reason was that there was still a limit to the Terra Ingurgitation. However, Fang Xingjian had greater confidence in his own sword arts talent. The thing that was going to allow him to become a Divine level expert in the future was still his sword arts, and his sword arts was going to surpass Terra Ingurgitation.

The third reason was what he had said earlier. Although he had said that he would be selling it to the academy, the academy was still under the control of Governor Devitt, who was working under the Second Prince. This would mean that Fang Xingjian was actually selling it to the Second Prince, and the Second Prince would definitely only choose to allow the people who were loyal to him to cultivate Terra Ingurgitation. This would give the Second Prince enough power to go against the First Prince, while the money used would be forked out by the academy and the Regional Office. It would be a win-win situation for both Fang Xingjian and the Second Prince.

Of course, Fang Xingjian was well aware that it was impossible

for the academy to give him 10 million gold in one shot. It would probably be a case in which they would pay a downpayment and then provide payments in instalments based on the cultivation effects.

However, given how Fang Xingjian was greatly short of money, he would take as much money as he possibly could. He did not care even if he was demanding an exorbitant price.

Once he received the money, not only would he be able to cultivate to level ten of the mystical prints, but when paired with his world's best sword arts talent, he would reach a state that was extremely heaven-defying. As for the excess money, he could use it to purchase various heavenly and earthly treasures to become stronger.

Fang Xingjian then returned and spent the night cultivating. Early the next morning, he arrived outside the Great Western City. However, when he arrived, he saw that three Conferred Knights were already there waiting for him.

A middle-aged lady whose hair was filled with small plaits, spoke with some dissatisfaction, "Why are you so slow? We've been waiting for close to half an hour."

Another man, who was smiling, stood up and said to the middle-aged lady, "It's fine, it's fine. We weren't that much earlier either. Since everyone's here, then let's introduce ourselves. We just need to mention our level and nickname.

"I'm from the City Guards Institution. You can call me Smiling Face. I'm a level 26 Conferred Knight."

The lady with plaits, who had been complaining about Fang Xingjian, said, "You can call me Plaits. I'm a level 25 Conferred Knight."

Another short, thin, and weak looking old man said, "You can call me Old Man, I'm a level 25 Conferred Knight."

Fang Xingjian looked at the three of them. Be it the extremely thin and short old man, or the fierce and solemn-looking lady in plaits, or the man who called himself Smiling Face, they had clearly all changed their appearances and were not willing to reveal their true identities. Even their age which they appeared to be might have been falsified, so the same went for their names.

After all, when one became a Conferred Knight and gained strength which far surpassed that of ordinary people... With countless extraordinary powers, if they were to change their body shape, make themselves appear to be of varying age, or change genders from male to female...no one would be able to tell at all.

Therefore, Fang Xingjian shrugged and said, “Then you guys can call me Young Man. I’m a level 24 Conferred Knight.”

The lady with plaits frowned and said, “Smiling Face, this time around, we’re dealing with the Terrene Shrine’s followers right? Those people aren’t afraid of death and can be very troublesome. Can Conferred Knights who are below level 25 take part as well?”

Level 25 Conferred Knights could undergo regeneration, change their physical body, and condense specialty seeds. They had also activated the path which allows humans to slowly step into the realm of gods.

Most people also felt that level 25 was the phase where the disparity in power would gradually be increased.

The lady in plaits looked at Fang Xingjian with a dissatisfied expression. She clearly did not wish for them to bring along this person of the lowest level to deal with the Terrene Shrine.

# Chapter 372 Throne

---

Smiling Face smiled, as if he had wanted to say a few words to ease up the tension. However, Fang Xingjian had already made his move.

As strong gales blew by, scorching heat currents rippled through the air. There even seemed to be the faint burning smell of high temperatures.

The lady in plaits had already activated her Reduced Force Field the moment the gales started. Simultaneously, she quickly retreated 100 meters away.

However, she had just managed to stand firm when she saw Fang Xingjian swing his hand across. He was holding onto one of her plaits. Her eyes opened wide as she had not managed to see how Fang Xingjian made his attack.

Fang Xingjian said nonchalantly, “The fact that I can get your hair means that I’ll be able to do the same to your head.” Sweeping a glance toward the lady in plaits, he continued, “I don’t need a second move to kill a person at your level.”

“You rascal...” Strong killing intent flashed across the lady’s face. When had she ever suffered such humiliation before? “I underestimated you earlier. But my usual condition is just one-third of my actual battle prowess. Do you dare to have an all out fight with me?”

Fang Xingjian looked at her coldly and opened up his palm, then a stone spike emerged from the ground under his feet, turning into a stone sword. Under the enhancement of the specialty ‘Swordless Path’, the stone sword turned into a level 19 Inferior Divine Weapon.

He had already synthesized the Thunderbolt Sword Technique, Mountain Shifting Sword, Aquatic Sword Formation, and Lightless

Sword to attain the Prodigious Demolition Sword. However, the condensing of the demolition sword light was also achieved through condensing the powers of wind, earth, water, and fire. So, Fang Xingjian could still continue using the respective powers independently.

Seeing the two of them be at daggers drawn, with their murderous intents surging to extreme heights, Smiling Face scratched his head and said, “Alright, alright. We’re here to deal with the Terrene Shrine. Why are we having an internal conflict before the people from the Terrene Shrine are even here?

“On account of me, let’s all complete the mission happily and get our respective rewards. Isn’t that good?”

As a level 26 Conferred Knight, Smiling Face appeared to be the strongest one among them. Although the lady in plaits was infuriated by Fang Xingjian’s arrogance, she was not willing to offend Smiling Face. She let out a cold laugh and said, “Some people don’t know how big the world is, so they act really arrogantly just because their speed is a little faster. They don’t know that in this world, a person won’t be unrivalled just because he is a little faster.”

“Alright, alright, let’s just stop here.” Smiling Face clapped his hands. Then after getting everyone’s attention, he said, “Based on the lead provided by our informant, one of the Terrene Shrine’s base is over 30 kilometers from here. There are at least two second transition experts. This is why the four of us have been sent here to ensure that nothing goes wrong.

“But we still have to be careful. Although the second transition jobs passed down secretly within the Terrene Shrine might not be comparable to us, most of them are extremely vicious with extremely strong life forces. Don’t be careless and end up failing in this easy task.”

Smiling Face reminded them once again.

However, he realized that Fang Xingjian was the only one listening. Plaits and Old Man were already rushing forth, so he could not help but let out an awkward laugh.

The four Conferred Knights advanced at rapid speed, running toward the Terrene Shrine's base. With their strong legs and quick speed, a distance of mere 30 kilometers was far too short. However, in order to not alarm their enemies, they reduced their speed at the final five kilometers, darting through the forest and boulders like ghosts as they headed for the base.

It was a cave located halfway up a mountain. Standing at the cave's entrance and looking at that seemingly endless cave, Smiling Face said, "This is the place. This should be the only exit in the entire cave. In order to prevent them from escaping, let's leave one person here to guard the entrance."

Fang Xingjian looked at the structure of the mountain and thought that if it was not for the large amount of resources the Terrene Shrine had, for example, the sunstone he was after, he could just bring down the mountain to kill majority of the Terrene Shrine's followers.

Old Man said, "Then I'll stay behind. I'm getting on in age and don't like all the fighting and killing."

Smiling Face smiled and said, "Then we'll trouble Senior to stay here. Aside from the three of us, please kill the rest who come dashing out."

Therefore, with Old Man left behind the guard the entrance alone, Fang Xingjian and the others gradually headed inside.

...

Several kilometers underground, the entire stone wall was covered in layers of gray flesh and blood. The flesh and blood kept on pulsing, as if they were alive.

In the center of the flesh and blood, layers of stacked gray flesh

and blood formed a huge blood throne. The figure on the throne knocked slowly against the handles formed from the flesh and blood, and said, “The Empire’s Conferred Knights are here?”

Before him, there was a flower formed from flesh and blood, transmitting the sounds of the voices of Smiling Face, Old Man, and the others.

“One level 26 Conferred Knight, two level 25 Conferred Knights, and one level 24 lad. Are you certain that they don’t have any other backup?”

Before the throne, a man’s face kept on trembling, his eyes filled with terror. The astonishing thing was that under his head, the rest of his body had completely disappeared. There were only a few strands of tentacles, made of flesh and blood, connected to his neck and supporting his head up as he faced the shadow on the throne.

His mouth opened and closed, as if he was saying something silently.

“Kill me...

“Kill... me...”

Three huge silhouettes were half-knelt before the throne, exuding a terrifying pressure.

However, the more astonishing thing was their external appearance. They seemed to be put together from all sorts of animals, including lion, tiger, wolf, and black bear. They looked just like chimeras, or rather, animal zombies.

One of the monsters with a lion’s head lifted his head, looked toward the shadow on the throne, and said, “Lord Bishop, do you need us to go get rid of them right now?”

The silhouette on the throne let out an “mmm” sound before saying, “Number 1, go deal with the level 26 Knight. Number 9 will deal with the lady, and Number 13 will deal with the old man outside.”

The one called Number 1 was the monster with the lion head, while Number 9 was covered in scales and had five snakes' heads in place of his head. Lastly, Number 13 had the biggest build out of the three of them and was covered in hair and spikes. His face, a combination of that of a wild boar and a bear, was filled with brutality and viciousness.

Number 9, the man with snake heads, let out hissing sounds, with his tongue darting in and out of his mouth. He asked, “No need to deal with the level 24 kid?”

“No matter how hard one trains, those who are below level 25 will still only have human bodies. As long as the other three Conferred Knights are dealt with, the level 24 lad can be killed at anytime. It would be a miscalculation if we were to waste our energy dealing with an insignificant person like him and prevent us from defeating the other three Conferred Knights.”

The silhouette on the throne said, “Go, my Gray Knights. Don’t disappoint me.”

“Yes.”

Swoosh swoosh swoosh sounds rang out, and the three Gray Knights disappeared in a flash.

However, amidst the quiet hall of flesh and blood, laughter rang out.

“Hehehehehehe. Not bad, lad. To think that you’ve gotten three successful products.”

The silhouette on the throne abruptly opened his eyes to discover that there was a slender-figured lady with green hair and eyes suddenly floating before him.

# Chapter 373 Chat

---

“Who are you?!” The person on the throne pointed with his finger, and four tentacles, which were like four big trees, immediately grew out from the flesh and blood hall. However, the lady with green hair and eyes was like an illusion that could be seen but could not be harmed. The tentacles swept by but did not come into contact with her.

“An existence that cannot be touched. The witch who stays concealed in the darkness, changing history, witnessing history, and guiding history?” The silhouette on the throne said slowly, “Why have you come here?”

“Hehehehe, it has been very long since I’ve seen someone in this world who is able to complete it to this degree. Level 7 black magic, Possession of Life from Alternate World. To think that there is still someone in this generation who is able to successfully perform and solidify it. What a genius.”

The green-haired lady chuckled and said, “If you carry on with the research, you may even be able to create something impressive which might change the entire world.”

The man was covered in tentacles of varying sizes, with the smallest ones to be as fine as hair while the biggest ones to be as thick as a finger. They continued to curl and seethe around on the surface of his body, with a very disgusting appearance.

“Why? Does the Chaos Witch wish to save the world as well?”

The green-haired witch laughed, “Hehehehe, the world doesn’t need saving. I’m only here to see the main character of the new generation.”

“Main character of the new generation?” Terrene Shrine’s bishop laughed out loud. “So that’s how it is. Even the representative of chaos regards me as the main character of the

new generation?

“Hahaha, our decision wasn’t wrong. Compared to cooping up in a small country, we’re only able to continue developing by leaving it.

“Black Mage King, did you ever think we would get the achievements we have today?”

As he laughed hysterically, the countless tentacles all over his body trembled non-stop. There seemed to be several tens of voices, of the old and young, of men and women, coming out from his body.

30 years ago, in the Kingdom of Mages, Uranlis, a bunch of Gray Robed Mages had left their hometown and moved the Empire for the sake of their ambitions, research, and freedom.

They kept themselves under covers, hid their identities, and set up a religious organization known as the Terrene Shrine.

With the black magic the Gray Robed Mages had, the number of followers of the Terrene Shrine snowballed. In just a few years, they had spread out over the entire country.

However, just as the Gray Robed Mages thought that they could run their own country and safely study black magic to obtain the powers of the evil god, the Empire had discovered their base where they were conducting human experiments.

It was a sanguinary base, where they had conducted cruel experiments with various twisted and powerful monsters.

Then the war started, and Terrene Shrine had been forced to rebel. However, it was at that time that they realized the Empire’s concealed prowess was far beyond their imagination. So, they had to pay a terrible price.

The even more terrifying thing was that the Church of Universal Truth had intervened as well.

From then on, the Gray Robed Mages almost went into extinction amongst the many mages.

The bishop laughed increasingly louder, and his entire body seemed to tremble. “Alexander (name of the Empire’s King), just you wait. It won’t be long before the entire world is encompassed by a gray layer of terror.”

...

Fang Xingjian and the other two had not gone very far in when they came to a three-way intersection.

Smiling Face put his hand to his mouth and said, “What if we end up being surrounded and attacked if we each go a separate way?”

The lady in plaits spoke with an arrogant look, “They’re just rats hiding all over the place. 25 years ago, it was already proven that their battle prowess is not a match for the Empire’s Conferred Knights. What’s there to be afraid of?”

Seeing that the lady in plaits headed to the path on the right directly, Smiling Face said helplessly, “Then let’s split up. Remember, if you encounter danger which you cannot handle, immediately head back the same way to look for assistance.”

With that, he and Fang Xingjian respectively took the paths in the middle and on the left.

The lady in plaits had only walked for a few tens of meters when she saw over ten howling wild beasts charging toward her. She let out a cold laugh, put her five fingers together, and thrusted her hand out like a great spear. The lady caused the over ten wild beasts to explode across space, and the entire tunnel became like a slaughterhouse.

“They couldn’t even stand a single blow.”

As she continued to venture deeper, there were a few more waves of wild beasts charging out. All these wild beasts had red eyes and were extremely maniacal. Moreover, they did not fear death.

However, they were at most at the level of a first transition Knight. Compared to the lady in plaits, they were nothing. The lady in plaits casually attacked across space and crushed all the wild beasts.

After walking for another 100 over meters, a huge bear that was covered in seemingly metallic hair dashed toward her while bellowing loudly. With its tremendous weight, each step it took seemed to cause a tremor in the ground, as if a tank was charging over.

A monstrous bear like this could almost bring down a city wall by itself.

However, the lady in plaits only twitched her lips. Using her hand in place of a spear while summoning the powers of over 100 specialty seeds, she launched her attacks at the next moment and went crashing toward the monstrous bear.

With a loud boom, the lady's right arm struck the monstrous bear's head like a super big drill. Then, as swoosh swoosh swoosh sounds rang out continuously, flesh and blood went flying around. The hand of the lady in plaits penetrated through the monstrous bear's body, leaving the fallen monstrous bear on the ground, covered in a splatter of flesh and blood.

“Trash.”

Throwing a cold glance toward the corpse on the ground, the lady in plaits then continued to advance forward. However, she discovered a figure appearing before her.

That was the boar-bear guy who the bishop had called Number 13.

Looking at the chimera before her who was like human, bear, and boar in one, the lady in plaits showed a look of disgust. “You dregs from the Terrene Shrine are still as disgusting as you were 25 years ago.”

“Concern about appearances, baffled by looks. This is the folly of you heresies.” The boar-bear man spoke in a low and muffled voice, “Female Knight of the Empire, are you prepared to receive the fury of the evil god?”

As he spoke, he broke into a rabid expression and seemed to start trembling in excitement.

“Hmph, resorting to tricks.” The lady in plaits let out a cold snort and took a step forward, thrusting out like a drill. Her right hand went through the boar-bear man’s chest, leaving behind a huge wound.

“Trash.” The lady in plaits threw a glance over and continued on. However, she suddenly turned and put up her arms before her to block.

With an explosive bang, she crashed against the wall. The walls cracked outward from where she hit it, like a meteorite crater.

At the same time, she spewed out a mouthful of fresh blood and looked at the boar-bear guy in disbelief. ‘What monstrous strength is this? And there’s that wound...’

The wound on the boar-bear man’s chest slowly closed up, as if he had never gotten injured in the first place.

‘This regeneration ability...? No, that’s not right. It isn’t regeneration. This guy’s body...’

The boar-bear man wore an expression of bliss and serenity. Looking at the astonished female Knight, he spoke zealously, “Do you see that? Do you understand now? This is the power god has given to us. The entire world will be astonished by the powers we have.”

# Chapter 374 Monster

---

The lady in plaits looked coldly at the boar-bear guy. She stretched out her palm and streams of air currents started to condense, eventually turning into an air spear which continued to spin at rapid speed.

From afar, it looked as if the lady in plaits was holding a tornado in her hand. The air currents which spun continuously at high speed brought up strong gales, causing the sounds of typhoon to ring out ceaselessly through the tunnel.

It was the Killing technique of the lady in plaits—Dragon's Breath.

However, this was just the beginning. The muscles throughout the body of the lady in plaits continued to swell up. She laughed coldly and said, “Monster, do you know why the Terrene Shrine was annihilated by us?

“It’s because when compared to the power of a Conferred Knight, trash like you are f\*cking weak.

“Wind God!”

Boom! Numerous mouths instantly opened up on the lady's body. Each mouth continued to frantically swallow and exhale air. In that instant, it was as if she had turned into a jet aircraft, floating up as she held the typhoon longspear in her hand.

This was the transformation Killing technique the lady in plaits had put hard work into cultivating—Wind God.

An extremely high flexibility attribute was required for one to undergo a human body transformation. All transformation-type Killing techniques would have an extremely high requirement for one's flexibility attribute.

However, it was still very worth it to devote most of one's attention to the flexibility attribute. This was because Conferred

Knights who cultivated transformation Killing techniques would tend to be capable of unleashing astonishing battle prowess after the transformation.

The mouths all over her body continued to swallow and exhale air. As she broke into a twisted laugh, the lady in plaits was like a supersonic aircraft, shooting out a shock wave-like air current behind her. Simultaneously, she brought along a series of afterimages and passed by the boar-bear man's body.

Explosive booms rang out, and the boar-bear man's body exploded in midair as he was sent flying at supersonic speed by the typhoon longspear. Flesh and blood splattered all over.

However, just as the lady in plaits was about to turn and leave, her expression froze. She stared at the splattered flesh and blood as if she had just seen something unbelievable.

The flesh and blood on the ground swelled up, changed in shape, and jumped about. Then in the blink of an eye, they had once again combined together and taken on the appearance of the boar-bear man once again.

He even looked as if... he hadn't been hurt in the slightest.

"You monster..."

If the body of a level 25 Conferred Knight was said to be capable of regeneration, then this monster before her had already surpassed the regeneration phase. It could be called the process of reassembly. It was just like how building blocks would be reassembled together over and over again.

In that instant, the lady in plaits became like a tempest goddess, piercing and charging to and fro. Amidst the terrifying whistling sounds, strong gales continued to clash against the ground, releasing a jumble of booms.

The lady in plaits had used her typhoon longspear to beat the boar-bear man into a lump of minced meat.

However, it remained useless. As she looked at the boar-bear man's restored form, the lady in plaits said coldly, "What on earth are you? This is definitely not something which can be accomplished by extremely high speed regeneration."

She exclaimed to herself, 'This is no longer regeneration but a reassembly of the body! Isn't this something that only a level 29 Conferred Knight would be able to accomplish?'

The most powerful ability of a level 29 Conferred Knight was that they could reassemble their body as they wished, right down to the finest detail. Aside from the brain, they would have no other weaknesses. There were even some top notch experts who were able to reassemble their brains. It could be said that they were close to indestructible, other than when their life span reached its end.

"Are you astonished, Female Knight of the Empire?" The boar-bear man laughed, "It's because it isn't just me. Every single part of my body, right down to the simplest unit, has their own consciousness."

At the next moment, a myriad of voices rang out from the boar-bear man's body, "What you call destruction, to us is merely reassembly.

"Your attacks have no effects on us!

"Right now, let us show you our attacks."

With a soft pfffft sound, the lady in plaits looked toward her chest and saw that her own right hand had unknowingly pierced through it, grabbing firmly onto her heart.

The boar-bear man's body was clearly not just able to reassemble itself at the cellular level. He could even use it to infect other people's cells and control their bodies.

The lady in plaits felt an increasing pressure on her heart. Then as she let out a fierce bellow, a pfffft sound rang out, and blood

splurted upward. The arm she had lost control over was slashed off by her typhoon longspear.

“It’s useless.” The boar-bear man broke into a twisted grin. “We have already reached all parts of your body through your bloodstream. Don’t you understand it yet? From the very start, at that first moment when my body came into contact with yours, my cells had already infiltrated your body.”

“Ahhh!” The lady in plaits stiffened up as she realized that she was no longer able to control her limbs.

“B\*stard!” The lady in plaits gritted her teeth and looked toward the boar-bear guy. She discovered that she had lost control over more and more parts of her body. They extended out rapidly, all the way toward her brain.

...

Elsewhere, Fang Xingjian continued to head deep into the tunnel. There would occasionally be hideous looking monsters dashing out into the pitch-black passageway, but he easily grilled them into meat jerky with the Zenith Light Sword Formation on his back.

Hearing the continuous booms reverberating under his feet and sensing the ceaselessly trembling walls, Fang Xingjian thought to himself, ‘All of the others are having very intense battles. But there doesn’t seem to be anyone coming to deal with me?’

Just then, another huge gorilla-like monster bellowed as it charged over. Looking at how young Fang Xingjian was, the monster stopped in his tracks and laughed out loud.

“After being cooped up here for so long, I finally have a chance to unleash my powers.

“Lad, don’t think that I’m at the same level as the trash you dealt with earlier.”

The gorilla beat against his own chest, creating a loud stifling sound. “My ability is that I can make use of someone else’s speed.”

A hint of brutality appeared on his face as the gorilla looked at Fang Xingjian like a cat trying to catch a mouse.

“Are you scared now?” The gorilla laughed. “My Repulsion Domain can overlay another person’s speed onto my own. This means that no matter how fast my opponent is, it’s impossible for them to be faster than me.”

Fang Xingjian was stunned for a moment. Then he said, “Isn’t this ability overly heaven-defying? Then doesn’t that mean you’re faster than everyone in the world?”

“You finally understand how terrifying I am?” The gorilla laughed coldly, “Therefore, I’m the fastest person in the world. You understand this, right? It’s useless for a person to just be fast.

“True speed is to be just a little faster than everyone else.”

As he said that, he pointed to Fang Xingjian and said, “And right now, I’ve already set the target of my Repulsion Domain on you. I’m already faster than you.”

“Faster than me?” Fang Xingjian’s head inclined to the side and said, “I keep having the feeling that your ability is a little unbelievable. Can you show it to me?”

“Hehehehe. There’s no other way around it. How can ordinary people like you know how amazing the evil god is? The prowess of black magic is something that far surpasses what you can comprehend. It’s a power that surpasses general knowledge and rationale.” The gorilla folded his arms across his chest and laughed. “Then let me show you what true extreme speed is. It’s a speed which makes you realize that no matter how much you accelerate, your opponent is still a little bit faster than you.”

With that, the gorilla took one step forward and dashed toward Fang Xingjian.

However, on his first step, he realized that something was wrong. Upon taking the first step, he felt that everything seemed to go

out of control.

Everything he saw became distorted and variegated, and he could not see anything clearly at all.

He felt an immense pressure throughout his body. There was even such strong friction that it felt as if his body was going to be cooked.

In particular, his internal organs seemed like they had begun to erupt and disintegrate.

“What...

“What on earth...

“What on earth is this speed?”

Amidst the loud noise, the gorilla who could not react in time slammed its head onto the wall. The wall seemed to tremble furiously, and the gorilla’s body scattered into pieces on the walls. Some parts of his body even embedded into the walls, making it hard to see them.

Under the unprecedently high speed, the gorilla’s body had exploded and disintegrated from the collision.

Fang Xingjian took a few looks at the minced flesh on the walls and thought to himself, ‘Black magic? Is the Terrene Shrine also related to the Mages?’

# Chapter 375 Fight to the Death

---

‘A warrior made from modifying ferocious beasts?’

Fang Xingjian observed it for a while and thought to himself, ‘To think that the Mages’ black magic can reach to this extent? It’s really unbelievable. Even though a level 25 Conferred Knight can reach deep into the cells into their bodies, they aren’t able to go through a modification of their bodies to such a degree. Moreover, they’re doing it on another target besides themselves.

‘Their abilities seem interesting as well.

‘Terrene Shrine, was it? It’s really getting more and more interesting.’

Without paying too much heed to the gorilla’s corpse, Fang Xingjian sensed the tremors in the ground, which were slowly calming down as he accelerated and headed deeper into the cave.

Although he had only accelerated slightly, Fang Xingjian’s current speed would seem to be very astonishing from another’s perspective. Most of the time, the six streams of light would just sweep by, and all the monsters he encountered would instantly be cut up into pieces by his Zenith Light Sword Formation.

After Fang Xingjian advanced two to three kilometers, a man with a dog’s head suddenly jumped out. The man had a height of over three meters, and there were eight arms growing out from his back. His palms were pitch-black, as if countless metals were mixed in.

Furthermore, each of his eight hands held onto a Divine Weapon and exuded different waves.

Venom was dripping out from the corner of the man’s lips, falling onto the ground and creating hissing sounds as it corroded a large part of the ground.

With a loud bellow, the entire tunnel seemed to tremble. All

eight weapons drew out beautiful trails as they thrust toward Fang Xingjian with eight different types of power.

Powerful martial will gushed toward Fang Xingjian, and he felt as if there was a pack of wolves biting toward him as they came imbued with the message from the man with a dog's head.

"Lad, with me, Brother Dao, protecting this place, nobody can think of..."

With a light swoosh followed by rustling sounds ringing out in the air, it sounded as if the wind was brushing past tree leaves.

After Fang Xingjian crossed the 100-meter distance, the man with a dog's head split into two and dropped to the ground. Fresh blood splurted out ceaselessly from the wound, and all eight Divine Weapon were shattered.

Then after moving another few hundred meters away, Fang Xingjian's body came to a stop. He noticed that he was surrounded by white spider silk which was hard to seen by the naked eye.

A spider with a human head laughed out loud and landed before him. "My spider silk is 50 times tougher than steel bars. Even a Conferred Knight would definitely not be able to break through when entangled by so many of them."

With a swoosh, ten streams of Ether Sword Ripples burst out in all directions from Fang Xingjian's body. The white spider silk turned into fragments, and the sword ripples slashed into the ground and walls, leaving behind ten deep marks.

The spider with a human head let out an exclamation and was about to retreat, only to discover that his head had already been slashed off and was dropping to the ground.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh swoosh. The sound of a sword's blade slicing through the air rang out continuously, and Fang Xingjian advanced at rapid speed. On the way, regardless of whether it was a monster made from a bear, gorilla, elephant, or some other

ferocious beast... None of them could take a single sword blow from Fang Xingjian.

However, more and more of those monstrous warriors surged toward Fang Xingjian's location, and no matter how many he killed, there was no end to them. So, they managed to slow him down by a little.

Elsewhere, in the underground hall of flesh and blood...

Three Gray Knights had already arrived with the three Conferred Knights, Plaits, Smiling Face, and Old Man right in front of them.

Plaits and Old Man had each been dealt with by a monster. The level 26 Smiling Face had started off gaining the upper hand, but after the other two monsters arrived as reinforcements, he was eventually defeated and held captive.

Aside from their heads, the remaining parts of the three Conferred Knights' bodies were encompassed by a layer of gray-colored flesh. They knelt down respectfully before the throne, but their expressions were that of fury and malevolence.

Smiling Face was no longer wearing a smile. When a person realized that he was unable to control his own body, there was no way that he would be able to smile.

He threw a look at the informant beside him who was left only with a head. The informant was already completely dead.

Smiling Face then turned to look at the bishop who was seated on the throne, saying, "What have you done? Based on what I know, Terrene Shrine shouldn't have such abilities."

"It didn't exist in the past, since this is my latest creation." The bishop stroked the tentacles on his chin and said nonchalantly, "But do you think that I'd explain it to you? Haha, does a god need to explain his intentions to insignificant nobodies?"

Plaits bellowed out furiously, "The Empire won't let you off! Even if we die, there will be other Conferred Knights coming.

There will be Conferred Knights who are at level 27, 28, or even 29. I'll be waiting for you in hell!"

Right now, her body, which had been cut apart, had returned to normal. However, even the regeneration ability of a level 25 Conferred Knight was unable to stop the monsters from corroding her body.

The bishop on the throne shook his head. "Ignorance is really scary. By the time they get here, it'll be too late. They'll only become my materials." He then turned and looked at the level 26 Smiling Face, the one with the highest level amongst the people who had taken part in this operation.

'Excellent. A level 26 Conferred Knight. This is really a rare material. With this, my black magic research will be brought to a new level.'

'Those fools from the Mage Association gave up the pursuit for the truth all because of what they call ethics and morals.'

'What they don't know is that in this world, only truth is everlasting and absolute. Ethics and morals, society and country... all these are just the false impressions that humans created themselves.'

'How can they be compared with the everlasting world, with the universal truth?'

The bishop slowly walked down from the throne, reaching out his gray palm. His fingers, palm, and arms, were filled with tiny tentacles which continued to tremble non-stop, as if they were laughing and playing around.

Seeing that the bishop was reaching his palm over, Smiling Face's eyes suddenly lit up. A piercing glow emanated from his eyes, nose, mouth, and ears.

Violent martial will swept out and surged into everyone's brains in that instant, "Do you really think you can win?"

When Smiling Face had been up against the man with lion's head, the boar-bear man, and the man with snake heads, he had known that it would be very hard for him to win just by relying on his physical body alone. So, he had let himself be captured in order to not waste energy needlessly. Smiling Face had followed them here, to the lowest level of the cave, while enduring silently, all for the sake of pulling out this unexpected attack right at this moment.

The reason he was so confident was because of the Killing technique he had cultivated—Soul and Body Disassociation. It was a terrifying Killing technique which could allow one's consciousness to break free from the body and work independently.

To him, physical combat had never been his forte. The way he truly battled was through his consciousness and will.

In that instant, streams of milk-white light shot out from Smiling Face's eyes, ears, mouth, and nose, taking on a human shape in midair. A martial will, which was so powerful it seemed like it was a physical substance, shot out from the human silhouette formed from light and swept out in all directions.

“I'll be accepting the results of your research.”

# Chapter 376 Offering Sacrifice

---

Confronted with the gushing willpower impact, the three Gray Knights let out furious bellows, trying their best to defend.

However, the willpower impact was a purely spiritual attack. It was a competition between the willpower of both parties, so it was useless no matter how strong they were physically.

Additionally, in terms of sparring with one's willpower, Smiling Face was clearly the expert.

The three monsters started trembling under the willpower impacts, unable to say a word. They started bleeding from their eyes, noses, mouths and ears. It felt as if even their brains were going to evaporate.

The gray flesh which was controlling the three Conferred Knights also started to tremble non-stop and scream under the impact of the white light. It was as if the willpower in their cells was drenched in sulphuric acid, continuously killing the cells.

However, Smiling Face's actual target was the Terrene Shrine's bishop, the man who had disgusting tentacles sprouting out all over his body. Yet the latter merely spat out a mouthful of blood and then looked coldly at Smiling Face, without saying a word.

'How is that possible?

'Even a level 27 Conferred Knight couldn't possibly just get away with spewing out a mouthful of blood after receiving my willpower impact. This guy...'

The bishop laughed, "Is it very hard to understand?"

He gradually raised his hands, revealing countless faces twisting and deforming under his skin. There were even many parts of his flesh which were bulging out, forming shapes that looked like human faces. Their agonizing howls, furious bellows, and cries for help sounded as if countless ghosts had descended.

“I beg of you! Kill me! Kill me!”

“Someone, please save my child!”

“Wuuu~~”

All sorts of voices, coming from elderly and children, men and women, rang out.

Right at that moment when Smiling Face was stunned, the surrounding environment changed profusely. It was as if countless black shadows of varying ages and sizes had dashed out and grabbed onto his body.

There were elderly crying out and grabbing his neck.

There were young children holding onto his ankles.

There were also men letting out furious bellows as they grabbed onto his arms.

A myriad of ghostly shadows moved about, as if they were going to drag him through the pitch-black door before him.

Then at the next moment, the lights and shadows switched places, and Smiling Face could see that the door was actually the bishop's body, which was covered by countless twisted tentacles.

Smiling Face glared at the bishop, sending waves of martial will wildly in his direction, tearing the human shadows which were grabbing him into shreds.

“What on earth have you done?!”

“What have I done? Mortal, you still don't understand?” The bishop laughed out loud. “What we have aren't just powerful physical bodies. I've added in the consciousness of those insignificant nobodies, thereby allowing us to always be able to win battles of willpower impacts.”

Smiling Face suddenly turned to discover that the three Gray Knights, who had been bleeding out from their eyes, ears, noses, and mouths, were now standing there without any signs of injury.

The man with a lion's head twisted his neck a little and said coldly, "It's now my turn to get some fresh air."

All three Gray Knights had their bodies stuffed with the consciousness of countless humans. When confronted with willpower impacts, if one of the consciousness were to die, all they had to do was to switch to another.

Looking at this scene, Smiling Face's expression turned cold as well. He stared at the bishop and asked, "How many consciousness have you stuffed into your body? How many people have you killed?"

"Oh? Do Conferred Knights also care about the number of those insignificant nobodies?" The bishop shrugged, "But even if you ask me, I really have no idea. Would you remember what you ate for breakfast yesterday, the day before, or even one month ago?"

Violent martial will shot out in all directions from Smiling Face's body. The three Gray Knights let out maniacal cries as they were struck by this power.

However, the bishop smiled and faced the violent gush of martial will head-on. He used a commoner's consciousness in his body to receive this impact. As long as the lives in his body had not been completely depleted, there was no way in which he would be defeated by the impacts from the martial will.

Smiling Face looked at the bishop, and his heart gradually sank. 'His body doesn't die, and his mind won't be wrecked. This is bad.'

The bishop laughed out maniacally and said, "The reason Conferred Knights can win with willpower impacts is because ordinary people doesn't know such techniques. However, when you're facing the willpower impacts from several tens, hundreds, or even thousands of people... what would it feel like?

"Enjoy it. Enjoy their agony."

In the next moment, frantic and turbulent consciousness, filled

with various fury, desperation, terror, and sadness, surged out from the bishop's body. As if a myriad of ghosts had emerged, countless black shadows engulfed Smiling Face in that instant.

Plaits and Old Man looked at this scene in astonishment. The cells in their bodies, which had been controlling their consciousness, were killed by Smiling Face's willpower impacts. So, both of them stood up as well, readying themselves for battle.

The bishop looked at this scene coldly, his face filled with disdain. Then he instructed, "I'll handle this. Number 1, go get the last person over here."

...

In the underground tunnels, Fang Xingjian came to a large hall which was filled with the stench of rotting corpses. He walked quietly on the path in the middle of the hall. On both sides of the path, there were deep pits with countless skeletons and rotting flesh.

There must have been at least several thousands of people who had died in these endless pits of corpses.

Looking at the many corpses, killing intent seemed to be gather in Fang Xingjian's eyes. The mental cultivation method in his brain continued to circulate at an increasing speed.

Suddenly, a black figure emerged from the pit. However, before it had gotten near, sword light flashed consecutively and blood splattered as the person fell before Fang Xingjian.

When Fang Xingjian got a closer look at the black figure lying in the pool of blood, the killing intent in his eyes grew even more intense.

It was the body of a child who was about three to four years old. However, the limbs of the child had been changed to that of a dog's while his eyes and ears had both been sealed up. As Fang Xingjian sensed the chaos and dying wish coming from the child, he could

clearly tell that the child had gone completely insane.

Sending out some sword light, he killed the child who had been modified.

Fang Xingjian increased his speed as killing intent swelled up in his eyes. He continued to head on deeper into the cave. However, wherever he passed by, long sword marks were left on the ground, as if an uncontrollable power was emanating from Fang Xingjian's body.

After passing by the corpse pits and walking through a tunnel which was over 1000 meters long, the stench of blood gushed forth.

The scene which entered Fang Xingjian's line of sight was of countless bodies of both men and women which had been hung up from the top of the cave.

Each of the human bodies had wounds of varying degrees. Some of them had half their heads chopped off, while others had their limbs cut off...

Blood flowed down to the ground, turning the entire hall into the color of blood.

A deadly aura emanated from Fang Xingjian's body, and the ground under his feet continued to shatter, as if a longsword was slashing through it continuously.

The killing intent in his eyes was like a strong gale as he stepped in the pools of sticky blood and headed toward the center of the blood-colored hall.

On his way there, other than being able to see the many corpses which had been hung up like dead pigs, he also saw various instruments of torture with fresh blood and minced flesh left on them. There were even some corpses lying on the instruments with expressions of terror.

Sounds of blades being sharpened came from the deeper area of

the hall. When Fang Xingjian arrived at the source of the sounds, he saw a small human figure sitting there in full concentration while he was sharpening a kitchen knife.

A maniacal voice kept coming out from the person's mouth.

"Hehehehe, a baby's flesh is the most tender and melts in the mouth.

"The flesh of an aristocratic lady is the most refreshing and is best eaten with a cold dressing.

"A Knight's flesh is the most chewy, making one want to grilled it every time."

As the sound of Fang Xingjian's footsteps got closer, the shorty slowly turned over to look at Fang Xingjian. The shorty's kitchen knife glided past the sharpening stone as an ugly face with twisted features full of burnt marks was revealed.

Looking at Fang Xingjian, he chuckled, "Hehehehe. There's more meat to eat again." As he was saying this, drool flowed down uncontrollably from the corner of his lips.

# Chapter 377: Pain

---

Kacha kacha sounds kept on coming from the ground around Fang Xingjian as a formless power seemed to brush past the viscous yet dried blood, leaving trails of one-inch long marks on the ground.

Fang Xingjian looked coldly at Jura as if he was looking at a pile of dead flesh.

He said coldly, "These commoners were all killed by you?"

"Hehehehe." The shorty's face broke into an expression which seemed like he was lingering on a great memory. He merely said, "They are all gifts presented to god. Pain, desperation, and sadness... These are the only gifts which we can present to our god."

He then licked his lips and said, "Warrior of the Empire, how do you wish to die? Is it for me to cut off your meat piece by piece, eating you up?

"Or is it for me to put you into a pot of oil to fry you up?" He circled around Fang Xingjian with a gaze of a crazy maniac.

"Or would you like to have it slow? For me to dismember you? To tear off your legs first?"

Fang Xingjian merely asked coldly, "Which faction of Mages do you guys belong to? You are able to offer pain as a sacrifice in exchange for the evil god's power?"

"To think that you would dare to address our god as the evil god! This is really a heinous crime!" The shorty's expression turned into that of fury. "Unforgivable! This is unforgivable! I shall pull out your tongue and feed it to the dogs later!"

He then continuously plunged the kitchen knife into his own body. As his flesh was slashed time and time again, his expression became increasingly excited.

"God, please pardon his ignorance."

This shorty was clearly the Interrogating Officer in this base. He was in charge of torturing the abducted commoners, offering their pain as sacrifices for the evil god to activate black magic.

They would then use the remaining corpses and consciousness to create modified warriors who were like the Gray Knights.

This was the black magic which the Gray Robed Mages had.

Although Fang Xingjian was unaware of the entire procedure, he could guess that that the shorty's actions were definitely related to black magic. Back when he was in the Demonic City, he had also heard that a small portion of the means used in black magic was extremely brutal. They deployed extremely bloody and vicious means in exchange for power from the evil god.

However, he had not expected to see it here.

His voice was like Siberia's cold wind as he said, "One final question. Are you afraid of pain?"

Just as the shorty went into a short daze, over 20 streams of Ether Sword Ripples slashed through his body, causing fresh blood to splurt out in that instant, as if a red firework had exploded.

"It's useless, it's useless."

The shorty's body had been sliced into several tens of pieces, but amidst Fang Xingjian's slightly surprised gaze, the shorty's body gradually merged together, once again reassembling to form his original appearance.

Seeing Fang Xingjian's slightly surprised gaze, the shorty's broke into a terrifying smile. "This is the power that our god has given us. We have been blessed with immortalized bodies. Heretics, feel the god's terror for yourself!"

With that, he swelled up, and his exterior skin was torn apart. He expanded to become a gray worm that was three meters tall, six

meters long, and covered in many arms.

All the fats on the worm's body trembled as he laughed maniacally, "Are you afraid?

"Are you petrified?

"Will you resist?

"Or escape?

"Facing an enemy that you can't kill, how on earth are you planning..."

With a light swoosh, sword light swept through the worm's body. A loud explosive sound rang out as the huge worm was sliced into two vertically.

In the next moment, the Zenith Light Sword Formation was activated. A light sword swept out and heated up the worm's flesh into charcoal.

"Ahhhh!" A terrified cry came out from the huge worm's body as the worm, which had been split into two, dashed out. The charred parts broke off like the worm was molting. The worm then frantically engulfed the corpses nearby, infecting the cells from those corpses, transforming them, and turning them into a part of himself.

"It's useless. Do you think that you'll be able to burn us with heat? That is just wishful thinking!" As the huge worm sensed that his injuries were recovering, he laughed out loud.

Fang Xingjian looked at the huge worm as it continuously engulfed the flesh around it. Then he let out a cold snort and fully activated his Zenith Light Sword Formation. Six light spots expanded at the same time, turning into six light swords pointed at the huge worm.

The full prowess of the light swords, which had a shooting range of over 20 kilometers, was now fully activated. How terrifying was

this prowess?

Particularly, when the Zenith Light Sword Formation shot out light... At light speed, there was no way for the huge worm to dodge the shots from the Zenith Light Sword Formation.

Everywhere the light swords passed by, regardless of whether it was steel, corpses, or walls, they were all split into two and struck against the huge worm's body, heating up and slicing it at a crazy rate.

Even the temperature of the air continued to rise. Wherever the light swords brushed by, the huge worm's body would instantly be turned into charcoal, then it would swell up and be sliced opened. From there, new flesh would be turned to charcoal again.

Simultaneously, blood continued to evaporate under the high temperatures. When the light swords cut through the worm's brain, even his brain started to boil up and burn.

At the very start, the huge worm could still hang on and continue molting and engulfing corpses to replenish his own flesh. However, very soon after, his regeneration ability was no longer capable of matching up to the rate of destruction caused by Fang Xingjian's Zenith Light Sword Formation.

The huge worm collapsed, twisting and struggling crazily on the ground as it cried out in agony.

Fang Xingjian walked over to the huge worm, who had a large area of his body continuously being turned into charcoal, and then said coldly, "Seems like you're still afraid of pain."

These monsters could reassemble and cut their own bodies. However, burns would destroy the entire cells and was not something they could be resistant to.

Furthermore, compared to being slashed by blades, the pain caused by fire, the pain from one's body being scalded, vaporized, and turned into charcoal, was 100 or even 1,000 times worse.

Very quickly, the terrible cries turned into pleas.

"Stop!

"Please stop!

"I beg of you!"

Fang Xingjian let out a cold laugh and said, "Where has your god gone?"

The Zenith Light Sword Formation was activated at full prowess, and light swelled up, encompassing almost the entire remains of the worm's corpse. When the light gradually dissipated, there was only the half-melted ground, which was like lava, left behind.

However, at the next moment, Fang Xingjian's smile disappeared as a loud rumble rang out from his left.

A man with a lion's head dashed forth till he was ten meters away to the left of Fang Xingjian. His claws came forth like huge axes and collided fiercely against Ether Sword Ripples. Then with a loud boom, the man with a lion's head was sent flying.

Fang Xingjian stood there motionless. He looked coldly as the man with a lion's head dashed over but was sent back by Ether Sword Ripples.

The level 6 Universal Sword Dominance Lunisolar mental cultivation method provided Fang Xingjian with a strength that was three times stronger than his own. Right now, with a strength attribute of 182 points, how terrifying would his strength be after it was multiplied by three?

The man with a lion's head was sent flying, and he clashed into the wall, sinking deeply into it. Then with a loud cry, it spewed out a large mouthful of blood.

With that one attack, all the bones in his body had shattered, and all his organs had turned into minced meat.

He looked at Fang Xingjian in slight disbelief, clenched his teeth,

and said, "What on earth is this strength of yours?"

Fang Xingjian walked slowly up to him and said nonchalantly, "What on earth are you?"

Seeing that the man with lion's head still wanted to struggle, Fang Xingjian sent his Zenith Light Sword Formation shooting toward the man with a lion's head. Unable to dodge the light speed attack, the blood-curdling cries of the man with a lion's head rang out incessantly throughout the hall.

# Chapter 378: Kicking A Ball

---

Roar!

Amidst the lion's roar, the ground trembled, and great powers gushed forth from the lion man's body. His eyes turned bloodshot, and green veins popped out all over his head. Under his full prowess, he forcibly pushed against the Zenith Light Sword Formation and dashed up to three meters before Fang Xingjian.

Due to his unusual body structure, the strength he was unleashing surpassed 180 points in strength attribute. It was an explosive force which was sufficient to flip over more than ten tanks.

The air in the surroundings started to seethe, like an ignited fuel air explosive.

However, even though he had unleashed such a monstrous strength in that instant, he was still forced to stop three meters away from Fang Xingjian.

Bang! An Ether Sword Ripple slashed across his chest, but the lion head's eyes only grew increasingly red and savage. He pushed against the Ether Sword Ripple and advanced forward, inch by inch.

Even the invisible Ether Sword Ripple seemed to be forced to reveal its form under such pressure. It was like an invisible sharp blade in the air, flashing with a translucent glow.

Fang Xingjian continued to stand there motionless. However, as he looked at the lion whose eyes were bloodshot and who was ceaselessly roaring furiously, another five streams of Ether Sword Ripples were shot out in the next moment.

A total of six streams of sword ripples slashed against the lion's body. Not only was the lion instantly cut up into pieces, but its corpse was even sent flying by the overwhelming power, and it

banged against the walls once again.

The Zenith Light Sword Formation then surged forth, with an even higher temperature this time, as they started to vaporize the man with the lion head's body.

Roar roar roar roar roar!

Letting out furious roars time and time again, while charging time and time again, the lion man displayed an extraordinary vitality. However, no matter how he charged forth, the moment he got near to Fang Xingjian, he would be sent flying by the slashes from the Ether Sword Ripples.

Watching as his body continued to vaporize, the lion head let out a furious bellow, and the remains of his body swelled up like a balloon and then burst.

Countless amounts of blood and flesh splattered out, with most of them headed toward Fang Xingjian.

It was not as if they had never encountered powerful experts who specialized in elements such as fire and lightning which could destroy cells. However, their immortalized bodies could only be considered as an additional assurance for them to extend the duration of their battles, rather than a crucial factor for them to claim victory.

The crucial means the lion man and the others relied on was cellular invasion.

With just a bit of physical contact, they would be able to invade the flesh of others through their cells. Such an invasion ability was extremely powerful and fast. Even a level 25 Conferred Knight like Plaits had been unable to fend it off.

This was because their cells had an intrinsic difference from those of a human's. It was just like how white blood cells were unable to kill cancerous cells. This was an intrinsic advantage. Even though a level 25 Conferred Knight was able to control the

cells in their body, as long as they were unable to change the intrinsic qualities of their cells, they could be considered as only having a slightly stronger resistance.

Watching as his flesh went splattering toward Fang Xingjian, the lion man laughed maniacally in his heart.

'A little. Just a little. Even if it's one small piece of minced meat, one drop of blood, or a tiny blood cell... As long as I come into contact with you!'

However, at the next moment, the Zenith Light Sword Formation's six light spots set up a barrier in front of Fang Xingjian. Six light swords continued to turn 360 degrees, turning into six light shields which guarded Fang Xingjian's entire body.

This was Zenith Light Sword Formation's shield form.

A high temperature of over 10,000 degrees celsius cooked the air in Fang Xingjian's surroundings, and all the blood and flesh which were headed in Fang Xingjian's direction were instantly vaporized.

In the end, the lion man only had his head remaining, which dropped down onto the ground. However, in just a short moment, he grew out hands and feet, appearing like some strange mutant. The small hands and feet leaped out, wanting to pounce toward the corpses at the side to infect them and reassemble his body.

However, even at his best condition, he had been unable to get past Fang Xingjian, let alone now.

A foot came downward, stomping onto the lion man's head, holding it to the ground.

'Damn it.' The lion man's eyes glared at Fang Xingjian. In the next instant, countless flesh spikes sprouted out from his cheeks, wanting to pierce through the soles of Fang Xingjian's shoes and into his feet.

However, at the next moment, Fang Xingjian's lower thigh flashed repetitively like an illusion. Then, with a slight force, Fang

Xingjian kicked the lion man's head as if it was a ball.

'B\*stard!'

It made the lion man extremely infuriated to be kicked out like a ball.

The lion man was left with only a head, and underneath it, there were hands and feet the size of his nose and eyes. With this appearance, he looked just like a gremlin from the legends.

He could hear Fang Xingjian's cold voice, "You wanted to come into contact with my body right from the start of the battle. Is it because you're like that worm and can absorb someone else's body?"

The lion head was slightly taken aback. He had not expected Fang Xingjian to be able to figure that out so quickly. However, how could he possibly take the initiative to admit it when he was at a disadvantage?

"It doesn't matter if you don't say.

"I'll bring you to meet your boss like this."

At the next moment, Fang Xingjian's body flicker and once again appeared in front of him. With a kick, the lion man's head shot out explosively, rolling non-stop. Each time it came to a stop, Fang Xingjian would flicker once again and land another kick.

"B\*stard! What are you doing?!"

"Stop it!"

Feeling as if his head had been turned into a lump of glue-like consistency from the tremors, the lion head bellowed out crazily. However, he was unable to stop Fang Xingjian.

...

In the hall of flesh and blood, countless figures surrounded Smiling Face. The glow he emanated grew increasingly weaker, like a candle light that was nearing its end and would extinguish at

any moment.

Throwing him a look of disdain, the bishop turned his attention to Plaits and Old Man, walking over slowly.

"Hey, Plaits, it'll be too late if we don't go all out now."

"Mmm." Plaits was wearing a conflicted expression that was solemn yet crazy.

"Let's go all out."

"Let's go all out."

With fierce bellows, the aura on their bodies swelled up, and several tens or even over a hundred streams of aura rose up instantly .

From the naked eye, it seemed as if many brilliant stars had shot up into the air.

"Oh? Detonating specialty seeds?" The bishop continued to look at their actions slowly, as if he was looking at two clowns."It's a pity that you guys don't know what kind of existence you're going against at all."

When a Conferred Knight reached level 25, they would able to control cells and modify their body. After which they would also become capable of condensing the essence of countless energies and flesh into powers known as specialty seeds.

Such powers were controlled by the Conferred Knight's consciousness and not the physical body. Therefore, even if one's flesh was invaded, their powers could still be unleashed.

A specialty tended to be capable of increasing a Conferred Knight's abilities in a particular area for life. The difficulty of condensing a specialty seed would vary according to the specialty in question. It would tend to require hard work of several days or even several months, as well as the depletion of countless heavenly and earthly treasures. How terrifying would it be for this power to

be unleashed explosively at that moment?

Once a specialty seed was detonated, there was no way to recover it. This meant that the two of them would never be able to attain full mastery in condensing specialties.

Many light spots gradually lit up on the bodies of the two Conferred Knights.

Then at the next moment, the two of them opened their mouths at the same time.

"Wind God!"

"Flame God!"

The explosive powers gained from detonating specialty speeds seethed and surged within their bodies. At the next moment, the powers were respectively channeled into the two Killing techniques, Wind God and Flame God, turning into strong typhoons and high temperature flames. The two combined together and headed for the bishop's body.

In that instant, a flame tempest engulfed the entire hall of blood and flesh, with an extremely high temperature that threatened to render everything in the hall into ash.

# Chapter 379 Make A Move

---

The flame tempest gradually dissipated, and when all the smoke scattered, what appeared before Plaits and Old Man were two huge five-meter-thick tentacles. The tentacles came out from void space, emanating a silver metallic light. They had blocked off the flame tempest from earlier, and there was only a small piece of charred area left on the surface, as if providing proof of the previous attack.

This was level 5 black magic, Darkness Tentacles.

It could summon unknown metal creatures from another world and use their tentacles to attack and defend.

The metal tentacles twisted around and shrank back into void space, revealing the bishop and Gray Knights who were standing behind them.

The bishop smiled and walked over to the two of them. "Is that it? Was it fun?" Seeing the two people who had broken down in desperation, he shook his head and said, "Pitiful mortals... You guys don't know what you're going up against.

"God has blessed me with my unrivalled power. 25 years ago, if it wasn't due to the interference from the Church and those dratted Silver Robed Mages, how could mortals like you be able to win against us?"

With each step he took, the tentacles on his body continued to twist and expand, stretching out toward Plaits and the Old Man. These lengthened tentacles were like numerous snakes. They twisted their bodies and wrapped around the two Conferred Knights whose bodies had been invaded, binding them down.

Just then, a loud bang came from afar, and the bishop was stunned for a short moment. "What is that?"

Following that, there was a second bang. This time, it was louder

than before, as if it was together with something's agonizing cries and furious bellows.

Seeming as though he heard the voice, the bishop frowned slightly.

Then another collision sound rang out, and a black shadow darted out from the tunnels and launched an attack in the direction of the bishop.

One of the Gray Knights, the man with snake heads, let out a hiss and was the first to stand in front of the bishop to protect him. He unleashed all the powers in his body as he reached out his hands to block that black shadow.

However, the moment it came into contact with his hands, he felt a terrifying power transmitting into his body.

An overwhelming power, which was like that of the majestic mountains and seas, gushed down. He felt that what he had received was a block of mountain or an entire sea.

Puchi puchi explosive sounds rang out from within his body, and his palms shattered, followed by the bones in his arms, elbows, and shoulders. His muscles were torn, and several tens of streams of blood splurted out from his arms. Breaking out into an agonizing cry, he retreated backward until both he and the black shadow collided against the walls. Only then did they come to a stop.

That small black figure was actually the head of the lion man. Right now, the head had been kicked by such a tremendous power that it had sunk into the body of the man with snake heads. The latter's arms had been shattered, and while his arms were being reassembled, he looked in the direction of the passageway with astonishment.

Just the action of tossing the lion man's head over had brought about such a terrifying damaging prowess. The other party's strength was unfathomable.

Amidst everyone's gazes of astonishment, doubt, and curiosity, Fang Xingjian walked over slowly.

Fang Xingjian looked at the two Knights who had knelt down on the ground, and at Smiling Face who had lost his consciousness and was just kneeling down in a daze. Then he looked at the light in the air which was encompassed by many black shadows.

He looked at the two Gray Knights, the boar-bear man, and the man with snake heads, before finally landing his gaze on the bishop, who had reached out his tentacles and was grabbing onto Plaits and Old Man.

"Seems like you're the boss of this Terrene Shrine's base?"

The bishop blinked, and at the next moment, he burst out laughing, "Hahahaha, to think that I've made a wrong judgement too. Amongst the four Conferred Knights, you're the strongest one even though you are at level 24. To think that you could defeat Number 1. Seems like you should be an important character in the Empire."

Fang Xingjian looked at the three kneeling Conferred Knights and said, "Thank you for taking care of my companions. But I'd still like to ask some questions."

"Haha, are these your last words?" The bishop laughed, as if he did not care about Fang Xingjian's abilities at all.

On the other side, the lion man's head screamed out. His head was gradually merged together with the man with snake heads, bit by bit.

"Don't!"

"Don't eat me!"

The man with snake head hissed and laughed. "Number 1, the weak shall join and be engulfed by the strong, and then the two shall continue to exist together. Isn't this what truth is for us? Don't be scared."

"Damn it!" The lion head revealed an expression of extreme anxiousness and seemed to be at a loss. However, he had no way of changing the rate of absorption. In the blink of an eye, it was as if he had sunk into a swamp as he was absorbed into the body of the man with snake heads.

The man with snake heads revealed an expression of enjoyment. However, at the next moment, he opened his eyes. He had received the memories of the lion man. As he looked at Fang Xingjian, he said, "Lord Bishop, this guy is very powerful. His attributes are stronger than that of the other three Conferred Knights, and he has a light-type Killing technique which is able to repress our body."

"I see. It represses us? No wonder he was able to defeat Number 1." The bishop stroked his chin and looked at Fang Xingjian with a superior expression, as if he were a god looking down on a mortal. "What questions do you have? Although you're still a mortal, with your abilities, I can show you some respect."

Fang Xingjian said slowly, "Are you a Mage? Is the Terrene Shrine conducting black magic experiments here? The ones above... Were they all your doing?" Streams of killing intent exuded from Fang Xingjian, and his mental cultivation method circulated increasingly faster, as if it was going to attain a breakthrough to a new extreme.

The bishop was stunned for a moment, like he had not expected that Fang Xingjian would ask this question. He shrugged and said, "Are you referring to those experiments? I was the one who did those. What about it?"

"It's nothing. It's just that if I know that, I'll feel even better when I chop you up." As Fang Xingjian spoke, he opened up one of his hand. A domineering geomagnetic force caused a tremor in the ground, and a stone sword was pushed out from the ground, landing in his hand.

"Oh?" The bishop was slightly taken aback, but at the next moment, he broke out laughing, "So, I see. You're really a righteous person. This is boring. I detest self-righteous people like you the most.

"You have no idea what pain you'll experience. I know Conferred Knights are all people with strong determination. Do you really think that there's no worry that you'll experience any more pain? As long as one was human, it's impossible to not experience pain.

"Haha, the pain created from torturing you guys will make the god happier than if we torture ordinary people. I'll treat you very well."

The bishop looked at Fang Xingjian with a gaze that was now filled with hints of fury, as if it had overlapped with a silver silhouette from his memories.

Plaits shouted, "Damn it! Cut the crap! Hurry up and escape! This guy cannot be killed!"

Old Man also shouted, "Retreat first! We mustn't all here! Escape and call for reinforcements!"

As they spoke, six light spots appeared on Fang Xingjian's back and expanded. The Zenith Light Sword Formation was activated!

Amidst Plait's and Old Man's desperate gazes, violent light swords tore the air and engulfed the bishop's entire head. Then with a flash, it was as though Fang Xingjian had become one with his sword, thrusting toward the bishop's heart.

"Stop!"

"Retreat!"

Plait's and Old Man's martial wills surged toward Fang Xingjian, accompanied by various other information. They seemed to be trying to persuade him to retreat immediately.

However, in the next moment, everyone felt that their bodies

had become lighter, like gravity had disappeared.

# Chapter 380 Confrontation Battle

---

With a swing of his sword, Fang Xingjian performed Terra Ingurgitation.

Simultaneously, the surface of his body was covered in countless silver-colored scales, as if flames were burning on his body. Countless supporting force fields encompassed his body, supporting him in this sword attack.

Under the effect of Terra Ingurgitation, the gravity within a five-kilometer radius disappeared. Right now, they were several kilometers underground, so how terrifying was the gravity within a five-kilometer radius? It was as if Fang Xingjian had attracted all the prowess of the gravitational forces from above his head into this single sword attack.

Several million or tens of million tons of power was pulled over, causing the prowess of this sword attack to be many times stronger than the one he had performed back when he had been at Gao Clan.

Before Fang Xingjian got close, he swung lightly, and a shock wave swept across the entire area.

The bodies of the remaining two Gray Knights and the three Conferred Knights first floated slightly, then they were sent clashing against the walls by the gushing shock wave. In that instant, all their nerves and bones broke.

The layers on top of the Terrene Shrine's base, which comprised of corpses, earth, remains, and various other things, floated up. Even the ground within the five-kilometer radius was being demolished, with the earth's crust starting to crack. It was as if an invisible giant palm was going to grab onto the ground and onto the air.

In less than a second the ground under which the entire base was

located shattered as a violent power soared up into the air and pushed countless soil particles flying, as if an invisible shock wave was flying toward the sky.

A gigantic hole, several kilometers deep, was created in the ground, revealing the location of the blood and flesh hall.

From afar, it looked as if several hundreds of volcanoes had erupted at the same time. The ground cracked open amidst explosions and tremors. One trillion tons of earth soared up and entered the atmosphere before scattering down, covering large areas of the sky as if there was a sandstorm.

The air and the atmosphere became foggy, and it was hard to see the surrounding situation. It was as if volcanic ash had engulfed within a range of several kilometers.

However, at the next moment, a series of loud sounds came from deep within the fog. Amidst the terrifying loud sounds, streams of forces exploded out from the center, scattering all the smoke and dust. As though a series of strong gales had swept past, the base's ruins were revealed.

This was the result of another sword attack Fang Xingjian had swung out.

In the center of the ruins, the bishop stood quietly, gradually reassembling his body. Two huge tentacles expanded out from his chest, blocking the sword attack Fang Xingjian had unleashed again.

However, at the next moment, Fang Xingjian's body flickered, and over 100 silhouettes appeared in that instant, surrounding the bishop and attacking him wildly. Waves of air currents swept out, sending the fragments from the ruins flying all over.

Even though Fang Xingjian unleashed a series of fierce attacks, they were all fended off by the tentacles which kept on expanding on the bishop's body.

"Lad, your power really astonishes me." The bishop's eyes moved continuously like a high speed camera, continuously trying to lock onto Fang Xingjian's silhouette.

His gaze was filled with greed and terror. The prowess of Fang Xingjian's earlier sword attack from really scared him. If it was not because he had a physical body which could reassemble itself endlessly, using black magic to summon life from another world to replenish his body's depletion, the bishop would have died.

After all, that absolute violence had smashed all of his cells. He had no choice but to perform black magic and summon life forms from another world to fend the attack off for him while he continued to engulf their bodies. Despite this, he was only able to barely fend it off, having depleted most of his powers.

Right now, his body was only over 80 centimeters tall now. It was as if he had shrunk to less than half of his original size.

This was because a large portion of his body had already been destroyed from that attack earlier. The only reason he was able to keep so much of it now was because he had performed black magic to summon life forms from another world.

On the other hand, Fang Xingjian paid no heed to the bishop's greed and words. Power surged through his body, and his mental cultivation method seemed to be circulating to the extremes in his mind. At this moment, countless silver lights expanded in his consciousness as the skill seed representing the Universal Sword Dominance Lunisolar mental cultivation method seemed to turn into a silver-colored sun.

Next, Fang Xingjian changed the stance of his sword, and demolition sword light appeared with a flash. He was already starting to perform the Prodigious Demolition Sword, clearly wanting to deal the final blow onto the bishop while he was still sustaining heavy injuries.

With his Prodigious Demolition Sword, wherever the sword light

passed by, the tentacles would be annihilated into nothingness, turning into the most basic heat energy and then dissipating.

Sword after sword pierced down, and sword light encompassed the bishop's body, reducing his body mass at a rapid speed.

The bishop had no choice but to perform black magic again. In void space, many metal tentacles stretched out and obstructed Fang Xingjian. However, they were easily slashed away by his demolition sword light.

With a loud bang, the two Gray Knights pushed away the ruins covering them. The three Conferred Knights came out from the ruins as well.

Looking at the spacious and shattered ground, and then at the sunlight shining down onto them, they could not believe what they were seeing.

As the two parties in the far distance collided time and time again, strong gales blew past, causing their cheeks to tremble continuously.

Plaits' eyes were filled with disbelief."To think that the prowess of this sword attack is so powerful?!"

Everyone looked at the ruins in astonishment. Not long later, a silhouette in white light also appeared. It was Smiling Face who had performed Soul and Body Disassociation. He looked in astonishment at the center of the distant ruins. As he watched from the location where waves of air currents were sweeping out from, he said,"They are still fighting! That lad has the upper hand now!

"He's actually this powerful?

"Is he really a level 24 Conferred Knight?"

The two Gray Knights, the man with snake heads and the boar-bear man, looked over. When they saw that the bishop was in a precarious state, with his body continuously being reduced in size

under the attacks of Fang Xingjian's Proigious Demolition Sword, the two of them dashed over.

The bishop could sense that his flesh mass was reducing at a rapid pace. With a loud bellow, streams of gray-colored light flashed on his body.

"Excellent. Young Conferred Knight, it's been very long since someone has been able to push me to this state."

Level 6 black magic, Tentacles of Flesh and Blood was now activated!

This black magic could tap into the evil god's powers to engulf the opponent's body and replenish his body as well as heal his injuries. The bishop had gone all out to keep himself alive from the attack of the Terra Ingurgitation. He was seriously wounded and had lost a lot of his powers. This was why he was performing this black magic to recover his energy.

Moreover, the prowess of a level 6 black magic was not to be underestimated. The strongest Mage King of the the Mage Association could only perform level 9 black magic at best.

As the gray light became increasingly intense, streams of gray tentacle-like energies stretched out from the bishop's body, and gray light was sent sweeping out at an extremely high speed. Simultaneously, they had a powerful attraction power as the tentacles wrapped up the bodies of the two Gray Knights who were nearing from afar.

The two Gray Knights were very powerful, and their attributes surpassed that of ordinary level 25 Conferred Knights. In addition to their immortality prowess, they were comparable with level 26 Conferred Knights.

However, these two powerful men had no means of resisting the energy tentacles. With a cry, they were dragged to the bishop's body and merged in at a speed which could be seen by the naked

eye.

"That's so powerful!"

"This attack can't be met head-on!"

Plaits and Old Man cried out, while Smiling Face's silhouette, which had been created from his will, had already dashed over toward Fang Xingjian.

However, he was still one step late. The instant he dashed out, several tens of energy tentacles were already heading for Fang Xingjian.

# Chapter 381 Come To An End

---

With a soft whistle, Fang Xingjian pressed on instead of retreating. It was because he knew that if he were to allow his opponent to absorb the bodies of the two Gray Knights, letting him recover and then perform a series of powerful black magic...

Then Fang Xingjian would probably only be able to win if he activated the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent.

The Heaven's Volition Sword Intent required a depletion of at least 100,000 potential points. It would be equivalent to wasting his hard work on tempering his attribute for three whole days. Unless he was left with no other options, he was unwilling to do this.

Therefore, confronted with the energy tentacles which were attacking him at lightning speed, Fang Xingjian continued to attack.

The Zenith Light Sword Formation activated and sent several hundred Ether Sword Ripples sweeping outward, turning all the metallic tentacles into pieces. The Ether Sword Ripples then slashed toward the bishop's body together with demolition sword light.

The Zenith Light Sword Formation had a high temperature of 10,000 degrees celsius and a speed that was 16 times that of supersonic speed. Together with his Ether Sword Ripples, which were three times his strength, and the demolition sword light, which destroyed everything, all of them slashed onto the bishop's body concurrently.

The bishop's eyes were filled with bewilderment and astonishment.

In the next moment, majority of his body was already vaporized, and his head was annihilated by Fang Xingjian's Prodigious

Demolition Sword into the most basic form of heat energy, dissipating into the air.

The three Conferred Knights, who were rid of the bishop's control, seemed to have turned back to normal, and they ran over toward Fang Xingjian in jubilation.

Fang Xingjian felt under his rib as doubt filled up his heart.

'It seemed like that energy tentacle brushed past me. But why am I fine?'

Simultaneously, he sensed that a piercing silver light was unleashed in his consciousness. The skill seed which represented the Universal Sword Dominance Lunisolar mental cultivation method once again underwent a transformation.

Turning the Terrene Shrine's base into flat land had cleared out all the fury in his heart, and as his mood lightened, his mental cultivation method also increased to level 7.

The other three Conferred Knight came to Fang Xingjian's side, and Plaits asked in disbelief, "Are you really at level 24? You must be already level 28 or 29, right?"

Old Man also said in surprise, "How on earth did you perform that sword attack from earlier? To think that you turned the entire mountain over. I've never seen such a terrifying sword attack."

Fang Xingjian did not say a word but merely shook his head and looked toward the sky with doubt in his gaze.

High up in the sky, the witch with green hair and eyes looked at Fang Xingjian, her eyes filled with greed.

"I've finally found you, the person of the agreement."

As she spoke, she chuckled and then left, flying leisurely to the other entrance of the base which was over ten kilometers away. She drifted in and saw a piece of gray flesh wriggling in. As it did, the piece of flesh continued to change its form and gradually grew

hands and legs, eyes, ears, mouth, nose, and hair. Eventually, it broke into a run from its initial crawling state, becoming a little boy with black hair and eyes.

Looking at this little boy, the witch smiled and said, "As expected, you didn't die. However, this is all that's left from the flesh from another world? It's no longer enough to let you turn into an adult now?"

The kid with black hair and eyes glared at the witch and said, "Why? You want to capture me? The results of my research have all been hidden by me. It's useless for you to capture me."

"Why would I? I have no interest in violence at all." The witch shrugged and said, "I only feel that in your current situation, it's best for you to go look for the Third Prince."

"The Empire's Third Prince?" The little boy let out a cold laugh and said, "The Empire has just sent Conferred Knights to annihilate me, and you want me to go look for him? Green Robed!"

The Chaos Witch was the leader of all the Green Robed Mages.

"Haha, who do you think was the one sponsoring Terrene Shrine's research and protecting Terrene Shrine's bases for all these years while you were constantly in hiding?"

When the little boy heard this, he could not help but be taken by surprise. "You're saying..."

"Shhh..." The Chaos Witch chuckled and put up a finger to her lips as a signal for him to keep it a secret.

"The insignificant ants also wish to go after the god's powers?" A hint of disdain flashed in the boy's eyes. "They'll just be used to propel us on our roads to success and won't get anything out of it." He then suddenly glared at the Conferred Knight and asked, "How is it possible for that level 24 Conferred Knight to be immune to the power of the evil god?

"The person you said that you've come to see must be him,

right?"

The witch with green hair and eyes laughed, and ignited in flames, turning into fragments and dissipating in the air.

'He is the key, the agreement, the final realm, the chaos that will bring the entire world to an end...'

The boy looked coldly at the disappearing silhouette. His mouth twitched, and he said, "A bunch of people who like to put up a show."

...

One day later, the entire ruins was sealed off by the Empire. Countless Knights and staff members went around checking for the remaining leads. However, the damage caused by Fang Xingjian's Terra Ingurgitation was far too great. Majority of the leads were already gone.

In the government's office in Great Western City, Fang Xingjian sat on a chair. His eyes looked as if his soul was somewhere distant.

An official was seated opposite him.

"So, in the end, you were unable to hold back, and you killed the Terrene Shrine's bishop?

"Mmm." Fang Xingjian nodded.

"Thank you for cooperating with our investigations."

Fang Xingjian walked out from the government building. He was still holding onto a box in his right hand. The item in the box was the reason why he had participated in the operation to wipe out the Terrene Shrine. It was the sunstone which could be used to increase the level of one's Effulgence Weapon.

The staff members had found it from the ruins of the Terrene Shrine and eventually handed it to Fang Xingjian.

However, Fang Xingjian was still thinking about the matter with the Terrene Shrine. The implications from this case were really too

great. To think that there had been such a terrifying heretic base in the Great Western Region and it was located so near to the Great Western City.

They had even remained hidden for many years, killing over 10,000 innocent commoners.

Additionally, they had even developed evil black magic which could join humans and ferocious beasts together, and then channel in a tremendous amount of human consciousness, forming physical bodies and spirits which were close to being indestructible.

The Empire's upper echelon would definitely put in more effort into cracking down on the Terrene Shrine. Fang Xingjian's concern, however, was about the nature of the Terrene Shrine's Mages.

'Black magic... Mages... Terrene Shrine... diabolic energy.' Fang Xingjian once again recalled the final scene when he had been fighting with the bishop. 'Why is it that he came into contact with me, but he didn't activate black magic?'

Fang Xingjian's eyes squinted a little. He could not understand why this was the case, but when he thought back on the terrible scenes in the Terrene Shrine, killing intent surged in his heart. The skill seed which represented the Universal Sword Dominance Lunisolar mental cultivation method continued to flash with a silver glow.

Robert had already walked right up to Fang Xingjian and was half a step behind him. "Sir, is there anything wrong?"

"Mmm, it's nothing." Fang Xingjian then casually brought up, "Gather information related to the Terrene Shrine. If you can find another of their bases, inform me immediately."

No matter what, the Terrene Shrine's black magic research had stimulated the killing aura in Fang Xingjian's heart. He felt that if

he could kill the people from the Terrene Shrine, his Universal Sword Dominance Lunisolar mental cultivation method would be able to progress even more. This would be an act of following his heart.

"I understand."

"How has this case been explained to the public?"

Robert bowed and continued, "Sir, the academy has already heard of the damage you've caused in the Pearl City as well as at the Terrene Shrine's base. They've sealed off the information at the first instant and announced to the public that it's due to earthquake and avalanche. They hope that you can return to the academy immediately. They wish to immediately purchase the complete legacy on the Pantheon Monument."

Fang Xingjian said calmly, "Leave them hanging for a while."

# Chapter 382 White Bone Divine Weapon

---

In the Sacred Land, Fang Xingjian sat on the ground in the training room with his legs crossed, while his hand held onto a translucent golden sphere.

Hints of light continued to emanate from the sunstone, surging into Fang Xingjian's arm and strengthening the Ether Effulgence Weapon in his hand.

His Ether Effulgence Weapon was a high-frequency type, and once it took a form, it would be very powerful. However, this was not where his talent lay in. Therefore, his cultivation rate was not fast enough and he did not spend time on it.

However, at this moment, Fang Xingjian was pushing the light within the sunstone ceaselessly, merging it into the Ether Effulgence Weapon. He could sense that his High Frequency Effulgence Weapon, Silver Fox, was progressing at an unbelievable rate.

As the Silver Fox continued to advance and its high frequency trembles got increasingly faster, Fang Xingjian opened up his palm, and streams of water vapor condensed into a longsword. Silver-colored fog began to surround it. In the blink of an eye, the fog encompassed the entire sword, and it started to tremble.

5,000 times... 7,000 times... 8,000 times... 12,000 times... 15,000 times per second...

The frequency of the sword's trembles got increasingly faster, but they eventually stopped at a frequency of 20,000 times per second. The sunstone in Fang Xingjian's hand also lost all of its glow and became a dull stone without any light.

Right now, Fang Xingjian's Ether Divine Art had reached level 12 and possessed a trembling frequency of 20,000 times per second.

Looking at the mist and glow forming around the water sword

due to its trembling, Fang Xingjian exerted a slight force in his hand and plunged the water sword into the ground. He had used almost no strength at all, but the ground was sliced opened by the Silver Fox as if it was just air.

Looking at the level 12 Effulgence Weapon, Fang Xingjian broke into a satisfied smile. Now that he had the Silver Fox, even if he did not perform the Prodigious Demolition Sword and just used the Silver Fox with the Unparalleled Sword Intent - Apex, his sword techniques would have a terrifying damage prowess.

Then he started scanning the various Killing techniques in his mind, trying to decide which sword technique to cultivate next.

At the next moment, he found his target—White Bone Divine Weapon.

This was a sword technique which could allow one to solely draw out their spine slowly. It was also a Killing technique which could constantly strengthen one's backbone and the toughness of one's bones. The reason why Fang Xingjian had decided on the White Bone Longsword was because his bones were at present innately sword bones. This was due to the Sword Bones specialty of a Heavenly Sword Sovereign. Additionally, this meant that the toughness of his bones was comparable to that of a Superior Divine Weapon of the same level.

So, it was a pity for these sword bones to only be used for defence and to convert strength into sword force. He hoped that he would be able to use all his sword bones to attack through this White Bone Longsword. It would mean that he had gotten himself several tens of Superior Divine Weapon in a short period of time.

This would be particularly useful as his specialty, Single Sword World Subjugation, required him to use a sword. After cultivating the White Bone Longsword, he would no longer need to condense vapor or rocks to form swords each and every time he battled. Instead, he would be able to fight even with his bare hands.

Since he was filled with sword bones throughout his body, he did not even need to draw out the bones from his body. He could just fight directly. Each punch he launched would be like a sword attack.

In fact, Superior Divine Weapons were initially made from processing the bone remains of Conferred Knights.

Since it could work on dead people, then it could naturally work on the living. Moreover, Fang Xingjian's 'Sword Bones' specialty had saved him a lot of effort in strengthening his bones. Additionally, it would make his cultivation of the White Bone Longsword even faster.

Fang Xingjian looked at this sword technique and suddenly recalled, 'I think the academy has this course?'

Of course, not everyone could be as rich as Fang Xingjian and easily purchase a Superior Divine Weapon. The 'White Bone Divine Weapon' allowed for the weapon to become stronger together with the cultivator and was very practical. Therefore, the academy would naturally have this course.

...

One day later, in a big hall at the Great Western Region's Regional Academy.

The teacher on the platform was explaining the cultivation method of the White Bone Divine Weapon while over ten students were listening attentively.

Fang Xingjian was one of them. Learning was human's greatest merit, and listening to a class would have at least two times the efficiency than for one to self-study. With an experienced teacher explaining, Fang Xingjian was naturally able to learn faster than if he were to learn it by himself.

Halfway through the class, Fang Xingjian's White Bone Divine Weapon was already at level 6. He could sense that all the bones

throughout his body seemed to contain countless sharp auras. In this moment, they seemed to be like explosions, wanting to gush out of his body and have a good kill.

Fang Xingjian easily suppressed the sharp auras of his sword bones while listening attentively to the teacher's explanation. A lot of the experience had been accumulated over many generations, and it was not something which Fang Xingjian alone could consider in entirety. This was not related to one's talent; it was purely experience.

At another corner, Wang Tiangang occasionally glanced in Fang Xingjian's direction. He had not expected that Fang Xingjian would come to pick up this White Bone Divine Weapon technique as well.

'Although this Killing technique seemed as if it will equip a person with an additional Superior Divine Weapon, what it can do is actually increase the quality of the bones and greatly strengthen the body's resistance to impacts. Moreover, the spine is the crux of force exertion, so if one were to cultivate it to become a Superior Divine Weapon, there would be countless benefits.'

Looking at Fang Xingjian, Wang Tiangang tried to speculate every now and then about how the former's learning speed compared to his own.

Just then, many people walked into the hall.

'Hmm?' Wang Tiangang looked over casually and saw that Head of Department James and Hoppes, who was the head of the sword arts team, had each respectively sat on Fang Xingjian's left and right.

After a while, there were even the higher management staff members of the other faculties coming into the hall and taking a seat. The students who had been listening to the class were now looking around in astonishment. In less than ten minutes, over 20 members of the academy's higher management had entered the hall.

However, the students were Conferred Knights after all. Although they were astonished, they continued to listen to the class.

It was only when the top person in the Great Western Region, Governor Devitt, also took a seat behind Fang Xingjian that everyone lost their cool.

The teacher on the platform stopped as well and cast a questioning gaze at Devitt. The latter signaled for him to continue with the class. However, everyone's minds were no longer on the class but had gathered around Fang Xingjian's surroundings instead.

Wang Tiangang clenched his teeth and looked at Fang Xingjian. 'What has this guy done again?' He activated his Heaven's Perception and tried his best to listen to what was happening around Fang Xingjian.

In fact, most of the people in the hall were all listening in. Fang Xingjian and the others did not pay the students any heed and let them be. It was a fair and aboveboard transaction, so there was no need to keep it a secret.

Moreover, it was impossible to keep such a tremendous sum of money under wraps.

Head of Department James sat next to Fang Xingjian and smiled bitterly, saying, "Lad, you've kept us really anxious."

"Aren't you being too anxious? There's no difference if something like this is handled two days earlier or two days later."

James shook his head and said, letting out a sigh, "The scene from the Pearl City was just hearsay, and there weren't too many things that were left behind. However, that sword attack you left behind a few days ago... To be honest, when I first saw it, I got a shock too. Even I might not be able to unleash a force of that degree."

Fang Xingjian smiled inwardly. The prowess of the Terrene

Shrine was related to the environment. Back then, the Terrene Shrine had been underground, making it equivalent to piling up all the earth's gravity into that single sword attack. So, undoubtedly, the prowess would be tremendous.

Fang Xingjian asked, "Ten million?"

"Ten million. It'll be given in ten instalments." This time around, Governor Devitt was the one who spoke. This person, who was at the top of the Great Western Region, was looking at Fang Xingjian right now. His gaze was scorching, like there were countless thoughts behind it.

# Chapter 383 Ten Million

---

At the mention of ten million gold, Wang Tiangang's body shivered. That was ten million!

For a level 26 Conferred Knight like himself, it would take everything he had to bring out 500,000 gold. Yet, to think that Governor Devitt was going to give Fang Xingjian ten million gold?! What kind of joke was this?

He stared at Fang Xingjian and tried very hard to listen, wanting to know what the trade was for.

Hearing Devitt's words, Fang Xingjian shook his head and said, "It's already November now, so there are only eight months till next year's National Selection. Being paid over ten instalments is useless for me now."

A few people exchanged glances when they heard what Fang Xingjian said. Around a month ago, they had still been secretly laughing at how Fang Xingjian did not know any better for wanting to participate in the National Selection.

However, right now, Fang Xingjian was already in a discussion with them concerning the flow of ten million gold. That sword attack launched on the Terrene Shrine was one which even a level 29 expert might not be able to achieve.

Governor Devitt's brows knitted together tightly. "Then we'll give it to you in eight instalments."

"Seven instalments. All the money must come in before June next year."

Devitt's frown deepened. However, when he thought of the Terrene Shrine's ruins, he forced a nod and said, "That can be done, but you must guarantee that from now onward, you won't impart it to anyone else. This would mean that we've purchased the exclusive rights."

"Sure. But may I be so bold to ask, who will you allow to cultivate the Proigious Astral Divine Powers Waves after you've gotten it?"

Devitt spoke with a solemn look, "Of course, there will be a strict selection process. We'll give it to people with exceptional merit and are loyal to the Empire."

Concurrently, a stream of information current entered Fang Xingjian's mind.

"Haha, we're considered to be on the same side. Of course, we'll be giving the access for these Waves to those who are loyal to the Second Prince. With this mental cultivation method, we will be considered as having an additional trump card when we go up against the First Prince."

It was just like what Fang Xingjian had expected. Since the Second Prince had purchased such powerful Waves, he would naturally only let those who were loyal to him cultivate it. As for the details of how he would go about it, that was of course to put up many cultivating conditions as barriers. There was no way that every Conferred Knight in the academy would be able to get access to cultivate it.

This meant that the Second Prince was using the academy's money to nurture his own subordinates.

As the discussion ended, Fang Xingjian and the academy's higher-positioned managing staff left. The details of the exchange would be left to their subordinates to handle.

Then not long after they left, the entire hall became extremely lively.

"Proigious Astral Divine Powers Waves? That is the Divine level legacy Fang Xingjian comprehended from the Pantheon Monument?"

"Ten million gold to purchase a set of Waves? Isn't this too wasteful?"

"That is a Divine level expert's Waves. Moreover, the Governor and the others aren't idiots. The fact that they are purchasing it at such a high price only goes to show that it's worth the money."

"The Waves of a Divine level expert... I wonder what are the requirements for one to be able to cultivate this set of Waves."

Simultaneously, feelings of jealousy and excitement flashed contradictingly through Wang Tiangang's mind.

'Fang Xingjian... To think that he managed to get his hands on ten million gold just like that. The academy's management has degenerated.'

'But Fang Xingjian, to think that you would even dare hand out the Waves of a Divine level expert. Hmph. Wait till I've picked up the Proigious Astral Divine Powers Waves, I'll be able to completely surpass you then.'

...

That night, in the Sacred Land's training room, the bones throughout Fang Xingjian's body continued to release kacha kacha crackling sounds. His joints were like blowoff valves [1], endlessly releasing surging power.

The White Bone Divine Weapon reached level 10. Then with a flash, Fang Xingjian tore through the air and landed a kick on a wall at 16 times that of supersonic speed.

Violent sword force gushed forth, tearing the walls apart and slashing through the air, then he continued to dash out into the sky.

Fang Xingjian sensed the state of his body with satisfaction. Right now, the sword bones throughout his body had been trained through the method of the White Bone Divine Weapon. Originally, the most time consuming part of cultivating the White Bone Divine Weapon was to strengthen one's bones. However, to Fang Xingjian, this was the easiest part.

It was because Fang Xingjian had the specialty, Sword Bones, allowing him to skip through many of the sections which required him to strengthen his bones.

Right now, his entire body was filled with swords. The specialty, Single Sword World Subjugation, was constantly activated, increasing his speed.

Moreover, his specialty, Sword Bones, converted his force exertion, causing each casually performed attack to be accompanied by violent sword force. Each punch and kick he lunged out with was equivalent to him launching a sword attack.

Taking in a deep breath, Fang Xingjian tapped with finger and started to cultivate sword technique, using his hand in place of a sword.

Three days later, the first instalment for the ten million was remitted into Fang Xingjian's account. With the money, Fang Xingjian planned to start cultivating the fourth level of the mystical prints directly.

This time around, aside from spending 400,000 gold on the purchase of materials, he even put up an anonymous reward in the black market for the precious materials he could not find.

This caused him to spend a total of 600,000 gold for materials which were worth only 400,000 gold. However, it did save Fang Xingjian a lot of time. Right now, he had no time but had plenty of money.

By spending the royalties for the Rebirth Sword Technique and the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves so extravagantly, it allowed Fang Xingjian's abilities to improve at a crazy rate.

After the fourth level of the mystical prints, his aptitude increased once again. Both the rate of his sword arts cultivation and the increase in his Ether synchronization rate increased tremendously.

Then he started to focus fully on getting stronger. Over ten days passed by, and it was now late November. Fang Xingjian finally reached a 60% ether synchronization rate and became a level 25 Conferred Knight.

Concurrently, his Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves had also reached level 6. As his attributes increased, the prowess of the Terra Ingurgitation increased again as well.

As for the Zenith Light Sword Formation, Ether Sword Ripples, and Prodigious Demolition Sword, these techniques had also gotten increasingly powerful. Fang Xingjian's sword arts cultivation was getting increasingly unfathomable.

Fang Xingjian's Stats Window had become:

Name: Fang Xingjian

Age: 17

Occupation: Heavenly Sword Sovereign

Level: 25

Strength: 191+13

Agility: 260+13

Reaction: 159

Endurance: 136

Flexibility: 135

Ether Synchronization Rate: 60%

The attributes above come into effect once the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves are activated.

Due to Perfect Muscles,+13 in strength and agility (10% of the endurance attribute).

Skills / Techniques: Boundaries Negation, Level 40 Rebirth Sword Technique, Level 40 New Nine-Headed Dragon Sword Technique, Level 40 Zenith Light Sword Formation, Ether Sword

Ripples, Level 40 Prodigious Demolition Sword, Level 12 Ether Divine Art, White Bone Divine Weapon, Heaven's Volition Sword Intent

Specialties: Genius Swordsmanship, Elementary Survival Instinct, Internal Healing, Internal Training, Sword Specialist, Heightened Reflexes, Perfect Muscles, Single Sword World Subjugation, Elementary Berserkness, Unparalleled Sword Intent - Apex, Sword Bones, Swordless Path, Darkness Sword Sense, Heavenly Sword Imprint

Waves: Level 6 Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves

Mental Cultivation Method: Level 7 Universal Sword Dominance Lunisolar

Fang Xingjian sensed the state of his physical body with his Heaven's Perception. He could see the wriggly movements of his many white blood cells as well as the many red blood cells which were incessantly transmitting nutrition throughout his body.

He had never been able to sense his own physical body so clearly before.

Fang Xingjian let out a deep breath. He had finally reached level 25. The next step was to slowly transform from a human into a god, slowly condensing specialty seeds and strengthening his body.

The fastest way to gain specialty seeds was through consuming heavenly and earthly treasures. There were many heavenly and earthly treasures which, after consuming, would allow the cultivator to immediately possess specialties.

Right now, the one thing that Fang Xingjian did not lack was money.

Other than the money he had spent during this period of time, he still had 350,000 gold. Even if he were to spend it all, another one million gold would be remitted into his account next month. Additionally, there would be two million the following month, and

two million the month after. This would continue until he received the last one million in May next year. He had sufficient money to squander, so he could use them all on building up his body.

However, he had not gained anything in the area of his life span. Logically, a level 25 Conferred Knight would be able to understand their physical body very clearly and in turn increase their lifespan. However, Fang Xingjian was not able to sense his life span, nor did he know if he would still die in another three years or so.

[1] A blowoff valve (BOV), dump valve or compressor bypass valve (CBV) is a pressure release system present in most turbocharged engines. [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Blowoff\\_valve](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Blowoff_valve)

# Chapter 384 Expenditure and Crisis

---

In the Sacred Land's training room, Fang Xingjian continued to sense the state of his body.

He first healed his eyes. For his case, his loss of sight was primarily due to the vision-related regions of his brain being damaged back when he had been attacked by poison.

Although he could now see further through the light via his Heaven's Perception, his blindness was still a flaw. If he were to leave it untreated, it would affect his condensing of specialty seeds.

After one day and one night, Fang Xingjian opened his eyes once again. His eyes had turned pitch-black. This was due to the effect of his specialty, Darkness Sword Sense, after his blindness had been treated. However, with him controlling his vision cells, he quickly removed such anomalies and seemed to be back to normal.

Fang Xingjian then started to sense his specialties.

He had already possessed 14 specialties in the beginning, and now, he could sense his entire body and even control the cells in his body. This allowed him to be capable of changing his physical body to a certain degree.

This was different from the ability he had gained when he reached level 23 which allowed him to have a vague sense of particles. That was a blurry feeling, and he could only sense it but not control it. Therefore, he could only violently absorb thunderbolts in order to strengthen the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces between the particles.

Right now, at level 25, the ability to control cells allowed him to be able to freely control the movements of the cells in his body.

While sensing carefully, Fang Xingjian could sense a hint of a strange glow circulating through his body and incessantly increasing his powers. As he looked deeper into it, he discovered

that there was a total of six auras in his body which were constantly rising at his head, chest, arms, waist, and back, respectively.

Specialties were specific abilities which a person gained through tough external training to stimulate the powers of the specialty seeds in their body.

There were 1,440 internal specialties and 9,270 external specialties in total.

The 1,440 internal specialties referred to specialty seeds which all Conferred Knights were capable of condensing, while the 9,270 external specialties were specialties which were related to weapons and tools. However, not all external specialties required one to cultivate in order to get it.

Fang Xingjian's Unparalleled Sword Intent - Apex, Sword Bones, Swordless Path, Darkness Sword Sense, and Heavenly Sword Imprint were all external specialties.

Meanwhile, his Elementary Survival Instincts, Internal Healing, Internal Training, Heightened Reflexes, Perfect Muscles, and others were internal specialties.

If one was able to condense 1,440 internal specialties, their physical body would become extremely powerful, and the person would be considered as having achieved perfect mastery.

This was also a long term goal which Conferred Knights would be working on achieving, but it was something which was hard to achieve even if they had reached level 29.

"The more specialty seeds one condenses, the stronger the physical body. Comparatively, one would also be able to unleash a stronger prowess with their five attributes.

"Recently, my Zenith Light Sword Formation, Prodigious Demolition Sword, and Ether Sword Ripples have all reached a bottleneck. Even after I've synthesized them with many sets of

Killing techniques, their prowess haven't raised by much. It's probably impossible to raise their prowess any further unless I manage to get my hands on a few sets of unrivalled sword techniques.

"From now onward, I might as well focus on condensing my specialty seeds. Before I get more powerful sword techniques, there's no need for me to cultivate my sword arts anymore."

Thinking of this, Fang Xingjian headed out. He was going to prepare condensing his specialty seeds.

One day later, countless heavenly and earthly treasures appeared in his room.

"10 kilograms of Dragon Snake Grass. It can increase the user's strength tremendously. If used as a medicinal bath with 152 other precious medicinal herbs, one can gain the Intermediate Berkserkness."

Robert continued with the introductions, "There's also this bottle of Abyss Demonic Blood. If it's used as the main ingredient for a blood bath, it can bring it up one notch higher, allowing one to attain Expert Beserkness."

Fang Xingjian nodded. Looking at the variety of items in the room, he smiled. All these things cost him the entirety of his 350,000 gold. However, he would be able to condense at least 50 specialty seeds.

If he were to rely on his own hard work to slowly control his cells and change his body to obtain these specialties, it would take him at least two to three years.

"Let's begin." Fang Xingjian picked up the Dragon Snake Grass and combined it with other medicinal herbs to have a medicinal bath.

A few minutes later, he felt a surge of medicinal powers gush wildly into his body. He tried to control his cells, causing the

medicinal powers to reach the specialty seeds at his chest as he continued to stimulate the prowess of the specialty seeds.

Right now, Fang Xingjian could control his cells to accelerate the stimulation of his specialty seeds, and the Elementary Berserkness continued to progress toward Intermediate Berserkness. This was a training at the cellular level, and it was many times more powerful compared to purely external training and medicinal baths.

Fang Xingjian could sense that at the location of his heart, streams of faint auras were rising gradually. These auras were from a new specialty.

Elementary Berserkness, Intermediate Berserkness, Expert Berserkness... A total of three specialty seeds were all at the location of his heart.

The Elementary Berserkness strengthened the cultivator's physical strength and recovery abilities, and also stimulated the creation of a specialty seed. Intermediate Bersekness could stimulate the second specialty seed and further strengthen one's physical strength and recovery abilities. As long as one had sufficient energy in their body, just the simple change of their way of breathing could allow them to recover their physical strength and make it as strong as that of a ferocious beast.

In the days to follow, Fang Xingjian almost never left his place. He devoted all of his efforts into condensing specialty seeds, tempering his attributes, and increasing his ether synchronization rate.

He continued such days all the way into mid-December. Other than occasionally getting someone to bring him the Knight's handbook for him to have a look at the latest topnotch sword arts research, he was pretty much secluded from the rest of the world. Even Robert and the others were only able to meet him one to two times.

In December, another one million gold entered his account. Fang

Xingjian wanted to cultivate the fifth level of the mystical prints as well as purchase new ingredients to condense his specialties.

The only person who had the most contact with him was possibly Head of Department James. It was because Fang Xingjian often requested for James to spar with him.

However, after attaining the fifth level of the mystical prints, Fang Xingjian's aptitude once again went through an overwhelming progress. The aura throughout his body seemed to have gotten increasingly unfathomable, and even James, the Governor from two generation ago, sometimes could not feel if Fang Xingjian had given it his all during their spars.

There was one thing which James was sure about. This was that when Fang Xingjian had entered level 25, his abilities seemed to go through changes almost daily, as if on an exponential rate.

When ordinary people entered the level 25 phase and were able to condense specialty seeds, their abilities could increase tremendously.

However, when that rapid rate of improvement was compared with the current Fang Xingjian, the difference was beyond compare.

However, the way he fully devoted all his efforts and energy into training in the Sacred Land also made some people anxious.

...

In a small alley inside the Great Western City, two figures stood next to each other.

One of them spoke in an aged voice, "Fang Xingjian keeps himself hidden in the Sacred Land all the time. We have no way to come into contact with him, let alone capture him."

"We've already waited for one month. The lord won't allow us to continue waiting on like this." The voice this time around was crisp, and it seemed to be from a lady.

The old man said, "Then what do we do? We can't possibly barge into the Regional Academy directly, right?"

"The Regional Academy has many hidden talents. They even have James, who was the Governor from two generations back, as well as Devitt, who is the current Governor. Of course, we can't just barge in." The lady said, "That means the only way is to lure him out."

"Lure him out? How?" The old man asked.

"There's a good saying which goes 'when the young is hit, the elder arrives'. Fang Xingjian is the elder one, and of course, those people under him are the young ones. Moreover, it isn't as if he has no one related to him at all." The lady smiled. "I heard that he has a female disciple who is studying in an academy in the Great Western City, right?"

"If we do this... would we be alerting the enemies?" The old man asked with some hesitation. "It's just a lady. At Fang Xingjian's level, what kind of ladies won't he be able to get his hands on?"

"Hmph. I heard that that female student was taught directly by him in the past. I don't believe that if we catch her now, he won't appear."

"But with Governor Devitt around..."

"Then think of a way. Even a Divine level expert will have times when he is off his guard, let alone Devitt. There'll be a way out somehow."

The old man stood in the light, revealing his brown skin and yellow eyes which were unique to the people from the Sand Country.

"In order to get back Lord Domirov's remains, this is the only way."

...

Elsewhere, in a luxurious manor in the Great Western City, a young master was laughing happily as with his hands around a maid. He continued to stroke her body as he said, "That coward Fang Xingjian has been hiding for over a month and refuses to come out."

An old man next to him bowed and said, "He has offended so many people of influence. Of course, he wouldn't dare to appear recklessly now."

"But I can't possibly play it out with him just like that." The young man shook his head. With tender skin and flushed red lips, his appearance gave him a soft feminine touch. He spoke out in a shrill voice, "The Archbishop has requested of me to return before the end of the year. How can I possibly let it drag it on like this?"

"All I can do is try to find a way to lure him out."

# Chapter 385 Identifying Appearance

---

The feminine-looking young man looked at the beautiful maid in his arms and suddenly smiled. His right hand moved with a flash, creating a series of afterimages as he grabbed the maid by the throat.

At the next moment, an expression of extreme agony flashed across the maid's face. She continued to age at a speed which could be seen by the naked eye. Her body was drying up while her hair continued to turn white.

The maid's eyes filled with terror. She wanted to struggle, but she was unable to summon any strength.

The feminine-looking young man broke into an expression of being greatly comfortable, and his cheeks flushed up. He trembled slightly and let out a series of cries.

The old steward kept his head lowered respectfully as he stood beside the young man. He seemed to be used to this scene. Then after a while, the beautiful maid turned into a dried corpse and landed on the ground with a bang. It was only then that the old steward started to clean up the corpse.

The feminine-looking young man broke into a satisfied smile. However, a short moment later, he opened his eyes, and his expression turned into that of displeasure.

"This Great Western City is really troublesome. I have to be careful even when I want to look for some people. If I were at the headquarters, it wouldn't be so troublesome."

The old steward said respectfully, "The Great Western City is but an undeveloped area taken up by a bunch of heretics. Of course, they have no idea of god's power and blessing."

"Hmph, heretics? However, these heretics nurture a large group of talents every year. Their large population has always been their

advantage." The feminine-looking young master said, "This Fang Xingjian is even being nurtured by the few old guys in the Great Western City to become the number one talent that only comes by once in every 100 years. I wonder how accomplished he is."

The old steward smiled and said, "Of course, he won't be comparable to Young Lord. Young Lord is extremely capable, and is also valiant and dedicated in the path of black magic. Fang Xingjian wouldn't be able to compare to you even if he chases you on a horse."

"Your flattery is too lousy." The feminine-looking young man laughed out loud. "However, the fact that Fang Xingjian can defeat Guderian shows that he is still quite capable. Despite this, he didn't have the good fortune to study the glorious black magic but instead went onto the path of the Knights. They are qualitatively incomparable to us, and it's useless no matter how talented he is."

"Young Lord is right. Although Fang Xingjian's talent is still acceptable, his luck isn't that good."

The feminine-looking young man shook his head. "But numbers are also an advantage. If not for the fact that there are too many experts in the Great Western City, I'd have barged into the academy to get him. It wouldn't have to be so troublesome."

"Right now, we still have to think of a way to lure him out. What ideas do you have?"

"Uh, what ideas would this old man have? We have to rely on Young Lord's intelligence."

"Hehe, this old guy..." The feminine-looking young man's mouth twitched and said, "It's still the same old thing. Investigate to find out the people who are close to Fang Xingjian in the Great Western City."

"At your command."

"Governor Devitt and the other two old men are very

troublesome as well. Send more people to collect more information. It's best to take action while they are not around."

...

A few days later, at a restaurant in the Great Western City.

The restaurant was extremely lively, and there was a very long queue at the door. It was clear that business was going really well for the restaurant.

This was the restaurant Diana had set up with Fang Xingjian's support. Other than Diana's original grilled meat, there were also many specialty dishes she had come up with during a period of time. After over a month, the restaurant had attracted countless patrons, and there were even Conferred Knights who would come to patronize.

Right now, the kitchen was extremely busy. Diana was giving out commands to every single person like a tyrant.

"Mike, hurry up! Where's the seafood chowder? Are you going to let the guests wait until it's time for dinner?"

"Jason, why is the asparagus so tough?" Diana spat out the asparagus from her mouth and into the trash can directly. "Didn't you cook it before frying it? Can you imagine what the customers would look like when they cut into this asparagus?"

She then picked up another dish and said, "Why does the omelette have so many assorted colors? I won't have this served. My god, Mike, it's just an omelette. How hard can it be? Go remake this."

Diana clapped her hands together and shouted, "Everyone, buck up! If you guys keep making such mistakes, our restaurant will have to close down tomorrow."

Everyone shouted, "Yes, chef!"

Although the kitchen was very busy, everything was very orderly

under Diana's command. The shouts, bellows, clashing of kitchen tools, flickering of the flames, and the blowing of the wind gave one the feeling as if they were at war. However, under Diana's command, the standard of the dishes were maintained.

The usual gentle and elegant Diana had lost her gentleness. She was now like an Empress who ruled her own kingdom.

Just then, the head waiter entered, came up to Diana, and said, "Table 12's customers are very satisfied with the dishes and want to meet you."

Diana replied impatiently, "I don't have time for that, Billy. Can't you see that I'm very busy here?"

The head waiter smiled helplessly and said, "They seemed to have connections with the municipal government. It's best for you to go meet them."

Diana let out a breath, took down her apron, and then followed the head waiter out to meet the customers at Table 12.

A feminine-looking young man stood up, with a face full of smiles as he said, "You must be Head Chef Diana. I really like the dish you made." He reached out his hand. Although Diana frowned, she still shook it and responded, "Thank you."

However, at the next moment, the other party's finger gently stroked her palm. She abruptly took back her hand and threw a furious glare at the young man.

"Do you have any other matter for me to attend to?"

"Haha, has no one told you before that your beauty is above your culinary skills?"

Diana frowned and said coldly, "If there's nothing else, I'll be heading back to the kitchen."

The feminine-looking young man smiled. "It's nothing. I'm only here to see how you look in case I get the wrong person in the

future. Haha, I've been a bother to Miss Diana."

A hint of doubt flashed on Diana's face. She then threw a final glance at the feminine-looking young man, thought of the busy kitchen, and left.

Watching as Diana left with a doubtful look on her face, the feminine-looking young man picked up a piece of grilled meat and ate while saying, "Am I short of a chef?"

"Young lord, you're thinking of bringing her back? If that's the case, it'll really be her good fortune."

"Hehe, we'll lure Fang Xingjian out first."

...

Elsewhere, at the entrance to the Knight's Academy.

A lady wearing a black robe hid in the small alley, looking at the students who were coming out in succession.

Suddenly, she focused her gaze, turning toward the few students who had just come out from the entrance. The girl in the lead emerged skipping, filled with vigor. She was Fang Xingjian's female disciple, Lilia.

The black robed lady asked in a cold voice, "She's Lilia?" She then threw a glance at the guy behind Lilia and asked, "Who is that guy?"

Next to the black robed lady, a small fatty in his teens nodded fearfully. "She's Lilia. The one following behind her is Kite. I heard that he has reached the level to become a Knight and has been wooing Lilia."

The corners of the black robed lady's lips curled up. "Talking about love at your age? Hmph, what background does this guy have?"

"He comes from a clan of aristocrats. I heard that Kite's family has even produced a Conferred Knight before."

The black robed lady nodded slightly and hid deep inside the small alley. A series of perplexed expressions flashed past the small fatty's face. It seemed like he had no memory of what he had just said.

# Chapter 386 Visit

---

It was a few days later, deep into the night. After Fang Xingjian had kept himself in seclusion for over a month, a small wave blew all the way to the Great Western City. No one had expected this small wave to bring forth such a tremendous wave within a short period of time; it astonished everyone.

At that moment, the Governor's manor was encompassed by darkness. A silhouette entered through the front door, knocked out all the guards, and then sat before the highest ranked person of the Great Western Region, Governor Devitt.

Governor Devitt looked at the person coldly and said calmly, "Dark Knight, for you to charge upfront into the Governor's residence... Are you thinking of rebelling?"

The person, who had just arrived, was one of the First Prince's Hell clones, an existence which represented the power of darkness. He was a top notch second transition and level 29 expert, the Dark Knight.

Within a few seconds after he had barged in, over five Conferred Knights had also arrived at the Governor's office, surrounding him.

In black clothes and armor, the Dark Knight stood amidst a black fog and laughed, revealing a set of pearly white teeth. "I wouldn't dare. I just have some matters that I wish to discuss with Lord Governor."

The Governor frowned and asked, "What matter?"

The Dark Knight laughed, "The representatives of the Church of Universal Truth have already arrived at the palace. This time around, their visit is mainly for the Martial Techniques Grading Plan. Lord Holy Orison has recommended Fang Xingjian, so of course, we need him to make a trip to the palace."

How could Devitt possibly let Fang Xingjian head to Central? He said directly, "Xingjian is currently cultivating in seclusion. He'll probably be unable to go."

The Dark Knight asked, "He's just a student who is cultivating in seclusion. Even Lord Governor is unable to call him out?"

"The Great Western Region treats worthy men with courtesy and will not rely on violence to act as we please." Governor Devitt threw a glance at the Dark Knight with sarcasm and said, "If there's nothing else, you can leave."

The Dark Knight laughed coldly, "Fang Xingjian is just a mere student. You want to let the Church of Universal Truth and the important people in Central to accommodate to him?"

Devitt said, "Xingjian's seclusion has entered an important phase. How can we disturb him as we please? Don't you know how dangerous a Conferred Knight's cultivation is? If there's even just a slight problem which makes him unable to accept the gush of information, and he ends up turning from a genius into a lunatic... Will you be able to assume the responsibility for this?"

The Dark Knight spoke with disdain, "He's merely a student. Lord Governor, you shouldn't be flattering him so much."

Devitt laughed and said, "A student who was able to decipher the Pantheon Monument, come up with the Rebirth Sword Technique, and advance to the second transition and level 25 within a few months... He's much more than just a genius."

"In another one or two more years... Dark Knight, even you won't be a match for him."

Letting out a cold snort, the Dark Knight said, "Since that's the case, I'll have to wait it out for him then. His Highness, the First Prince, said that I can forget about going back if I don't have Fang Xingjian with me. The esteemed guests from the Church have called for Fang Xingjian specifically. I can't possibly return empty-

handed."

Governor Devitt looked at the Dark Knight coldly while trying to contemplate what his intentions were.

Was it because Fang Xingjian's actions at the Gao Clan had infuriated the First Prince?

Was it because the trade of the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves had ignited the First Prince's greed?

Or was it really because the Church wanted to meet Fang Xingjian, and thus the Dark Knight was only going by the book?

Not long later, Hoppes, who was the head of the sword arts team, as well as James, who was the Governor from two generations ago, had also arrived. The Great Western City's top three experts sat together and looked at the Dark Knight.

After all, as the First Prince's top subordinate, the Dark Knight's abilities were a notch higher than that of Devitt. Furthermore, he still had the First Prince's clone in his body. If the three of them were not together, they had no confidence to be capable of keeping the Dark Knight in place.

...

Elsewhere, Zhou Xingwen frantically arrived at the door to the training room and knocked. Seeing that there was no response, he could not help but shout, "Xingjian! Are you there? It's a disaster!"

"This is extremely urgent! Quickly, let me meet you!"

Zhou Xingwen shouted for an entire half an hour. When he was feeling dejected and felt that Fang Xingjian would not be coming out, the door to the training room opened with a loud bang.

Zhou Xingwen's face lit up, and he entered. However, just as he arrived at the entrance, he felt a chill gush forth and wind blow into his face like blades brushing past.

An unexplained terror surged in his head, and he suddenly felt

that in this moment, it was as if his life was not within his own grasp.

Holding onto his breath and then taking a few deep breaths, Zhou Xingwen thought to himself in great astonishment, 'Has Xingjian's cultivation raised once again? To think that I feel like I'm not in control of my own life and death before I have even gotten near to him.'

However, Zhou Xingwen was a Conferred Knight after all. After stabilizing his emotions, he continued to head into the training room.

On the way, he saw that the ground and walls of the training room were filled with many deep sword marks. They appeared to have very sharp auras and were extremely deep. Zhou Xingwen was on tenterhooks. He felt as if he was walking on the tips of swords.

However, he continued to walk inside while breaking out in cold sweat. He soon saw Fang Xingjian sitting down on the ground crossed-legged. His back was facing Zhou Xingwen.

Fang Xingjian's voice rang out, "Have you found members of the Terrene Shrine?"

Zhou Xingwen was stunned for a short moment. He had not expected this to be the first question that Fang Xingjian would ask. Then he replied, "Not yet. These people from the Terrene Shrine have concealed themselves too deeply. We won't be able to locate them that quickly."

"Sigh, then look for experts in the Great Western Region. There must be those who deserve to die." Fang Xingjian sighed and said.

Zhou Xingwen questioned, "Sir, why are you looking for such people?"

"I want to test out my sword," Fang Xingjian said. As he spoke, there seemed to be the sound of metal clashing, like several swords

clashing together.

Zhou Xingwen asked, "Can't you look for the Head of Department and the others? Every Conferred Knight would have a complex network of people supporting them. It's not good to be killing them."

Fang Xingjian said calmly, "Right now, my powers have yet to be fully integrated through my body. I'm afraid that I might hurt them by accident."

Zhou Xingwen looked at Fang Xingjian in a daze, as if he did not understand what Fang Xingjian was saying. Fang Xingjian was afraid that he might hurt Head of Department James by accident? That person was a top notch expert at the second transition and level 29!

Was it really true that Fang Xingjian's abilities had soared tremendously during this period of seclusion? Or was he being far too arrogant?

While Zhou Xingwen was in a daze, Fang Xingjian turned around. When Zhou Xingwen saw Fang Xingjian's straightforward gaze, tears flowed out from his eyes uncontrollably. It was as if a powerful sword light had encompassed Zhou Xingwen's entire body. He felt that there seemed to be many longswords brushing past the surface of his skin gently.

As such, he could not help but lower his head, not daring to meet Fang Xingjian's gaze. 'What level has Xingjian's cultivation reached?'

Aghast, he asked, "Xingjian, what level of cultivation have you reached?"

"I'm reaching level 27 soon." Fang Xingjian spoke with indifference, "But my rate of advancement is too fast, so I'm afraid that people will die if I make a move. I'll need to find someone to test my sword on."

People would die if he were to make a move?

Zhou Xingwen felt that there was a strong smell of bloodthirst in these words. It was only the sixth month since Fang Xingjian had first entered the Regional Academy. To think that in less than half a year, Fang Xingjian was already reaching level 27 so soon! This was simply unbelievable!

Fang Xingjian asked once again, "For what reason have you come here?"

Zhou Xingwen let out another sigh inwardly. The moment he saw Fang Xingjian, he had become completely distracted, and Fang Xingjian ended up holding the lead to the conversation completely. Whatever Fang Xingjian said was whatever it would be. Like that, Zhou Xingwen had almost forgotten the reason why he had come.

"The Dark Knight is here. Right now, the Governor, Head of Department, and Master Hoppes are keeping their eyes on him together. They're afraid that the First Prince wishes to do you harm and sent me here just to inform you."

# Chapter 387 Divine Blood

---

"Oh? The Dark Knight is here?" Fang Xingjian's eyes gleamed. He thought of the tyrannical figure back at the Regional Selection's arena. The First Prince's top subordinate... he was a peak Knight at the second transition and level 29. Even amongst the level 29 experts, he was also considered to be in the second tier. He was only slightly weaker than the Conferred Knights who were aiming for the Divine level, such as the First Prince himself.

"What a great opponent." Fang Xingjian stood up and streams of sword light flashed in the air. The surrounding walls could not withstand it and continued to crack. Zhou Xingwen felt that even his heart was twitching fiercely. He looked at Fang Xingjian and could not help but say, "Xingjian, the Dark Knight is the Empire's Conferred Knight and has the First Prince's clone with him as well. You mustn't fight him recklessly."

However, Fang Xingjian could not be bothered. The corner of his lips curled up into an excited smile. Yet after taking a few steps forward, he frowned. "That's not right. Why has the Dark Knight come so openly?

"Hmm? Could it be to head there? I had wanted to wait for a little while longer, but it seems that I should go meet up with that person first."

Zhou Xingwen asked puzzledly, "Xingjian, who are you referring to?" However, even though a while passed after he had asked his question, he did not hear any reply. Feeling puzzled, Zhou Xingwen lifted his head, only to see that there was nobody in front of him. Without him knowing, Fang Xingjian had disappeared.

Such elusive means placed Zhou Xingwen on tenterhooks.

He walked out feeling perplexed, thinking about what Fang Xingjian had said earlier, 'Attract attention? Could it be...? No matter what, it's best to be on guard and take preventive measures

beforehand.'

Thinking this, he headed for Anderson's room. For the past couple of months, he had gotten a lot closer to this Conferred Knight who had also been helping Fang Xingjian run errands. Although he did not like how arrogant Anderson was, the two of them were the only Conferred Knights Fang Xingjian had under him.

...

In the prison, Sword Saint Sasa's body continued to be engulfed, surrounded, and suppressed by metal. This caused him to be as if he had been stuffed with cement, completely unable to move.

However, despite this, the blood in his body continued to surge relentlessly like a great river, causing rumbling sounds to ring out.

Even though he was in a place with an ether particle density rate of 1% and had gone without eating nor drinking, his body's condition was better than before!

This was especially so as there was a lump of blood-colored liquid located above his heart. This liquid was like Sword Saint Sasa's second heart, moving in tandem with his own heart. Small streams of red fell from the pulsing liquid into Sword Saint Sasa's heart. Then they flowed through his entire body through his bloodstream, causing his body to get increasingly stronger.

Sensing his body continue to grow stronger, the corners of Sword Saint Sasa's lips curled up slightly as he recalled the things that had happened recently.

...

That day, Sword Saint Sasa was absorbing the energy of ether particles as usual, lowering the depletion of energy from his body. However, just then, a stream of information current entered his mind.

"Sasa, do you want to get out?"

Sasa's heart skipped a beat. Although he wanted to leave this prison with no sunlight very much, he continued to suppress the agitation that was growing in his heart and replied with an information current, "Who are you?"

"I work for the First Prince." The other party went straight to the point. "Without my help, you can forget about leaving the Great Western City. Do you wish to stay here forever and watch as your body slowly degenerates? Or will you choose to follow the First Prince, make great achievements, leave your name behind in history, and even truly step into the Divine level?"

"Haha, Divine level? Even the First Prince himself isn't at the Divine level. How can he possibly help others attain the Divine level?"

The voice spoke coldly, "The First Prince's wisdom isn't something you can understand. The First Prince cultivates the 36 Hell's Maps and aims to reach a level that has never been attained before. Not only does he wish to create clones and place them into 36 top notch Conferred Knights, he also wishes to bring all these Conferred Knights to the Divine level."

"What? He wants to bring all 36 Conferred Knights to the Divine level?" When Sword Saint Sasa heard this, he only felt that it was ridiculous. "What does he think the Divine level is? Is it something that can be mass produced?"

"Hmph, the First Prince's courage is exhibited in his wish to create an unprecedented path that no one has ever walked on before." The person continued, "Moreover, the First Prince's wisdom and power aren't within your imagination."

Sasa did not reply but smiled coldly. It was true the prison was so dark that it was hard to differentiate day from night. However, if he were to go out and sign the Hell's Map, he would not be able to decide his own life and death.

That voice did not say much and disappeared a while later.

However, after one week, that person came by to ask him again.

Just like that, the person would come and pay Sasa a visit once in awhile, sharing with him some of the things which were happening outside.

Then as the time Sasa spent in the cell grew longer, his mood got increasingly irritable.

This was especially so when the other party brought news of Fang Xingjian. It made Sasa feel even more agitated.

"Ten million?! A set of Waves was sold for ten million?!" Sasa's expression distorted, and his eyes seemed like they were going to spew out fire. "They are really corrupted and decadent! To think that the country's money has entered Fang Xingjian's pocket just like that! These people really deserve to die."

"Haha, how about it? With Fang Xingjian's current rate of progress, he would probably be able to surpass you very soon. Aren't you anxious? It's ten million we're talking about. How many heavenly and earthly treasures can he purchase? How far can he raise his abilities?"

Sasa did not answer the other party's question, but his expression grew increasingly savage. Feelings of fury, vengeance, and jealousy... They were like a snake, constantly swallowing up his heart.

Then for the next one month plus, the other party never came by again.

With no news of the other party for an entire month and having to stay in this dark cell, each and every minute and second felt very long. This made him increasingly agitated as well.

If it were in the past, considering Sword Saint Sasa's cultivation, this would not have happened. However, losing the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, losing out to Fang Xingjian, and hearing of Fang Xingjian's repeated success... The negative effects of these

things were worsened in this dark cell.

If he were an ordinary person, he would have long since become crazy in this darkness, in this situation where he did not have anything.

Although Sasa had persisted for very long, he only became increasingly agitated and uneasy. However, the person the First Prince sent had accelerated this process, making his mental state become increasingly unbalanced.

Finally, a few days ago, when the other party appeared again, Sasa eventually agreed to join the First Prince and become his subordinate.

"Haha, Sasa, you won't regret this."

At the next moment, streams of red liquid seeped through the metal and flowed into his body.

"This is the fresh blood of a Divine level ferocious beast. It isn't just ordinary fresh blood, but is the blood essence that a ferocious beast has condensed for its descendant to consume. Even Divine level ferocious beasts themselves aren't able to easily condense this and it contains Divine level powers.

"Absorb it well, and let it merge into your body. It can propel your abilities once again. If you're able to absorb it all, it can increase your potential points by at least ten million. It can also bring the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces in your body to be at the peak just below the Divine level, allowing your body's toughness to reach the level of a level 29 Superior Divine Weapon. When that happens, breaking out of this prison would be nothing."

As Sasa sensed the fresh blood which was seeping into his body drop by drop, he was startled. 'The blood essence of a Divine level ferocious beast? To think that the First Prince has something like this?'

# Chapter 388 Improvement

---

Divine level ferocious beasts... Those were existences even rarer than Divine level experts.

It was because animals were, after all, animals. Even if their bodies went through transformations, thus giving them powerful bodies and unique abilities, their brains were still incomparable to that of humans. Moreover, neither did they have the great intelligence which humans possessed.

It was impossible to attain the Divine level without intelligence. Therefore, Divine level ferocious beasts were much fewer in numbers compared to humans.

However, once a ferocious beast attained the Divine level, its body's power and capacity to withstand pressure would be very high. It would tend to be even more powerful than most Divine level experts.

Therefore, Divine level ferocious beasts were not only powerful, but their abilities were very much stronger as well. It was extremely hard to attain their blood, let alone the specially condensed blood essence.

Right now, in order to win over him, the First Prince had actually bestowed him with the blood essence of a Divine level ferocious beast. It was something which a nouveau riche would do.

Sword Saint Sasa looked greedily at the Divine level blood which continued to float at his chest area, and his heart filled with abnormal excitement.

"Hahahaha, excellent. My body has gradually gotten accustomed to the physical burden of the Divine level blood. I'll be able to absorb it completely today. His Highness should have diverted the Governor's attention. Tonight, I'll be able to break out of prison and meet up with His Highness' subordinates."

Although Sasa had yet to sign the Hell's Map, thinking of how the First Prince had bestowed him with the Divine level blood essence and provided him with the information he had now, Sasa was now fully devoted to the First Prince.

'Hmph. Wait till I've absorbed the Divine blood and broken out of prison. I'll go look for Fang Xingjian and force out his Heaven's Volition Sword Intent. If I can present the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent to His Highness, it'll be a great merit.'

Thinking of how he could finally brutally suppress Fang Xingjian, make him kneel down and beg for forgiveness, and then snatch the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent from him... Sasa felt exhilarated.

However, just then, the metal around him suddenly trembled for a moment. Then amidst Sword Saint Sasa's baffled gaze, the metal turned soft, and the metal above his head continued to disappear, exposing his head.

Sasa knew that the metal used in the prison was known as aqueous gold. It was a type of strange metal which could freely change between the liquid and solid state. When it was in the liquid state, it could be freely controlled. However, when it was in the solid state, it was so tough that it was indestructible. Aqueous gold was a great material to use in confining a powerful expert.

This was especially so when the aqueous gold on Sasa weighed several million tons. In an environment where the ether particle density was only at 1%, it was very hard for him to break out of the confinement.

However, as long as he could absorb the Divine blood, his body would become extremely strong and he would be able to break out of it.

'Hmm? Who's here?'

Amidst Sasa's astonished gaze, Fang Xingjian gradually appeared

before him. He stood on the solid aqueous gold and looked at Sasa's exposed head.

"Fang Xingjian!" In that instant, killing intent surged up within Sasa. He could not help but wish to immediately beat up Fang Xingjian, and force him to kneel and beg for forgiveness. However, as Sasa thought of how he had yet to completely absorb the Divine blood, he immediately suppressed the killing intent that was surging in his heart. He looked at Fang Xingjian coldly and said, "Hmph, why did you think of coming to see me? You even released the aqueous gold. Aren't you afraid that I'll kill you with a single slash?"

Fang Xingjian paid no heed to Sasa's words. Pairing the fifth level of the mystical prints with his world's best sword arts talent produced a terrifying chemical reaction. As a result, Fang Xingjian's aptitude reached an unbelievable stage. In just one and a half months, not only had he condensed over 100 internal specialty seeds, he had also gained the enhancement from reaching level 26. Furthermore, his Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves had also reached level 7, and his physical body had reached a terribly strong state.

However, what was even more terrifying was his sword arts.

When a Conferred Knight reached level 26 and his ether synchronization rate reached 70% or higher, his Heaven's Perception should be able to get an even more microscopic view of the world. It would allow him to directly destroy the heaven's perception forces between physical particles, bringing about great damage to all physical things. His damaging prowess could be targeted specifically toward the particles which formed physical matter.

In addition, Fang Xingjian's unrivalled aptitude allowed him to turn the impossible into possible. He managed to incorporate such means into his Zenith Light Sword Formation, Ether Sword Ripples, and Prodigious Demolition Sword.

The sole unfortunate thing was that it would only be effective if the target was within the Heaven's Perception's ten-meter range.

Finally, in cultivating his Prodigious Demolition Sword, Fang Xingjian had broken through the bottleneck and attained new heights.

After cultivating the White Bone Divine Weapon, his entire body was now filled with weapons. Therefore, with his unrivalled talent, he changed the Prodigious Demolition Sword into the Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique.

He could cover his entire body with demolition sword light, truly attaining the state of being one with the sword. Then he directly applied the demolition sword light onto the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces between physical particles. This way, Fang Xingjian would be able to slice through almost anything in the world.

His attributes had now become:

-----

Name: Fang Xingjian

Age: 17

Occupation: Heavenly Sword Sovereign

Level: 26

Strength: 213+1

Agility: 273+15

Reaction: 172

Endurance: 150

Flexibility: 150

Ether Synchronization Rate: 78%

The attributes above come into effect once the Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves are activated.

Due to Perfect Muscles, +13 in strength and agility (10% of the endurance attribute).

Skills / Techniques: Boundaries Negation, Level 40 Rebirth Sword Technique, Level 40 Nine-Headed Dragon Sword Technique, Level 40 Zenith Light Sword Formation, Ether Sword Ripples, Level 40 Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique, LEvel 12 Ether Divine Art, White Bone Divine Weapon, Heaven's Volition Sword Intent

Internal Specialties: 102

External Specialties: 8

Waves: Level 7 Prodigious Astral Divine Powers Waves

Mental Cultivation Method: Level 7 Universal Sword Dominance Lunisolar

-----

With Fang Xingjian's current terrifying abilities, even the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor was completely suppressed. Fang Xingjian was able to receive the enhancement of 50% of Domirov's powers at anytime, anywhere. This gave him even more confidence in challenging level 29 experts.

Looking at Sword Saint Sasa who only had his head exposed, Fang Xingjian said with indifference, "Level 27 Conferred Knights can destroy physical particles and unleash the powers in their body's physical particles.

"Level 28 Conferred Knights are even more amazing. They can directly absorb energy from ether particles to replenish their body's depletion. Most of their useless organs would all be eliminated as well, turning into ether organs which are used to absorb, release, and store ether particles. Their battle prowess would be even stronger. Their reliance to the external world would be lesser, and their bodies would become even further away from that of a human as they slowly progressed to the Divine level.

"Level 29 Conferred Knights are even more terrifying. Their ether synchronization rate would have reached 100%, and they would be able to successfully synthesize all martial techniques on the first attempt. However, the best has yet to come. The even more amazing thing is that their ether synchronization rate would allow them to go down to the finest detail and control their physical body in a way that was beyond an ordinary person's understand."

Fang Xingjian looked at Sasa and said with a smile. "I've often sparred with Head of Department James, so I understand a level 29 expert quite well. Although one won't be able to gain powerful battle prowess immediately upon reaching your level, unlike when one reaches level 25, 26, and 27, you're close to being indestructible.

"The Heaven's Perception of level 29 Conferred Knights would truly allow them to have a microscopic view of the entire world. They would be able to control their entire body and reassemble them. Furthermore, other than their brain being their weaknesses, they wouldn't be hurt in the least even if all other parts of their bodies were turned into ash.

"In particular, this ability to control the physical body, as well as their clear and thorough microscopic view of the world, would be even more terrifying when used to train up their bodies. They would also be more proficient in cultivating the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces, and their bodies would truly reach a state of being indestructible.

"The rate at which they cultivate specialty seeds would be even faster, and the damage they inflict onto physical particles as well as refining energy could be done at the finest level.

"It is also at level 29 that the various abilities which the Conferred Knights had received at various phases would truly be unleashed. They would be able to fully grasp and surpass themselves in the abilities they had received at different levels. At

this stage, they can make their bodies as strong as a level 29 Superior Divine Weapon and increase their physical damaging prowess to the point of being able to destroy a level 29 Superior Divine Weapon.

"The number of physical particles explosions in their bodies would truly have the chance to be increased to 1.08 billion.

"So on and so forth... They would be much stronger in all areas."

Sasa looked at Fang Xingjian coldly and said, "What on earth are you trying to say?"

"Nothing. I just feel that you're too young and haven't been able to truly unleash your potential at level 29. However, because of this, you've become the best sharpening stone for my sword." Fang Xingjian slowly walked up to Sasa and suddenly shouted in the upward direction, "Unseal the remaining aqueous gold as well!"

# Chapter 389 Let Go

---

Fang Xingjian's current location was several hundred meters under the surface. At his command, the person on the ground immediately replied, "Sir, the Headmaster gave the order that we must never remove Sasa's seal. After all, he's a level 29 Conferred Knight."

Fang Xingjian said coldly, "Let him go."

"But..."

Streams of sword light soared into the air, and not long later, series of gasps could be heard. Fang Xingjian said, "Let him go. If there are any problems, I'll shoulder the responsibilities."

Soon after, the aqueous gold under Fang Xingjian's feet scattered away like water ripples, revealing Sword Saint Sasa's body. With the binding over his body removed, Sasa let out a long breath.

He glared at Fang Xingjian coldly and said, "Excellent. How would you like to die? On the account that you released me, I can let you die a quick death." Simultaneously, his mind was spinning very quickly. 'What on earth is Fang Xingjian trying to pull? Could it be that James and the others are nearby? Is there an ambush?'

However, no matter how much he tried to observe the light waves and sound waves with his Heaven's Perception, he could not sense the existence of any experts nearby.

Fang Xingjian smiled. Then at the next moment, his body suddenly disappeared.

Violent killing intent gushed forth, and Sasa could not react in time. He could only do his best to leap backward. A wound appeared on his chest. The surface of his skin was completely split open. However, it was still insufficient to completely cut through the muscles within.

Taking a look at the injuries on his chest, Sasa brushed past it

lightly with his palm, and the injuries were healed, leaving not even a hint of a scar.

"Indestructible... It truly lives up to its name." Unknowingly, Fang Xingjian had once again appeared at where he initially stood. Sword intent gushed forth from his eyes, locking down onto Sasa.

Sasa spoke nonchalantly, "My heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces have already condensed my body's toughness to be comparable to that of a level 25 Divine Weapon. To think that you're able to slice open the surface of my skin with your bare hands... Have you already reached level 26? Are you already able to attack heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces directly?"

Level 24 Conferred Knights could strengthen the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces between physical particles, and the toughness of their bodies would start to increase tremendously.

Level 26 Conferred Knights could directly attack the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces of physical items, splitting the particles of physical objects, and damaging the structure of the particles.

That level of attack and defence was extremely powerful. However, it was only when one reached the peak of level 29 and a 100% ether synchronization rate that their level of mastery in the skills they gained at the previous levels would increase. After this, they would be able to train up their body to become as tough as a level 29 Superior Divine Weapon and increase their physical attacks to become capable of damaging a level 29 Superior Divine Weapon.

At level 24 and level 26, the strengthening effect would be very limited. It was impossible to control one's body in as accurate a manner as when one's ether synchronization rate had reached 100%.

Right now, Fang Xingjian could split open Sasa's skin. So, to Sasa, it seemed as if Fang Xingjian had cultivated to level 26.

"To think that your cultivation has already reached this phase. All the more I can't keep you alive now."

At the next moment, Sasa used his fingers as a sword and dashed right up to Fang Xingjian. He tapped out with his finger like drawing a treasured sword out from its sheath. Then he thrust it toward Fang Xingjian's forehead as gleams of cold light shone.

Fang Xingjian did not back off in the least. He punched out toward Sasa's sword fingers, turning the force from the punch into sword force, clashing against Sasa's sword fingers directly.

Gushing force shot outward with the two of them in the center, turning into streams of air currents which seethed relentlessly.

Electricity sparkled on Fang Xingjian's fist and Sasa's fingers.

Then a hint of astonishment flashed across Sasa's face. He tapped out consecutively with his sword fingers, bringing about streams of starlight sweeping out. However, he was met with Fang Xingjian's punches time after time.

The more they fought, the better Fang Xingjian felt. As long whistling sounds rang out, his two fists swung with violent prowess, gushing toward Sasa with the majesty of the mountains and the seas.

Many slash marks continued to appear on the surrounding surface. The ground tremored, as if there was a small-scale earthquake.

Level 29 Conferred Knights could modify their bodies at the microscopic level, continuing to strengthen the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces in their bodies. They could also keep on attacking the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces between the particles in their opponents' bodies.

Be it to attack or defend, they could target the intrinsic structure

of physical objects directly.

This was how it was during the current battle between Fang Xingjian and Sasa. It looked like physical bodies colliding against each other. However, each collision actually consisted of repeated clashes between physical particles. They were continuously depleting the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces in each other's bodies.

Once either of them had the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces between their particles weakened, then their physical state would be destroyed. On the surface, it would appear as if their hands or legs had broken, or their tendons or bones could be broken.

It meant that as long as the one had sufficient energy in their bodies, they would be able to maintain the tenacity of their bodies.

Bang, bang, bang, bang! As Sasa launched quick consecutive attacks, he only felt that his opponent had a great level of sword arts mastery and attributes which were not lower than his own. Sasa could not get the upper hand through his moves and could only try to push forth with his strength.

However, Fang Xingjian had the enhancement of the level five mystical prints and his world's best sword arts talent. This meant the prowess of the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces in Fang Xingjian's body was not weaker than Sasa's. Sasa went head-on against Fang Xingjian, but he realized that the toughness of their bodies were at the same level. It was to the extent that even when Sasa used brute force, he still could not bring down his opponent.

With an infuriated bellow, the aura from all 500 specialty seeds throughout Sasa's body rose up and over 100,000 particles exploded. The boundless energies of the small world in his body were refined, and Sasa's extremely powerful power exploded.

With each step he took, the earth tremored, the atmosphere cried

out, and the air in the surroundings trembled crazily, as if even the world was astonished by his violent powers.

Astonishing martial will swept into Fang Xingjian's body, but it was smashed by the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent.

"Fang Xingjian, you're courting death today."

Hmph! With a cold grunt, the aura of the 102 specialty seeds in Fang Xingjian rose up. It was as if several tens of thousand of generators were activated at the same time, and overwhelming powers gushed forth.

Simultaneously, armor and supporting force fields appeared, and the surrounding air exploded. The prowess of the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor were unleashed at full force, and as the ground tremored, 50% of Domirov's powers were added to Fang Xingjian's body.

"Die!" Sword Saint Sasa's body flickered and disappeared. Then the two of them collided fiercely once again.

The violent powers seemed to turn the entire space into chaos, and a series of explosive sounds continued to ring out. The entire world shook, and buildings on the surface of the grounds started to collapse.

Underground, it was as if several hundred thousand kilograms worth of explosives had been set off in succession. The terrifying whizzing sounds astonished the entire academy, and countless people rushed toward the direction of the battlefield.

With a loud boom, theirs fists met, but Fang Xingjian remained motionless. Sasa was the one who felt as if his entire body was swept by a tremendous force, like he was being pierced through repeatedly by several tens or hundreds of swords. It was extremely painful, and he retreated over ten steps before all the powers were finally fully discharged from his body.

'My ether synchronization rate has reached 100%. This is why I

can cultivate my heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces on a deeper level, strengthening my body to be comparable to a level 25 Divine Weapon.

'What is Fang Xingjian's ether synchronization rate right now? Why is it that his body seems to be slightly stronger than mine?'

# Chapter 390 Snatch Away

---

At level 26, one could directly attack the structure of physical objects. However, the ether synchronization rate, which those at level 26 had, would only allow them to destroy with a vague aim. Only a level 29 expert would be able to accurately damage physical structure, hitting wherever the targeted spot was. If they continued to cultivate, they might even be able to destroy a level 29 Superior Divine Weapon.

In short, aside from being indestructible, a level 29 Conferred Knight even possessed abilities which surpassed those of Conferred Knights at all other levels.

However, this iron law was now being broken by Fang Xingjian.

Sasa clenched his teeth tightly and looked at Fang Xingjian with some disbelief.

However, this was still insufficient to make Sasa give up. The most powerful part of a level 29 expert would still be his physical body which was close to being indestructible. Moreover, he had yet to attack seriously.

He had initially only wanted to get rid of his opponent easily, but he had not expected Fang Xingjian to have undergone so much progress during the past few months. To think that Fang Xingjian could already exchange blows with him barehanded!

Therefore, Sasa let out a cold laugh and breathed in deeply, fully absorbing the Divine blood in his body into his heart. The surging powers were channeled into his body in streams, and he then immediately performed his Killing technique.

With a tap of his finger, invisible and intangible sword Qis were activated. Every place they passed by, everything would be demolished, being broken down into the most basic physical particles.

Any casual attacks from a level 29 Conferred Knight would be targeted toward their target's heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces. Additionally, when they used such means to synthesize countless skills and unique Killing techniques, they would become even more terrifying.

However, when faced with this terrifying sword attack, Fang Xingjian immediately activated his Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique, and demolition sword light encompassed his entire arm.

Clenching his five fingers tightly together while not dodging at all, Fang Xingjian punched straight into those invisible and intangible sword Qis. Amidst Sasa's astonished gaze, Fang Xingjian's punch pushed through, bringing about an extremely powerful force, and blasted the sword Qis away. He continued to send his fist smashing into Sasa's chest and then piercing through it.

Ba-thump ba-thump ba-thump. Sasa's heartbeat could be heard as Fang Xingjian clenched his hand tightly around Sasa's blood red heart and said, "What's this inside?"

Sasa let out a cry and grasped at his own heart. However, even though a level 29 Conferred Knight's body was close to being indestructible, it was still a physical body. The moment his heart was removed, Sasa's powers reduced tremendously. Fang Xingjian kicked him in the stomach and sent him flying outward.

With an explosive boom, Sasa collided against the rock walls, sending bits of rock flying and dust scattering.

Fang Xingjian continued to look at the heart which was still beating. Then he asked calmly, "From the very start, you've been trying to hide this thing. And right now, you've even put it into your heart. What is this? Did the First Prince give it to you?"

Sasa walked over slowly from the dust. The wound through his chest had already completely disappeared. This displayed the terrifying vitality of a level 29 expert.

"Fang Xingjian, let go." Sasa's voice was extremely cold. Extremely violent emotions were reflected in his eyes, and his face had a very malevolent expression. He was clearly immensely infuriated.

That was Divine blood, something which could increase one's potential by ten million points and cultivate their heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces to perfection. After which it would then allow the toughness of one's body to become as strong as a level 29 Superior Divine Weapon, greatly raising the chance for him to attain a breakthrough to the Divine level.

Seeing that this thing was being held in Fang Xingjian's hand right now, Sasa felt so horrible as if ten thousand ants were biting at his heart.

He felt like immediately dashing over, slashing off Fang Xingjian's palm, and snatching back the Divine blood.

However, the abilities Fang Xingjian had displayed earlier made Sasa hold reservations for doing this. If he was not careful and the Divine blood got destroyed as a result, he would really go crazy.

Therefore, Sasa could only glare at Fang Xingjian, focusing all of his attention on him.

When Fang Xingjian had heard of the news that the Dark Knight had appeared at the Governor's manor, he had suspected that this was a means for the First Prince to bring attention away from Sasa.

Fang Xingjian felt that the First Prince must have done this either for himself or for Sword Saint Sasa.

If this level 29 expert were to join the First Prince and sign the Hell's Map, then it would clearly raise the First Prince's prowess.

Therefore, Fang Xingjian made a trip here. While exchanging blows with Sasa, he had found something strange in him. In an ordinary Conferred Knight's body, it was impossible for there to be such a big lump of a blood clot. Moreover, Sasa was continuously

trying to absorb the powers from this blood clot. When the latter let out an explosive blow at the very end, he had even absorbed the entirety of this blood clot into his heart. This went to show that it was definitely good stuff.

Seeing Fang Xingjian's expression change, Sasa became extremely anxious. However, he tried to put up a calm appearance and said coldly, "Fang Xingjian, your talent is truly astonishing. To think that within a few short months, your battle prowess is already comparable to that of a level 29 Conferred Knight."

Fang Xingjian smiled. "It seems that you want to kill me even more after I've gotten my hands on this."

Sasa's eyes narrowed while holding endless killing intent. However, he controlled his own emotions and said, "This is blood essence which I've condensed byself. It can unleash explosive powers in crucial times. It's my blood. You won't be able to use it."

"Oh? Condensing blood essence and storing energy?" Fang Xingjian knew of such a Killing technique, and there were indeed people practicing such a technique. However, he could see Sasa's behavior and sense the fluctuations of his emotions through Heaven's Perception. Even though Sasa tried his best to hide it, Fang Xingjian could feel that this blood clot in his hands was definitely not something simple.

"But why do I feel that it contains the intent of a Divine level expert? And those seething powers... Isn't this the blood essence of a Divine level expert?"

Having experienced the Holy Orison's intent for himself, Fang Xingjian was still quite familiar with the aura of a Divine level expert.

Moreover, right now, what he sensed from the heart by using his Heaven's Perception was a Divine level expert's intent. It was filled with feelings of affectionate parental love.

The moment Fang Xingjian said this, Sasa's countenance immediately changed, and he dashed toward Fang Xingjian.

Fang Xingjian looked at Sasa and smiled, then he suddenly swallowed the entire heart.

The moment the heart was put into his mouth, Fang Xingjian's teeth chewed it up into pieces. Then he swallowed the lump of flesh and blood. It entered his esophagus and then went down to his stomach.

With the Divine blood in his body, in that instant, Fang Xingjian felt as if he had swallowed an entire sun. An extremely dignified, ferocious, and seemingly boundless and powerful energy exploded in his body, surging out toward every single cell in his body.

Fang Xingjian's entire face immediately flushed red. That was because the surge of fresh blood had opened up his blood capillaries explosively. Then his body's metabolism rate continued to accelerate, accelerate, and accelerate.

Ahhhhh!!!!

Watching the scene of Fang Xingjian engulfing the Divine blood, Sword Saint Sasa let out a furious bellow. His face immediately took on an extremely malevolent expression and distorted into a scowl, while his eyes seemed to be spewing out fire. Sasa looked just like a demon who had charged out from hell.

"Fang Xingjian! I want you dead!"

Martial will accompanied with strong killing emotions gushed into Fang Xingjian's brain. Sasa and Fang Xingjian immediately engaged into a fierce battle once again. Sasa's eyes were bloodshot, as if he had gone crazy. The streams of invisible sword Qis he sent out attacked Fang Xingjian wildly.

Fang Xingjian met Sasa's attacks with the Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique. However, as the increasingly fiery energy in his stomach exploded, his battle prowess was also affected. With a

loud whistle, he charged out of the prison and flew out of the academy.

With a furious roar, Sasa pursued Fang Xingjian out of the academy.

The two of them cut through the air, creating whirlwinds and sending the clouds scattering. They brought up streams of air currents, instantly alerting everyone in the academy.

# Chapter 391 Pursuit (Part I)

---

"Fang! Xing! Jian!"

The infuriated bellow tore through the cloud-filled skies and almost spread out through the entire academy. However, when people lifted their heads to look at the sky, they could only see two white lines slicing through the clouds as well as two black dots which were gradually disappearing.

During the mere couple of seconds of Sasa chasing after Fang Xingjian, the two silhouettes had already flown up above the prison.

One of them appeared very old, as if he was going to die at anytime. The other had a very fit and robust body, with looks which reflected his great capabilities.

They were the two people who had participated in the Regional Selection as the judges, old Luke and the middle-aged Yaris. Both of them were top notch level 28 experts and had been left behind to uphold the Regional Academy.

However, they had not expected that they were a step late. Sasa had already run off in pursuit of Fang Xingjian.

"Sasa escaped?" Luke, who was very old, frowned. The wrinkles on his face seemed to have curled up into many deep trenches. "It seems like this time around, he is the First Prince's target."

Yaris communicated with Luke through information currents, "Why is Xingjian here as well?"

"I don't know, but we can't leave this lying down. If Sasa manages to escape and takes Xingjian with him..."

Thinking of this, their moods became extremely bad. If both Sasa and Fang Xingjian had disappeared, then that was the worst possible situation.

"Yaris, you go on after them. I'll stay here to keep a watch on the academy in case this is an attempt to lure us away." The wrinkles on Luke's face grew increasingly deep. "Your ability is just right for this. After you've caught up to them, you'll just need to save Fang Xingjian and get away. With Sasa breaking free, there must be people who would be meeting up with him. You must be careful as well."

A few seconds later, Yaris burst into flames and soared into the skies like a meteor. Heat waves swept through the entire academy, and the temperature within a range of a few kilometers rose up. Then in the next moment, he had already brought about streams of flames at his tail as he went off in pursuit, headed in the direction Sasa had disappeared.

...

Elsewhere, at the Governor's manor, the Dark Knight sat on a couch in an unrestrained manner. He was engrossed in a game of chess with Governor Devitt.

Suddenly, Devitt stiffened, and the chess piece in his hand was crushed into dust. He abruptly got up to his feet.

As the current Headmaster of the Great Western Region Regional Academy, he had always had his attention on the things happening in the academy. Right now, someone was sending him news through information currents. Streams of killing intent shot out from his eyes.

"Dark Knight, you deserve to die!"

Taking a step forward, he appeared before the Dark Knight like an illusion. As he threw out one of his palms, it was as if a myriad of dragons were howling. The surrounding temperatures quickly plunged at an amazing rate, and in the blink of an eye, the entire room was covered in ice and frost.

With a loud bang, the Dark Knight flew backward, coming to a

stop only after smashing through over ten walls.

The moment Devitt struck out his palm, he had concurrently sent a message to the other two, "I'll deal with him. One of you go stand guard in the academy while the other chases after Sword Saint Sasa."

Communication between Conferred Knights could be really, really fast. In the blink of an eye, he had already shared the series of events which had happened in the academy to Head of Department James and Hoppe, who was the head of the sword arts team, through information currents.

The two of them were about to take action when they realized that the Governor's entire manor was surrounded by layers of black fog. Two ladies walked out slowly from the black fog.

One of the ladies was dressed in palace clothes, but her upper thighs and arms were revealed. She had an ice-cold face, as if she was trying to keep all strangers away from her.

The other lady was dressed in purple and had purple hair. She was the top notch expert, Li Zi, who had been chased down by the First Prince's personally led team back in the snowy plains of the northern country. Back then, Li Zi had used her Four Seals of World Creation to go up against the First Prince's Overturned Hell.

The presence of these three people caused James' brows to knit together tightly. He said softly, "Hoppe, there's no need to try anymore. This is the top Killing technique of the Ancient Path of Hell that's used to confine people—Hell's Labyrinth. Ordinary people won't be able to break through it."

As he looked at the Dark Knight, the lady dressed in palace clothes, and Li Zi, he said, "I've long sensed that there were two killing intents in the surroundings, but I didn't expect the First Prince to really have placed such a huge wager this time around. Why, is he thinking of getting rid of us, three old men, at the same time?"

Li Zi, who had purple hair and was dressed in purple clothes, kept silent with a face full of indifference. It was as if the entire world was none of her concern.

The Dark Knight let out a cold laugh, and the black aura around his body grew even more intense. He was clearly controlling the Hell's Labyrinth at full prowess in order to confine Devitt, James, and Hoppes.

These three top notch level 29 experts were all experts on the second tier amongst those in the level 29. None of them could be underestimated.

Hearing James' words, the lady dressed in palace clothes laughed and said, "Seniors, the three of you must be joking. Li Zi and I have just come over to protect the Dark Knight. We can't possible just watch as the three of you tear him apart, can we?"

"Hmph," Governor Devitt shouted, "Stop talking crap with them. Attack!"

In the next moment, interlacing forces surged into the skies above the Governor's manor as flames, thunderbolts, and reverse dimensions. The six experts were engaged in an intense battle. It was truly a scene which shook the heavens and the earth.

The Governor's manor was instantly turned into ruins. Thankfully, the people had all been sent away by Devitt long ago. Therefore, there were no casualties.

However, the flames and lightning, which soared up into the skies, were accompanied by thunderous rumbles and continued to attract the attention of countless people from the Great Western City.

...

A few minutes ago...

At the Knight Academy in the Great Western City...

Two assassins from the Sand Country were walking in a small alley. The lady was the one leading the way, while the old man was carrying the unconscious Lilia on his back.

However, while they were walking, the ground under them was suddenly completely covered by shadows.

"The two of you, put her down and each break one of your arms. Then you can leave."

The entire surface under their feet had been encompassed by black shadows which reached out continuously as if they were alive. The shadows even crept up onto the walls. However, when the lady saw this, the corners of her lips curled up, revealing a hint of smile. "Shadows? You're Anderson? Another genius of the Great Western Region?"

Anderson's figure slowly emerged from the shadows. He let out a sigh inwardly as he looked at the two assassins from the Sand Country.

He had received Zhou Xingwen's alerts and specially rushed over to the Great Western City as he was fast enough. After having gone around Ferdinand's area once, he then came over to Lilia's location. To his surprise, something had actually happened.

As Anderson looked at the two black-clothed people, a strong feeling of unease arose in his heart. He could sense that the pressure the two of them exuded was much stronger than many of the teachers he had faced.

However, in spite of having heard what the lady had said, Anderson still said arrogantly, "That's right. I'm the Shadow of Death, Anderson. If you don't wish to die, then scram."

"It's good that it's you. Since you're a genius, you deserve to die." The black robes on the female assassin exploded in that instant, and she landed a punch onto the ground. At that moment, the shadow-covered ground was turned into sand, and many sand

arrows shot out in Anderson's direction.

"All of the Empire's geniuses deserve to die."

# Chapter 392 Pursuit (Part II)

---

With a flash, Anderson leaped through the shadows at an extremely fast speed, avoiding the assault of sand arrows headed in his direction. He then instantly appeared behind the old man and grabbed toward Lilia, who was sleeping soundly.

However, it was a pity that the old man's reaction was faster. Almost at the same moment when Anderson vanished, sand started to appear from the surface of the old man's body, wrapping Lilia up entirely. When Anderson reached out, he could not grab anything other than a fist full of sand.

In the next moment, sand started to gushed out toward Anderson. With a flash, he then disappeared once again.

Within a mere couple of seconds, he darted between the old man and the lady several tens of times. His shadow blade slashed at their bodies repeatedly, but other than sending sand scattering, there were no other effects.

On the contrary, there were a few times when he came into contact with them for slightly longer periods of time. Anderson felt that the blood in his body was seething, and his skin started to dry up. He was almost sucked dry of all the water in his body.

He realized that all the water vapor within a one-meter radius around his two opponents was being absorbed continuously. As they turned the ground around them into a desert, they made it so that Anderson was completely unable to get close to them.

Ordinary physical attacks were useless, so he could not even get close.

Anderson's brows knit together tightly. Most of the abilities and battle means of those from the Sand Country were related to sand. Some of their skills were even more mysterious and unfathomable than the Empire's Killing techniques. This was his first time

fighting against such opponents, and he could not handle their attacks.

He would have already been defeated early on if it was not because of the extremely fast speed and the shadow jumping ability that he had gained from the Shadow of Death. This shadow jumping ability allowed him to freely leap and teleport between the shadows above ground.

However, he did not know that his opponents were even more wary toward this very ability of instantaneous teleportation between shadows.

'For Anderson to have such an ability... His survival and infiltrating abilities are too powerful. It would be terrible if he were to be allowed grow.'

'This time around, even if we aren't able to snatch back the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor, we must still kill this Anderson.'

Thinking of this, killing intent surged in the heart of the lady from Sand Country. It was also then that she truly displayed the terrifying prowess she had at second transition level 27. She no longer held any reservations for the various experts in the Great Western City.

Stretching out her five fingers, the sand under her feet soared into the sky, turning into something akin to a whirlwind. It sent countless sand flying up and then scattering down like a sandstorm.

The many sand particles scattered into the air, reaching out toward the entire city at a rate of several hundred meters per second while also encompassing Anderson's body.

With a flash, Anderson disappeared.

The lady thought nothing of it and stretched out her two hands. Supported by the sandstorm, her entire body gradually floated up.

Almost the entire Great Western City was now covered in sand. The lady focused fully on controlling the flying sand, attacking Anderson incessantly.

The sand darted to and fro repeatedly like many bullets. Almost every time Anderson moved in a flash, he would be attacked by a myriad of granules. After his figure flickered consecutively for ten times, Anderson finally broke out of the sandstorm and appeared outside the city.

The instant he emerged, he spat out a large mouthful of blood. All his internal organs were in so much pain, it was as if they were falling apart.

The female assassin from the Sand Country let out a cold laugh as she directed the sandstorm and moved outside the city.

However, just then, a series of explosive sounds rang out in the air. Two silhouettes cut across the air, passed by the Great Western City, and flew toward the distant skies.

Reading the light waves left behind by one of the human figures when he cut across the sky in that brief instant, the female assassin from the Sand Country frowned. "Fang Xingjian?"

The old man next to her shouted, "My Lady! It's Fang Xingjian! Someone is chasing after him! Let's head over quickly as well!"

Right at this moment, another fiery meteor passed by with a flash. It was Yaris, who was chasing after Sasa.

The female assassin was stunned for a short moment. She had wanted to kill Anderson first, but then she realized that during that short moment, Anderson had already dragged his heavily injured body away and disappeared with a teleportation.

"Damn it!"

The seething fury she had turned into killing intent. Letting out a crazy bellow, she sent sand flying up, turning into a whirlwind of sand. The whirlwind swept across the horizon and went into

pursuit in the direction which Fang Xingjian had disappeared.

...

Elsewhere, in the back alley of a restaurant.

Diana walked out from the restaurant's back door and headed to her own house which was in the vicinity. Two level 19 guards were following by her side, making her feel a little uneasy.

She smiled and said, "There's no need for the two of you to be following me so closely. I can head back alone. It's very near."

The two Knights shook their heads and said, "Miss Diana, Mister Zhou wants us to protect you for the entire duration. It's best for us to accompany you back."

Diana smiled helplessly and did not insist otherwise. Instead, she asked, "How were the dishes today?"

The Knights laughed, "Miss Diana, your culinary skills have gotten better. Right now, all the aristocrats in the entire Great Western City are all praising your restaurant. It probably won't take long for the restaurant's reputation to spread throughout the entire Great Western City."

"Great reputation? I actually don't really care about that. It's fine as long as more people can get to eat the food I cook and like it."

Just then, an eerie voice rang out from the small alley nearby, "What an interesting thought. Then Miss Diana, can I invite you to be my personal chef?"

"Who's that?!" The two Knights immediately stood before Diana as they looked warily at the feminine-looking young man walking slowly out from the shadows.

The young man laughed and ignored the two Knights. His pair of eyes continued to stay fixed on Diana as he asked, "How about it? Miss Diana, are you willing to do so?"

Diana frowned and said, "I'm sorry. I'm fine as I am and don't

want to change jobs, but I appreciate your kind sentiments."

The feminine-looking young man let out a sigh, shook his head, and said, "Pity, what a pity. To think that you don't value great riches that has fallen from the skies. You're really foolish."

"Lad, where did you come from? Do you know who you're talking to right now?"

The feminine-looking young man threw a glance toward the Knight who had just spoken. Suddenly, with a dash, his entire palm had already entered the Knight's body, and the Knight's body instantly aged and weakened. In a few seconds, he became a dried corpse that was just like a mummy.

The other Knight let out a furious bellow and pounced forward like a tiger with paws that brought about gushes of murderous winds. It was as if he wanted to tear the feminine-looking young man into countless pieces.

However, the feminine-looking young man put out his other hand at lightning speed and grabbed him by the neck. Similarly, the Knight's limbs started to weaken. His skin wrinkled up, and he seemed to be ageing rapidly at a speed that could be seen by the naked eye.

Tossing aside the two Knights who had become old men, a hint of excitement flashed on the face of the feminine-looking young man. He turned to look toward Diana whose face wore a terrified expression.

Level 19 Knights were already existences which had completely surpassed that of ordinary people, and each of them would be able to easily slash and kill hundreds or thousands of ordinary people. However, the two of them were easily dealt with by the feminine-looking young man.

Diana immediately turned to escape. She opened her mouth and was just about to shout when she felt a slender hand cover up her

mouth. It was then that Diana realized she was unable to summon any bit of strength.

The feminine-looking young man laughed, "The Dark Knight alone managed to hold back those three old men. Heaven really is on my side! With this, Fang Xingjian will have to come out."

# Chapter 393: Pursuit (Part III)

---

Diana could sense the invisible force restraining her, preventing her from moving even a single finger. She could only glare while wearing a furious expression.

Seeing Diana's furious expression, the feminine-looking young man smiled and said, "Wait till you follow me back. You'll know then just how foolish your fury is. You'll be eternally grateful that I've brought you to heaven."

As he spoke, he lifted Diana's neck and released the constraint on her mouth.

Diana did not shout. She knew that this person was able to kill two Knights instantly, and within such close proximity, he was not someone she could go against. She merely glared at the feminine-looking young man and said, "This is the Great Western City. You won't be able to escape."

"Hehe, Great Western City... Hehe, right now, even the strongest people in the city have trouble fending for their own lives."

As he spoke, flames soared up into the sky from the direction of the Governor's manor. It turned a large piece of the sky into a scarlet color. Diana looked at the red light in astonishment, and the feminine-looking young man laughed. "Fang Xingjian has really offended many people. However, this has saved me from a lot of trouble."

Diana said furiously, "What on earth do you want?"

"What do I want? Hehe, you'll know very soon."

Just then, two streams of white lines passed through the sky. The clashing sounds of powerful air currents seemed like a myriad of thunderous rumbles, causing one to be on tenterhooks.

The feminine-looking young man looked at the sky in great surprise. Then at the next moment, he noticed that sand was

gathering and dashing out into the sky. It turned into a whirlwind of sand and gave chase in the direction where the white lines had disappeared.

"Young Lord," an old steward said as he appeared from behind the feminine-looking young man. He looked at the sand in the air and said, "They're people from the Sand Country. And the thing from earlier..."

"Mmm." A hint of excitement flashed in the eyes of the feminine-looking young man. "Fang Xingjian... Hehehehe, to think that someone has the same thoughts as us, and they've really managed to lure him out."

"Young Lord, then what should we do?"

"Give chase. Don't let Fang Xingjian be snatched away." Saying that, the feminine-looking young man knocked out Diana with his palm. Looking at the unconscious golden-haired beauty, he laughed and said, "Wait till I've returned after capturing Fang Xingjian, then I'll come to take you with me."

At the next moment, the feminine-looking young man and the old steward took a step forward. The entire street was torn into two by violent forces. Under the explosion of pure power, two long rows of afterimages formed, and the two of them dashed out at an extremely wild and fierce speed.

...

Up in the sky, Fang Xingjian's legs continued to step on the air, creating streams of air currents. The temperature of his body continued to rise, even giving rise to hints of white steam. However, they were very quickly dispersed by strong gales.

After consuming the Divine blood, its essence continued to flow through all of Fang Xingjian's organs, limbs, and bones. He felt as if his body was like an erupting volcano, and he could no longer control even his limbs.

A terrifying will surged through his blood time and time again, as if wanting to gain control over his body and every single cell within it.

Fang Xingjian could sense that every single cell in his body was trembling. It was as if that terrifying will would modify his body at anytime, completely turning him into another creature altogether.

This was, after all, the blood essence of a Divine level ferocious beast. If its descendant were to consume the blood essence, it would accelerate the rate of their growth and modify their bodies toward becoming a Divine level ferocious beast.

Furthermore, it was because it was intended for the beast's descendant that it did not hold much aggressiveness, and so Sasa and Fang Xingjian could take it. Otherwise, they would have been killed on the spot by the Divine level prowess.

However, although the Divine blood was already considered to be more mild, even a third tier level 29 Conferred Knight like Sasa would only dare to absorb its prowess a little at a time, slowly digesting the will inside it.

By now, Fang Xingjian had swallowed the entire Divine blood essence entirely. Thus, he could only try hard to suppress the terrifying will that was flowing through his blood. However, he realized the pressure it induced was getting increasingly stronger. He had no choice but to divert even more effort into suppressing the powers which had gone berserk in his body. This caused his battle prowess to plunge rapidly.

Simultaneously, he continued to figure out the situation, 'I passed through the Great Western City that openly... Those who wanted to take action would all have done so, right?'

It turned out that Sword Saint Sasa was only the first person Fang Xingjian had suspected. The Dark Knight was currently attracting the attention of many experts. So, all the forces, who had wanted to take action against Fang Xingjian previously but had

not dared to do so, would of course be tempted to take action.

Fang Xingjian had taken this point into consideration. Moreover, he had gotten a lot more powerful after coming out from seclusion this time. So, he would be able to test out his sword while giving the other party a huge surprise.

Therefore, he passed through the Great Western City with Sasa chasing at his tail. He wanted to draw out the people who wanted to take action against him all at the same time. Then he would wipe them all out together.

The other parties would never be able to expect that, with his level five mystical prints and the world's best sword arts talent, his abilities had improved tremendously to a level beyond anyone's expectations.

'It's about time.

'I'll give you guys another chance and see if you manage to take up the opportunity.

'If it really doesn't work, then I'll just use the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent to suppress the will in the Divine blood.'

With the enhancement of the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, he could directly use the level 29 powers. Furthermore, even with his current basic use of the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent right now, he was extremely powerful. It would be sufficient for him to suppress the Divine blood in his body.

Thinking of this, his body threw into a curved trajectory in midair, and he plunged toward the ground.

Both he and Sasa were great experts amongst Conferred Knights, and the pursuit was conducted at over ten times that of supersonic speed. So, this chase and escape covered 100 kilometers within just a short period of time.

There was grassland under Fang Xingjian. He descended to the ground like a meteor, plunging down at tremendous fast speed.

Then as his feet stepped onto the ground, every step he took left an over-ten-meter-wide crater in the ground. With just a few consecutive steps, he turned the grassland within a range of over 100 meters into mud pits before finally coming to a stop.

The moment Fang Xingjian came to stop, he sat on the ground with his legs crossed, focusing all his efforts on suppressing the increasingly chaotic powers in his blood. Of course, there was no way he could leave himself defenseless. As such, six light spots floated up from his back, and in the blink of an eye, they were already circled around him.

Soon after Fang Xingjian came to a stop, a loud whizzing sound rang out. Then Sword Saint Sasa came down from the sky, crashing toward the ground where Fang Xingjian was.

Over 500 streams of aura soared into the air from Sasa's body. His expression was that of malevolence, and the violent killing intent he was exuding seemed as if it had turned into something physical.

"Fang Xingjian! Die!"

As he dashed out at full prowess, Sasa tapped with his finger, sending over 100 invisible sword Qis spinning together and piercing toward Fang Xingjian's head.

Although Sasa was infuriated, he had yet to lose his mind. Right now, he wanted to kill Fang Xingjian and then absorb all the blood in Fang Xingjian's body. Only by doing this would it make up for Sasa's loss of the Divine blood.

If it was necessary, Sasa was even planning to eat up all of Fang Xingjian's flesh. Therefore, his current plan was only to destroy Fang Xingjian's brain.

As Sasa charged down from the skies, the friction from his entire body ignited sparks. Before he had even got close, the shock waves he brought along with him had already plowed away many layers

of soil around Fang Xingjian.

At the next moment, Sasa appeared before Fang Xingjian, and with a thunderous rumble, his sword fingers collided against over 50 streams of Ether Sword Ripples.

The moment the sword ripples and sword fingers collided, the skies seemed to go silent. Sasa's body, which was moving at great speed, came to a momentary pause in midair.

Then a heaven and earth shaking explosion suddenly occurred. Overwhelming power exploded outward from the point where the sword ripples collided with the sword fingers, while dust was surged upward and the ground was overturned.

Aside from the ground underneath Fang Xingjian, the surrounding earth was plowed through to a depth of over one meter.

Sasa was sent flying out over a distance of more than a few kilometers. Wherever he passed by, the grass was flipped over, and soil and sand were thrown up, opening up a long path through the grasslands.

However, being sent flying by Fang Xingjian made the killing intent in Sasa's heart surge even more strongly. With a long whistle, Sasa blew off all the unsettled dust in the air and once again charged toward Fang Xingjian.

# Chapter 394 Pursuit (Part IV)

---

Many black lines circle around Fang Xingjian continuously. Each time a black line got near, it would trigger the light spots surrounding him into releasing an extremely bright light. That was the defense form of the Zenith Light Sword Formation.

Regardless of the attacks Fang Xingjian was faced with, the six light spots would unleash streams of light swords explosively to cut through, pierce, or sweep away the attacks. The light spots vaporized all the surrounding physical objects around Fang Xingjian, protecting him like six shields of light.

If Sasa charged over personally, he would sense the flash of waves in the sky. The Ether Sword Ripples would then assault him and send him flying again.

The expression on Sasa's face grew increasingly sinister, filled with killing intent. His actions were so fast that it was as if they had turned into many black lines, incessantly tearing through the air and circling Fang Xingjian, who remained seated cross-legged on the ground as they attacked.

Under the full-power attacks of the level 29 Conferred Knight, which were either surges of invisible sword Qis or physical clashes with his maniacal sword techniques, the series of quick attacks was heaven and earth shaking. With each clash, explosive pressure, and fierce attack exerted, the ground would tremor furiously as sand and rocks were sent flying.

The repercussions from the shock waves shot out time and time again. Other than Fang Xingjian and the small piece of land under him which was now floating in the air, the entire ground was bashed up by Sasa to form a great valley.

With another tap of his hand, the whizzing sword Qis collided fiercely against ten streams of Ether Sword Ripples. Surging force compressed the air, and the forces produced from their collision

exploded in midair. It was as if several tens of thousand kilograms of explosives had exploded. Countless amounts of rock and soil were sent flying into the sky, once again increasing the depth of the valley under Fang Xingjian.

"Damn it!" Sasa abruptly came to a stop. The muscles and bones throughout his body were boiling as if they were cooked through. Taking in a breath, countless ether particles in the universe completed the energy exchange with his body.

Various radiations, light waves, magnetic waves, and other forces in the air dashed into his body, replenishing his powers at an astonishing rate.

However, as Sasa looked at Fang Xingjian who was sitting on a floating piece of land, the killing intent in his eyes grew increasingly violent.

Fang Xingjian was flushed red all over, and his muscles, tendons and bones would pop up every now and then, before being pushed back.

Puffs of white steam continued to rise from the surface of Fang Xingjian's body. Sasa knew that it was because his body was circulating at a rapid speed, and every single cell in his body was likely moving incessantly to release heat.

'He is fully focused on suppressing the will in the Divine blood. Once he succeeds in doing that, he'll be able to absorb the essence in the Divine blood.

'To think that he dares to do something like this before me.' Recalling Fang Xingjian's defensive means earlier, Sasa laughed coldly to himself, 'I don't believe that you'll be able to continue blocking like this. At the very least, I also have the ether organs I got at level 28. Will I be unable to win against you in a competition of power?'

Sasa's judgement was right. Putting the Zenith Light Sword

Formation aside and looking just at the Ether Sword Ripples, even with Fang Xingjian's current rapid rate of improvement in his abilities, he was only able to release 5,000 sword ripples. Once Sasa managed to get through all of them, it would be impossible for Fang Xingjian to fend off Sasa with just the Zenith Light Sword Formation alone.

Sasa gritted his teeth and put his palms together. Many invisible sword Qis soon started to form from his body, turning into a longsword which soared into the air in the blink of an eye as it continued to extend longer.

'I shall see if you'll first suppress the Divine blood or I'll be the one to beat you up into a pulp.'

Just as Sasa was about to attack at full-power once again, a fiery meteor streaked across the sky. It was Yaris who had been chasing them all the way since back at the Regional Academy. Flames burst out from all over his body as he came to a stop in the sky above Sasa.

"Sasa, you've caused damage to the academy as well as chased and assaulted a student. Are you really thinking of going against the entire Great Western Region? If you stop right now, I can show you leniency on the account that it hasn't been easy for you to attain the cultivation you have reached today."

Sasa laughed out loud, looked at Yaris, and said, "Yaris, are you thinking of delaying time with just these words alone? If Devitt comes over personally, I'll leave immediately. But as for you... you're still inadequate."

While Sasa spoke, the invisible sword Qis he created turned into a translucent longsword of 100 meters in length. With an overwhelming aura, it slashed down fiercely toward Fang Xingjian directly.

"Stop!" Yaris attacked Sasa with his martial will. Two suns seemed to have formed above his hands. They plunged down

concurrently, bringing about a lofty golden light. The light then headed out explosively toward Sasa.

"Damn it!" Sasa's brows knit together tightly. He was forced to flick up his sword Qis to face the tremendous fireball in a collision.

The fireball exploded and scattered away while the sword Qis slashed incessantly at Yaris. However, at the moment when the sword Qis had just come into contact with Yaris' body, Yaris had already turned into a flaming fireball. He exploded under the slashes, sending sparks flying.

This was his flame clone. His true body had already been hidden in the air.

The omnipresent flames burned and moved around in midair while Yaris's martial will gushed forth, "Sasa, give up. With me around, you won't be able to harm Fang Xingjian."

Sasa unleashed his Heaven's Perception at full-power, continuously scanning light waves and sound waves in search of Yaris.

However, the sparks soared up into the air and turned into a spread of fire clouds, encompassing the skies within a distance of several kilometers. Under the interference of such heat and light waves, Sasa was unable to locate Yaris' silhouette within a short period of time.

This was the Killing technique Yaris was known for—Blazing Flame Tsunami.

If these were ordinary times, Sasa would only need to spend a little more time to slash through the sea of flames in the sky and defeat Yaris. After all, the other party was only at level 28 and was weaker than himself.

However, right now, Fang Xingjian was suppressing the Divine blood essence in his body. This was when Sasa had to fight against time to get back the Divine blood. How could he possibly be

wasting time on Yaris?

However, if he did not get rid of Yaris, the latter would definitely interfere with his attacks on Fang Xingjian.

Thinking of this, the killing intent in Sasa's heart seethed even more. It was as if they were going to materialize and break out from his body.

"Damn it, damn it, damn it! All of you are trying to stop me! All of you deserve to die!"

Thinking of how Fang Xingjian was continuously trying to suppress the Divine blood, Sasa grew increasingly anxious. The auras from the specialty seeds in his body continued to swell up, as if many beams of starlight were flashing on his body.

Detonating specialty seeds was the equivalent of leaving a permanent flaw in one's cultivation of the physical body as the person would never be able to perfect the cultivation of their physical body. With this, it was clear that Sasa was prepared to go all out.

However, just as he was about to detonate his specialty seeds, a large wave of sand came charging over. The grains of sand were flying at a tremendously fast speed, charging over like a great number of bullets.

When Sasa first saw the flying sand, they had been still very far away. However, in the next second, they were already several hundred meters around him. After another second, they were right before him, coming to a stop before the flame clouds.

Sasa had battled against the experts from the Sand Country for many years and knew well of the Sand Country's various Killing techniques. Looking at this scene, he knew that the person must be a second transition expert from the Sand Country.

The warriors from the Sand Country took a path similar to that of which the Empire's Knights took. It was just that in terms of

their Killing techniques, they excelled more in terms of modifying their physical bodies as well as using soil and sand as a means of attack.

Seeing the sand flying around in the air, Sasa decided to wage on this. He released an information current and sent his martial will toward the flying sand.

He bellowed out in his information current, "Fang Xingjian is in the midst of clearing his Heavenly Barrier and attempting to attain level 27. We can attack him together. He has sufficient experience. We mustn't let him attain a breakthrough to level 27. Otherwise, even I won't be able to deal with him.

"You guys can forget about killing him as well! If we work together and capture him, I can give you guys the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor."

# Chapter 395: Dragons

---

As one who often waged wars against the Sand Country over the years, Sasa was very clear on the Sand Country's goals and way of doing things.

In the Sand Country, the title of 'national hero' had an extremely high status and great glory attached to it. To be unable to store the remains of their national hero in their holy temple after his death, it was one of the greatest blemishes of their lives.

Therefore, Sasa knew that they must be here to snatch Fang Xingjian's Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor which had been made from Domirov's remains.

Such feelings of vengeance took priority over the hatred they felt toward Sasa, despite the fact that he had killed countless geniuses and warriors of the Sand Country.

Amidst the sandstorm, the female assassin stared at Fang Xingjian who was sitting down cross-legged. Thoughts ran through her mind, and she continued to conduct high speed exchanges through information currents with the old man, who was also an assassin.

"Can Sasa's words be trusted?"

Sword Saint Sasa had spent many years in the Eastern Sand Region, waging wars against the Sand Country at the borders. His hands were stained with the blood of many Sand Country's warriors, and the feeling of vengeance which the Sand Country harbored toward him was tremendous.

The female assassin was instinctively unwilling to listen to Sasa's words. However, when she saw the hostile-looking flame clouds and then looked at Fang Xingjian who was sitting cross-legged, she felt that Sasa did not seem to be lying.

The old man, who was also inside the sandstorm, said, "Those

flame clouds were most likely created by Yaris, the Commissioner of Education and a level 28 Conferred Knight. It's true that he seems to be protecting Fang Xingjian.

"And previously, there were rumors that there had been a great feud between Fang Xingjian and Sasa over the deciphering of an ancient artifact. Seeing how Fang Xingjian is right now, it seems that he really has reached a crucial juncture in his cultivation to attain a breakthrough."

"If that's the case, is he going to be doing something?"

"Let's work together for now and wait for a chance. It's best if we can let both of them suffer from heavy injuries."

"Haha, if we can kill three of the Empire's Conferred Knights all at once, His Majesty will certainly provide us with great rewards when we get back."

Then a soft bellow emerged from the sand and swept out toward the sky, "Sasa, let us deal with Yaris together first. We'll attack Fang Xingjian directly after dealing with Yaris.

"In order to prove your sincerity, you can make the first attack."

Sasa gritted his teeth tensely. 'This idiot.' Although he wanted to attack Fang Xingjian, he knew that if he were to attack now, he would definitely be stopped by Yaris. Then the assassins from the Sand Country would find it even harder to believe him completely. However, if he were to be doubted for not agreeing to their request, then it would become even more troublesome since he would be making enemies out of them.

The Sand Country had him on a bounty all year around. Just in terms of individual value alone, they would want to kill Sasa more. That was, if the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor was not brought into consideration.

The three parties were all very tense, with no one willing to trust each other.

Due to this, Sasa could only curse inwardly and soar up into the sky, bringing along sword Qis with him. The invisible sword Qis tore through the skies, and he dashed into the sea of flames.

"Alright, Sasa, then we'll lend you a hand to get rid of Yaris."

At the next moment, the sand trembled crazily and gushed toward the flame clouds Yaris was controlling.

Up in the air, the sand and flames clashed together fiercely. Flames were continuously put out by the wind and sand, while the waves of sand were also continuously being vaporized by the flames. Both sides were locked in a stalemate, with each taking up half the sky.

Concurrently, many streams of invisible sword Qis continued to sweep to and fro amidst the flames, searching for the location of Yaris' true form.

After all, it was impossible for Conferred Knights to really turn their own body of flesh and blood into flames. Instead, they would only be able to control flames or use their bodies to store them.

As Sasa maneuvered his sword Qis through the sea of flames, he cut off the transmission of heat energies time and time again, stopping the cooperation between the flames. Simultaneously, the two assassins from the Sand Country controlled the sandstorm and gradually got hold of the upper hand.

Streams of sand soared into the sky, like many jiaos [1] dashing toward a sea of flames. Each time they charged over, they would extinguish the flames incessantly, gradually encompassing the sea of flames like a great net and then compressing the flames.

The sea of flames tried to fight a way out from either side, but all of the attacks were cut off by Sasa's sword Qis.

Yaris felt that the area of movement for his real form was getting increasingly smaller, while the range of the sea of flames continued to be suppressed. He bellowed out furiously, "Sasa, are

you crazy?! To think that you would dare to collude with the Sand Country's assassins to attack the Empire's Conferred Knights?

"This is an act of treason!"

Sasa let out a laugh and said, "Hahahaha, Yaris, I'll simply kill you here today. Who will be able to find out this matter after that? You guys kept me locked up underground for so long. Do you know what that felt like?

"That darkness and solitude, and those feelings of desperation... Do you really think that you'll be able to keep me locked up forever?"

Amidst his maniacal laughter, a myriad of invisible sword Qis sliced out in all directions. The violet force smashed into the air and formed strong gales which were like sharp blades, instantly extinguishing a large part of the sea of flames.

Yaris's heart sank. With three Conferred Knights joining forces against him, and with one of them even being a level 29 expert, it would just be in a matter of time before he was defeated.

Just as Yaris gradually found himself at an disadvantage, another two silhouettes dashed over toward them from the ground.

With each step the two people took, the ground would tremble and explode, and strong gales were sent out in all directions. They did not seem to care about concealing their presences and charged forth like two Tyrannosaurus rex. The two people left the ground in a shattered state and dashed toward the bottom of the battlefield.

It was the feminine-looking young man and his steward, who were both from the Terrene Shrine.

The arrival of the two people instantly destroyed the initial advantages of the battle. The sand retreated, and Sword Saint Sasa landed on the ground as well. All of them looked at the two new people warily.

Yaris was finally able to take a breather and made good use of the time to have some rest.

This showed that there was no trust at all between the Sand Country's assassins and Sword Saint Sasa. During the battle, the moment the new party appeared, both existing parties worried about the actions the other would take. Thus, it was impossible for them to continue their attack on Yaris.

Looking at the few experts present, the feminine-looking young man laughed out loud. "The Terrene Shrine has arrived. Those who don't wish to die, you can just scram."

Hearing the name 'Terrene Shrine', a hint of surprise broke out on everyone's faces. They did not seem to have expected that this force would suddenly appear.

Sword Saint Sasa let out a cold laugh and said, "The target of everyone's scorn now dares to emerge and be this arrogant?"

"Hmm?" The feminine-looking young man's brows lifted up as he looked at Sword Saint Sasa. The young man's eyes were filled with with a sense of superiority. "And here I was wondering who it was? Eastern Sand Region's Sword Saint? You dare call yourself a saint just because you know some simple sword techniques?"

As he spoke, the feminine-looking young man put his palms together, and streams of gray light burst forth from his body. At the next moment, a myriad of beasts' howls rang out incessantly, and the feminine-looking young man's body started to swell up continuously. Many beast faces started to pop up from various parts of his body, including his chest, shoulders, neck, and face. It seemed as if countless terrifying creatures were striving to be the first one to dash out from his body.

This was the level 7 black magic—Surge of Ten Thousand Dragons.

# Chapter 396: Army

---

Dragons had always been one of the world's special creatures.

In countless historical scenes and countless worlds, dragons existed in various forms and had always been objects of admiration or terror.

Their power, majesty, greed, nobility, evilness... and so on...

Right now, dragons with varying appearances were protruding from the surface of the feminine-looking young man's skin.

It was the level 7 black magic, Surge of Ten Thousand Dragons. This technique allowed him to use his body as a gate into alternate worlds, and to summon and enslave the powers of the various dragons in those alternate worlds to use in battles.

The powers of the dragons channeled into his body and then grew using his flesh and blood.

Suddenly, gigantic dragons which covered up the entire sky emerged from the feminine-looking young man's body. There was a great variety of gigantic winged dragons including white dragons, blue dragons, gray dragons, black dragons, and red dragons. There were also some with antlers, snake bodies, fish scales, or eagle claws.

A myriad of dragons roared out, and various powers of wind, fire, thunder, and lightning caused great tremors in the air. Violet powers gushed forth and swept through the sky, even creating a great hole through the clouds in the sky.

"Hahahahahahaha."

After releasing 356 gigantic dragons at one go, the body of the feminine-looking young man seemed to have shrunk down. He appeared to be extremely pale and weak at the moment.

Looking at the several hundred gigantic dragons in the sky,

Sword Saint Sasa's countenance turned extremely grim. "What are these? Since when did the Terrene Shrine get hold of such a terrifying ability?"

He could sense that out of the several hundred monsters in the air, almost half or more of them were at the level of a second transition. Out of them, a three-headed dragon, a crystal dragon, and a golden dragon were all close to his level.

This was extremely terrifying.

The two Sand Country assassins were also greatly astonished, and the sandstorm they had transformed into gradually retreated. The army of monsters before them was simply too astonishing. They even saw that the ground was continuing to sink in incessantly just because a mountain-like draconic beast had sat down on the ground.

There was another draconic beast flying in the sky, occasionally dripping saliva. When its saliva landed on the surface of the ground, a large piece of boulder was vaporized just like that.

The old assassin said, "Damn it, what on earth are these? Are they the Empire's newest invention? A Killing technique like this is far too terrifying."

The Sand Country's female assassin frowned tensely as she looked at the army of monsters before them. It was really a nerve-wrecking scene. If the Empire had really invented such a terrifying new Killing technique... In that case, if just 200... no, just 100 Conferred Knights were to cultivate this Killing technique, then the Sand Country's army would not be able to fend them off.

However, she recalled what the feminine-looking young man had said earlier and then spoke out with her brows twitching, "Something's not right... Terrene Shrine... Terrene Shrine... I remember now. They are a heretic sect the Empire eradicated over 20 years ago. Is it their magic? To think that it can reach such a level."

Amidst the flame clouds in the sky, Yaris was also paying a lot of attention to the feminine-looking young man and the army of dragons which had abruptly appeared. Yaris was greatly astonished.

"To think that these evil remnants of the Terrene Shrine have made such great progress and improvement in their black magic. This must be reported immediately to the Knight Association. We must immediately start up a new operation to wipe out the Terrene Shrine again."

Thinking of the Terrene Shrine's base in the Great Western Region as well as the black magic the feminine-looking young man had just displayed, even Yaris felt that they were extremely dangerous.

As the feminine-looking young man cast a glance of disdain toward the few who were full of wariness, he pointed at Fang Xingjian casually and said, "Grab him and get him over here."

Boom! A huge red dragon shook its tail and lashed out into the air, releasing explosive popping sounds. Then its entire body smashed out toward Fang Xingjian like a towering building.

Many lumps of huge boulder-like muscles protruded from the red dragon's body, and there were many exquisitely engraved prints on each piece of the dragon's scales. It was as if the dragon was wearing a thoroughly tempered armor.

The moment the red dragon moved, the Zenith Light Sword Formation was activated, and six light swords swept out. They hit against the huge dragon's armor of scales with high energy rays which were several ten thousand degrees celsius. However, they merely managed to leave behind many charred and burned marks. Other than causing the red dragon to roar out in fury, they were unable to stop the huge dragon's attack in the least.

However, the Zenith Light Sword Formation changed again. A series of dazzling display of light changes flashed out, and the six

light swords all shot into the red dragon's eyes.

The high temperature of several ten thousand degrees continued to channel through, causing the red dragon's eye balls to instantly boil and vaporize in 0.001 second.

As the huge dragon let out a terrifying cry, its body, which was over 100 meters long, rolled around wildly, knocking against the ground. The dragon let out agonizing howls, which caused the ground to tremor incessantly, and sent dust and rocks flying around. It was as if there was a small-scale earthquake.

The feminine-looking young man let out a cold snort, and another three-headed dragon went up. The other dragons remained on guard, wary of the other people. In particular, the strongest three-headed dragon, the golden dragon, and the crystal dragon were all right next to him, protecting his body.

Yaris let out a furious bellow, "Stop right there!" Yaris controlled the falling rain of flames, turning them into fiery meteors and attacking the feminine-looking young man.

Sword Saint Sasa and the two Sand Country assassins were out for Fang Xingjian's blood and the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor he wore, respectively. Thus, they were not willing to see him get captured by someone else either. Seeing the army of dragons move, they took action together as well.

Sword Saint Sasa's martial will broke out from his body, "Fang Xingjian is mine!"

An invisible sword Qi, which was over 100 meters long, shot out from Sword Saint Sasa's body and slashed at the three-headed dragon that was launching an attack toward Fang Xingjian.

The two Sand Country assassins took action as well. Out of the four parties, they were the weakest right now. Therefore, they continued to send forth gushes of sand, engulfing the huge dragons one after another.

When the feminine-looking young man saw that he was being simultaneously attacked by the three parties, he smiled without a care.

"The reason I didn't dare to take action in the Great Western City is because Devitt and the other two old men are there. If I were to encounter them, naturally I wouldn't be their match."

"But to think that you weaklings dare to fight against me as well?"

"You don't understand the might of god. It is a power that far surpasses the limits of your imagination. Even if you guys combine all the living creatures you've seen in your entire lives, it would still not be a match for god's single thought."

The feminine-looking young man let out a maniacal laugh, pointed with a single finger, and said, "Kill them all!"

In an instant, the army of dragons started to engage Yaris, Sword Saint Sasa, and the two Sand Country's assassins in a chaotic battle.

Aside from the three strongest dragons that were guarding next to the young man, the average abilities of the other dragons were weaker than Yaris, Sasa, and the Sand Country assassins.

However, dragons were born to be more suited for battle than humans. They each had a weight of several tens or hundreds of tons, a length of over a hundred or over several hundred meters, and scale armor which was like titanium alloy. They were also impenetrable by blades, and undaunted by fire and water. Additionally, they had a physical strength comparable to that of a tank, bulldozer, or crane.

Even if their levels were lower than that of their opponents, the battle prowess they unleashed explosively was something even Sasa had to deal with carefully.

Single-handedly, the feminine-looking young man forcibly suppressed the four second transition experts. Several hundred

dragons kept them out on the boundaries, preventing them from approaching with even a single step toward the feminine-looking young man.

The feminine-looking young man let out a cold laugh and took one step toward Fang Xingjian's location. Under the watch of the crystal dragon and the three-headed dragon, the golden dragon then carried the feminine-looking young man on its back and slowly flew over to Fang Xingjian.

# Chapter 397: Capture Him

---

Seeing the feminine-looking young man walk closer and closer toward Fang Xingjian, Sword Saint Sasa got both angry and anxious.

Although the several tens of dragons were not able to hurt him, their hides and flesh were really tough. Usually, just a single stream of his invisible sword Qi would be able to slash through iron plates which were several meters thick.

However, right now, even when he slashed out with his 100-meter-long sword Qi, he was only able to create a bloody wound. At most, Sasa merely slashed through a few scales and flesh. He was totally unable to hurt the deeper part of the dragons' bodies.

This was especially the case as the dragons had huge bodies and were filled with vital energy and blood. So, they paid no heed to ordinary wounds at all.

By this time, the feminine-looking young man had arrived at a point ten meters away from Fang Xingjian. The three strongest dragons were by the feminine-looking young man's side, protecting him. He would only need to take just one more step, and he would be entering Fang Xingjian's area of defense.

Right now, Fang Xingjian had also entered the most critical juncture. The essence of the Divine blood in his body had already flowed throughout his body, through his limbs and bones. Streams of violent will continued to affect every single one of his cells, but they were forcefully suppressed by his extremely powerful willpower.

Even under such circumstances, Fang Xingjian continued to sense the battle situation around him. When he saw the several parties engaged in a chaotic battle, he was glad to stay at the side and watch. However, he had not expected that the feminine-looking young man from the Terrene Shrine would manage to

suppress everyone single-handedly and then head toward him.

Right now, it was about time for the feminine-looking young man to reach Fang Xingjian.

Thinking of this, Fang Xingjian let out a sigh inwardly. In the end, he still had to use the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent. To use up 10,000 potential points in a single second, even Fang Xingjian would feel great heartache over that.

If it could wait till he had completely suppressed the Divine blood and all parties had already ended up in serious injuries, that would be good. However, reality did not always end up developing in the direction of the best situation.

As Fang Xingjian thought of this, he had already opened his eyes and stood up.

Seeing Fang Xingjian stand up, the feminine-looking young man's brows twitched, and he spoke in surprise, "Oh? Seems like you're still thinking of resisting?" He laughed, "Don't you see the situation around you?"

Yaris controlled a large area of flame clouds to surround over 100 huge dragons. However, although these dragons continued to let out agonized and furious roars, they showed no signs of weakening.

This was especially evident as there were over 20 of them who were continuing to spew out streams of chill to extinguish the flames. They managed to stop Yaris' attacks temporarily. Although they were placed at a disadvantage, they showed no signs of losing. This caused Yaris to feel both anxious and helpless.

After all, out of these dragons, there were several tens of them who were at the second transition level. This was the equivalent of Yaris being surrounded and attacked concurrently by several tens of second transition Knights whose bodies had been strengthened by ten times or more. Yaris was already considered to be quite

powerful for him to be capable of remaining undefeated and still have the upper hand.

Seeing that Fang Xingjian had stood up, Yaris immediately sent him a message, "Get out of here quickly! This guy's black magic is too powerful, and we're not his match!"

However, when Yaris saw that Fang Xingjian was not moving, he felt both anxious and furious. He knew that Fang Xingjian's speed was very fast, so he might really be able to escape.

Therefore, he sent out a message once again, "Xingjian, don't go head-on against him. He must be an unrivalled genius the Terrene Shrine has been nurturing for the past ten years or so. You should make your escape back to the Great Western City and get Lord Governor and the others to help.

"If you stay here, I won't be able to leave either. You'll just be a burden."

However, Fang Xingjian continued to remain motionless, looking at the feminine-looking young man with a nonchalant look. "You're from the Terrene Shrine?"

"Mmm." The corner of the feminine-looking young man's lips curled up. "It seems that you're unwilling to take this lying down. Did you think that the branch which you destroyed was our Terrene Shrine's strongest?"

As he spoke, the feminine-looking young man laughed once again, "I know that you're unable to accept this. You think that your aptitude is unrivalled, and that you have extraordinary talent which surpasses others. From back when you were an apprentice till what you've achieved today, you probably haven't met many rivals, right?

"I understand such feelings very well. This is what being a genius feels like.

"However, there's still a difference between geniuses. Back when

you were still on the path of a Knight, I had already set my sights on being out of this world. Our outlooks and visions are worlds apart, as different as clouds are from mud."

At the very end, the feminine-looking young man could no longer hold it back anymore and broke out in laughter. Compared to the cruel internal competition of the Terrene Shrine, he preferred to face the genius Knights from the Empire.

Each time he trampled on these so-called geniuses, talents, and prodigies, he saw how they suffered from crushing defeats by his hands. They had been defeated with such great ease despite being so proud of their powers... When he watched them shudder and wallow in desperation, the feminine-looking young man would always feel a strange sense of exhilaration.

Fang Xingjian did not say anything and just put out his right hand. Streams of fog, which were like the brilliant Milky Way, encompassed his arms. The Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique was now activated.

The feminine-looking young man laughed, as if he were looking at a young infant trying to oppose him. He looked at the three huge dragons before him and felt extremely confident.

These three huge dragons could only be summoned by his black magic, Surge of Ten Thousand Dragons, after he had paid an immeasurable price in order to merge them into his own body.

The crystal dragon's body was formed from a unique material. It was snow-white in color and extremely tough. Even a level 29 Conferred Knight, with his ability to destroy physical particles directly, would need to spend over ten minutes in order to slash through its body. The dragon had once received attacks from over 50 streams of level 6 black magic, but it had remained unscathed. It had even helped the Terrene Shrine dig up a huge mountain within half a month in order for them to set up a base. The crystal dragon's greatest defense was its terrifying strength and stamina.

The three-headed dragon on the other side was even more amazing. Each of its three heads could unleash toxins, fog, and lightning respectively. When the toxins were unleashed, they would be able to render a level 25 Conferred Knight with regeneration abilities down into a pool of blood. On the other hand, the fog had a powerful illusionary ability. With it, the three-headed dragon had once managed to easily hypnotize several thousand people in a town and bring them back to the Terrene Shrine's base.

The three-headed dragon's middle head was further able to unleash something similar to a sphere-like lightning bolt. Although it could only unleash one of those each day, it had once exploded a small city up into the heavens, turning it into dust.

As for the golden dragon under the feet of the feminine-looking young man, it was even more powerful. It could conceal its own presence as well as enlarge or shrink its size. When it was of an enlarged size, it could depend on their physical prowess to bring up an entire mountain by itself, and when it was of a shrunken size, it could directly drill its way into a person's brain. In the past, this golden dragon had managed to kill tens of second transition ferocious beasts single-handedly because of its abilities.

In trying to tame this dragon, the feminine-looking young man had sacrificed over 100 dragons.

The army of dragons in his body was the feminine-looking young man's greatest reliance. Be it him or the Terrene Shrine, they had paid a tremendous price in order to increase his abilities, making him what he was today.

Looking at Fang Xingjian's funny-looking movements, the feminine-looking young man smiled and waved his hand. "Only the strong have the right of speech.

"And right now, amongst everyone present, I'm the strongest. Therefore, what I say is the absolute truth.

"Capture him."

At the next moment, aside from the golden dragon which was carrying the feminine-looking young man, the other two dragons each stretched out one of their dragon claws and swung out at Fang Xingjian from his left and right.

# Chapter 398: Slaying Dragons

---

The crystal dragon and the three-headed dragon were truly worthy to be called the strongest amongst the many other dragons present. Both of their bodies exceeded 300 meters long and their tall and powerful builds were just like small ridges. The scales covering their entire bodies were like multiple pieces of armor plates on an aircraft carrier, displaying boundless power.

These were the advantages these dragons had. Even if they did not have as many realms which they could attain as humans did, their bodies—comparable to thousands or tens of thousands of human's bodies—were able to unleash terrifying explosive powers. This was the advantage they had in terms of their larger body size.

The two dragon claws slapped down viciously, and even before they had gotten near, strong gales were already gushing toward Fang Xingjian, making his clothes flutter with whistling sounds.

The mere explosion of the physical prowess of these two huge dragons made it enough for them to crush an armored vehicle with the hit of just one claw. It was extremely brutal.

However, faced with the incoming dragon claws, Fang Xingjian turned all his attention to his consciousness.

In the center of his consciousness, the light spot representing the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent instantly exploded, unleashing a myriad of light streams.

The Heaven's Volition Sword Intent had been activated!

Boundless sword intent and information exploded in Fang Xingjian's brain, as if a great cosmic storm was stirring up his brain.

However, right now, Fang Xingjian's ether synchronization rate was already at 78% and the information from the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent was no longer as unbearable as before. Fang Xingjian

tried hard to keep his mind clear as he received the information and energy from the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent.

Streams of sword intent burst forth and in that instant, Fang Xingjian's body seemed to have turned into two sword lotuses.

His ether synchronization rate rose straight up to 100% as he seemed to be able to sense the existence of space and the flow of time. However, the thing that struck him with the greatest impact was his control over his own body. At this moment, he felt that he could freely sense any cell in his own body.

He saw the birth and death of countless cells, and he sensed how his body was constantly going through the cycles of life and death.

Deeper below the cells awareness, there were countless physical particles seething, crying out. They had formed the most basic units of a human body and the interior of these particles were circulating in an extremely amazing rhythm. It was as if they were nurturing a brand new world.

1.08 billion particles, each of them a new world of their own.

Each and every particle was interconnected with others by many heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces which traverse the horizons.

At this moment, Fang Xingjian suddenly experienced a never before known comprehension of his own body, his own cells, the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces in his body, of the physical particles in his body, as well as the small worlds in the physical particles which only those who had an ether synchronization rate of 80% would be able to sense.

Feeling that the blood in his body continued to howl and seethe, Fang Xingjian changed his thought and the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent pierced through every single cell of his body.

"Suppress!"

In just an instant, the information in the Divine beast's blood

essence was suppressed. The terrifying powers continued to spread out from the blood essence and to integrate into Fang Xingjian's limbs and bones, into the physical particles of his body, ceaselessly increasing the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces as well as the strength of the connection between the physical particles.

The toughness of Fang Xingjian's body was increasing at an unbelievable speed. At the same time, on his Stats Window, Fang Xingjian's potential were increasing at hundreds or thousands of points per second, while the powers contained in the blood essence continued to integrate into his cells..

Energy was seething, ether particles were howling.

At the same time, the two dragon claws had slapped down right before Fang Xingjian. As he opened his eyes slightly, the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent gushed forth: eyes' gleam akin to sword light, sword light akin to slashing out.

With two light swooshes, the sword light flashed on the two dragon claws and they were sliced off. Then, the claws were further slashed into several hundred chunks before they flew past Fang Xingjian.

The gleam of blood gushed forth and when an overwhelming amount of blood exploded and threatened to splatter onto Fang Xingjian, the Zenith Light Sword Formation was already circulating, evaporating all the blood.

The two huge dragons stared at their bare arms and then furiously bellowed. However, midway through their bellows, their furious howls turned into terrible cries. The smile on the feminine-looking young man's face froze up.

Boundaries Negation activated.

Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique activated.

Each and every cell in Fang Xingjian's body seemed to be

manically trembling as the auras of over 100 specialty seeds surged. Demolition sword light encompassed his arms and whole body.

With a single step forward, violent brute force gathered in Fang Xingjian's body as the Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique wiped out all the air it passed by. Without any warning, Fang Xingjian's fist had smashed on the crystal dragon's chest.

With his fine-tuned control, right down to every single physical particle, the Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique could wipe out the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces between physical particles.

When the basic structure of physical substance was destroyed, everything would start to collapse.

Amidst the heaven-and-earth-shattering terrifying cries, Fang Xingjian repetitively launched out punches with his fists. Each fist seemed to be clenching onto the most terrifying powers in the world. Boom boom boom boom! Thunderous sounds rang out, as if a myriad cannons had been fired concurrently.

Fang Xingjian directly tore apart the crystal dragon's chest, dashed into its body, and then tore out the muscles and skin at its thigh, dashing out.

Fang Xingjian's fists had punched a passageway through the crystal dragon's entire body. With an agonizing cry, its immense body crashed down onto the ground, sending blood splattering in all directions, and the earth tremored.

Killing the crystal dragon had taken Fang Xingjian 0.1 seconds. As it was falling, with a flash, Fang Xingjian appeared behind the three-headed dragon without any warning.

The sword force in his body splurted out crazily and Fang Xingjian grabbed on the dragon's necks directly, smashing down on it brutally with a punch. The overwhelming force exploded in the three-headed dragon's body. At the same time, the full prowess

of the Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique was unleashed. Fang Xingjian tore off one of the three-headed dragon's necks. Then, stepping on the air, it was as if he sent two thunderbolts smashing out as he became one with the sword, and under the enhancement of the demolition sword light he penetrated through the two other necks of the three-headed dragon.

The pupils of the feminine-looking young man contracted as he broke into a horrified expression. However, when the 0.2 seconds passed, before the young man could react, Fang Xingjian had already reappeared before the golden dragon he was riding.

With the Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique activated, Fang Xingjian had become one with the sword and all the air in his proximity was being wiped out entirely. Thus he got rid of any constraints from air resistance and the prowess of his agility at 288 points was completely unleashed. It was as if he had turned into a stream of light as he penetrated through the golden dragon's chest.

However, Fang Xingjian's legs still had to be in contact with air so that he could stomp on it in order to control his movements.

With another rumbling thunderous sound, Fang Xingjian's stomped down, sending out streams of air currents as he stopped in midair.

As he looked out, the entire world seemed to be motionless.

Under the explosive prowess of the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, all of Fang Xingjian's abilities seemed to have been unleashed to their limits. He cast a glance over the myriad dragons. There were densely packed light spots on each and every dragon's body. Those were their weaknesses, where their hearts were located.

Right down to every single second and every single inch. Fang Xingjian had never been able to grasp the world so clearly before.

Swoosh!

Within 0.5 seconds, a series of explosive thunderous sounds rang out as countless currents splattered out in all directions. Other than around his legs, Fang Xingjian was no longer restrained by air resistance. In that instant, his speed had reached a terrifying height.

Boundless energy exploded in his body as the Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique was activated. His entire body was like the sharpest divine sword in the world, piercing through the heart of every single dragon within 0.5 seconds.

When the feminine-looking young man retreated a few steps and looked at Fang Xingjian with a gaze of terror, dragon corpses fell down from the skies, their blood painting the horizon. As if it was raining blood. Even the golden dragon the feminine-looking young man was riding was plunging to the ground.

Before the young man could understand what had just happened, Fang Xingjian was already before him once again, pressing down on his chest gently with one hand.

"Puny little summer bug, are you scared?"

# Chapter 399: One Against Many

---

"Puny little summer bug, are you scared?"

Hearing Fang Xingjian's words, a hideous expression appeared on the face of the feminine-looking young man. The latter stretched out his arms like he were embracing the sky. In that instant, it was as if his chest had become a black hole, and numerous dragons shadows dashed out from his chest, charging toward Fang Xingjian's body.

This was the level 5 black magic, Dragon's Assault. It used the consciousness of dragons from other worlds to assault the opponents.

However, when faced with this attack, Fang Xingjian merely glared and sent the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent gushing out. He tore the dragon spirits into pieces like he was tearing the world apart, and he even bashed them into the mind of the feminine-looking young man, causing the latter to let out an agonizing cry.

At the next moment, Fang Xingjian pressed down his palm on the body of the feminine-looking young man. Wherever his palm passed by, the latter's blood and flesh would vanish and turn into waves of heat energy, scattering out into the world.

The young man's chest was penetrated by Fang Xingjian's palm, then it disappeared.

However, the young man was an expert from the Terrene Shrine. Fang Xingjian had once engaged in an intense battle with their bishop. So, how could he possibly not be well-aware of these demons' strong vitality?

Without waiting for the young man to take any action, Fang Xingjian punched out repetitively. The Prodigious Demolition Sword Physique turned large areas of the young man's flesh and blood into heat. The sudden gush of hot air currents heated up the

atmosphere, causing it to swell up and form shock waves which swept out into the surroundings.

Boom, boom, boom, boom! Currents swept out violently, and Fang Xingjian destroyed the feminine-looking young man's upper body completely. Not even a single particle was left behind.

When Fang Xingjian lunged out with his fists, about to crush the feminine-looking young man's lower body, a furious bellow rang out from behind him. A dragon person with green scales covering his entire body and a pair of wings on his back pounced toward Fang Xingjian.

This was the old steward who had been following the feminine-looking young man. The assassin had activated the level 5 black magic, Dragon's Parasitism, and unleashed explosively the powers of a dragon which had been residing in his body.

However, the powers of this dragon could only be comparable to those of a level 25 Conferred Knight at most. So, how could Fang Xingjian possibly be threatened by it?

Stretching out his five fingers, Fang Xingjian swung out behind him like he was sweeping rubbish away. Violent sword force gushed out, tearing the old steward into pieces.

However, this final attack completely used up the one second of Fang Xingjian's Heaven's Volition Sword Intent. Then Fang Xingjian turned back, wanting to attack the feminine-looking young man again.

However, at that moment, a stream of sword Qi gushed forth, slicing toward his head.

Infuriated, Fang Xingjian turned back and shattered the sword Qi with a punch.

The one who assaulted him with the sword Qi had been Sword Saint Sasa. When Fang Xingjian activated the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, Sasa had already regained his focus. However, Sasa

had not expected that the prowess of the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent, which Fang Xingjian had activated, was now far beyond what Fang Xingjian had unleashed previously. Fang Xingjian had annihilated the army of dragons instantly and even beaten up the feminine-looking young man to the extent that he was on the verge of being disintegrated.

Having seen Fang Xingjian's performance, Sasa understood that Fang Xingjian had completely suppressed and absorbed the essence of the Divine blood.

As Sasa thought of how Fang Xingjian's current great prowess was all from the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent and the Divine blood essence, his eyes turned bloodshot.

However, the powers Fang Xingjian had displayed when he instantly annihilated the army of dragons were far too powerful. It had stunned the two Sand Country assassins and Sasa within a very short period of time. Even though Sasa was raging with fury, he did not dash up at that very first instant.

This hesitation had lasted until the moment when the feminine-looking young man's old steward charged up to Fang Xingjian and the one second of the Heaven's Volition Sword Intent had finally ended.

Sasa had only dared to send out a sword slash when he sensed that the sword intent on Fang Xingjian was weakening and dissipating rapidly.

Simultaneously as when he sent out this slash, he let out a furious bellow through information currents, "This guy has absorbed the Divine blood essence! Kill him quickly while he has yet to fully digest the blood essence! Otherwise, all of us will have to die!"

However, the current Fang Xingjian was no longer the same as before. Confronted with Sasa charging over toward him, Fang Xingjian tapped out with a single finger, sweeping out with a series

of Ether Sword Ripples and sending Sasa flying into the distance.

With a rumble, Sasa collided to the ground, kicking up dust and sand into the air.

Simultaneously, an overwhelming amount of sand was gushing and pouncing toward Fang Xingjian. However, just as the endless amount of sand encompassed Fang Xingjian's entire body, ten streams of Ether Sword Ripples shot out and blasted the sand off, creating a void space through their slashes.

Fang Xingjian did not take the opportunity to continue with his attacks. Instead, he looked at his Stats Window. His potential points had unknowingly increased to over 200,000 points. Additionally, as the Divine blood essence continued to be digested, his potential points also continued to increase rapidly.

Recalling what Sasa had said earlier, Fang Xingjian thought to himself, 'The Divine blood essence? This is... fantastic.'

With a dash, Sasa sent out over 10,000 streams of sword Qis swirling out. Even the air would shatter wherever they passed by. Rumbling sounds rang out continuously like over 10,000 claps of thunder. It was also as if the ground, which was deep in the earth's crust, was cracking.

Simultaneously, over 100 specialty seeds throughout Sasa's body unleashed explosive auras, flashing ceaselessly on his body like starlight.

He had detonated 100 specialty seeds at once in order to move the invisible sword Qis.

Sasa's invisible sword Qis had the ability to slash through the heavenly thunders and terrestrial magnetism forces in physical material. When a practitioner reached level 26 and was able to recognize physical particles, the prowess of this sword technique would improve in leaps and bounds, becoming increasingly stronger.

Moreover, Sasa had taken it one step further and detonated 100 specialty seeds in order to give an additional boost to his sword moves. Then his sword Qis slashed through the air. One had to know that even the air itself was formed from many physical particles, and each particle as like a small world of its own, containing boundless energy.

However, right now, Sasa was slashing through the connection between these particles directly in order to provoke the powers of these small worlds into exploding.

This was the equivalent of refining the powers in the small worlds of one's body and then bringing them outside.

The attack from the invisible sword Qis smashed through the air and destroyed many small worlds. It brought about a state which seemed like they were out to destroy all living things as well as the entire world.

This was Sasa's full prowess. Wherever the sword Qis passed by, it was as if everything was destroyed. Endless light and heat burst forth, dealing great destruction within a range of several kilometers.

The ground was vaporized, and the sword Qis, which were moving at a rate of several meters per second, turned everything it came across into dust.

Fang Xingjian, the target, was encompassed by the shock waves and light in that very instant.

Then at this moment, Sasa no longer hoped that he would be able to capture Fang Xingjian and absorb his blood. He was now all out to kill Fang Xingjian. It was because he knew that if he were to hold back now and Fang Xingjian were allowed to continue to grow, the one who was going to die would be Sasa himself.

Be it was the sand or flame clouds, everything dissipated under this terrifying sword attack.

The flame clouds were extinguished by strong gales, while the sand melted under the high temperatures. Then the strong gales surged up over 10,000 meters up into the sky.

The immense explosions continued on for over ten seconds, turning everything within several thousand meters into barren land.

After half a minute, the two Sand Country assassins bore their way through the sand. A strong wave of hot wind gushed over toward them. It was so hot that it seemed like it would even be able to cook human flesh.

The two of them looked at the disastrous battlefield which had been completely turned into flat land. Their eyes were filled with astonishment. They had not expected Sword Saint Sasa to have still been hiding such a terrifying move.

"Is he dead?" The old assassin asked.

"If he was directly hit by this sword attack, it's impossible for him to survive." The female assassin frowned. "Damn it, if that's the case, then wouldn't the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor be destroyed as well?"

"It shouldn't be," the old man said. "The Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor is a level 29 Superior Divine Weapon that was made from Lord Domirov's bone remains. Even if it didn't manage to save Fang Xingjian, the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor should still be fine."

# Chapter 400: Search

---

The female assassin nodded. However, the battlefield continued to be encompassed by endless smoke and dust. The sand and earth, which had been blasted into the air earlier, were now falling back down, filling the air with sand and blocking off the visibility.

Therefore, the two Sand Country assassins had to search through the battlefield bit by bit. They did not dare to use their abilities to push away all the smoke since they did not know the current situation, nor did they know how many people could manage to survive.

If they were to use their abilities to clear up the battle scene, they might possibly be the first ones to expose themselves and become everyone else's target.

Therefore, the two of them walked through the battlefield slowly. Wherever they passed by, the sand would ripple out in all directions like probing waves, scanning the surrounding situation.

"Oh, right." With a wave of his hand, the sand under the old man's feet trembled, and a sand coffin rose up. Then it went through a series of changes and revealed Lilia's head. "I almost forgot about her. Mmm? To think that she's still alive even after such an intense battle? What a strong vitality."

From the start of the battle, they had placed Lilia into the sand coffin and buried her underground. They had thought that she would come to be of use when they were up against Fang Xingjian, but they had not expected everything to happen so quickly. Before they could react, the battle was practically over.

"Do we still have to bring her along?" The female assassin frowned. "Let's just kill her."

The old man shook his head. "Just in case, it's better to bring her along with us. She can be a hostage."

At another side, Yaris pushed the boulder, which weighed several tens of tons, off his body with a loud bang. Then he crawled out from the ground.

"To think that Sasa still had such a move hidden up his sleeve." Yaris let out a breath and looked at the fluttering smoke and dust in the area. He frowned and said, "This sword attack was far too close to Fang Xingjian. Even if he managed to survive it, he's probably suffering from heavy injuries. I must find him quickly and save him."

Thinking of Sasa's earlier sword attack which seemed as if it was going to destroy the world, a cold shiver ran through Yaris' body. If he had been in Fang Xingjian's position earlier, there was no way he would have been able to block that sword. So, it was expected for Fang Xingjian to be seriously injured or even on the verge of death.

With this in mind, Yaris raised his palm, and streams of sparks came forth. Then just as he was about to sweep the smoke away, he suddenly came to a stop.

"There are too many enemies here. Sand Country assassins, Sasa... and the monster from Terrene Shrine whose life or death remains unknown.

"If I take action immediately, I'll probably be surrounded and attacked.

"So, all I can do is search carefully in the dark for traces of Xingjian."

Thinking of this, Yaris walked slowly into the smoke, toward where he recalled Fang Xingjian to have been. On the way, he continued to scan the surrounding situations with his Heaven's Perception.

At another side, a small snake slithered out slowly from underground. The snake was of a dark green color and had a very

smooth skin. It seemed to be a new-born.

However, if one were to take a closer look at the small snake's eyes, one would be able to see hints of viciousness, brutality, and fury.

'That damned Fang Xingjian. To think that he has actually swallowed Divine blood essence? Who on earth gave it to him?'

Thinking of how he had been defeated in the hands of Fang Xingjian and of how the army of dragons he had painstakingly gathered had been completely wiped out, the small snake's eyes filled with pain, as if his heart was dripping blood.

This snake was the feminine-looking young man, who had a large part of his body totally destroyed by Fang Xingjian. After that, he had also suffered from the impacts of the aftershock from Sword Saint Sasa's ultimate move. This caused his body's structure to be left with only this little bit.

However, he was only able to accomplish this transformation because he was a member of the Terrene Shrine. He was able to freely modify and reconstruct his body, displaying extremely powerful vitality.

'Divine level blood essence... To think that you had something like that. In that case, I have nothing to say about having lost to you.'

'However, in the last attack, Fang Xingjian... You withdrew from your explosive state and then received Sasa's ultimate move. So, you might have gotten seriously hurt and may now be unconscious.'

Thinking of this, the small snake's eyes filled with excitement.

Although his army of dragons had been annihilated, as long as he could get his hands on Fang Xingjian's body and then devour it... absorbing his life as well as gaining his powers and the Divine blood essence in his body... then everything would be worth it.

'Haha, Fang Xingjian, it's true that you're very powerful. But so what if that's the case? This is just how foolish the path of Knights is. To pursue great power and instantaneous explosive force one-sidedly... Being overly rigid only makes you fragile and easily broken.

'It's in no way comparable with black magic which is omnipotent and allows one to gain all-rounded abilities.

'In order to survive in this world, one requires all-rounded abilities, not just one unique specialty.

'Fang Xingjian, just wait till I've snatched your body. Then I'll offer it as a sacrifice for black magic and refine it... I'll be able to become the best amongst everyone below the Divine level.'

Recalling the terrifying abilities which Fang Xingjian had unleashed explosively in that single second, the small snake's eyes were filled with a fervent intensity. Such a powerful body which even contained the blood essence of a Divine level expert... He was extremely tempted by the thought of it.

The little snake dashed toward the center of the explosion. By exerting strength in his abdomen and twisting his tail, he managed to scuttle several meters outward each time, as if he were flying.

When he landed on the ground once again, he leaped up abruptly.

"Hot, hot, hot!"

The melted surface was exuding a high temperature of several hundred degrees, causing green smoke to emerge from the little snake's abdomen area.

Just as he was wondering if he should continue moving forward, a strong gale blew past, clearing up the smoke before him and revealing the scene within a range of 100 meters.

The little snake lifted its head and looked over. When he saw that figure, which was still standing upright and as straight as a javelin,

right in the center of the battlefield, great astonishment flashed in his eyes.

Fang Xingjian was standing there with his entire body covered by the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor. However, even though the Heavenly Abyss Annihilation Armor was very tough, large scales were falling off, exposing his skin. There were red patches and areas with burn marks on his skin, but there were no tears.

'How is that possible? He was struck head-on, but this is it?'

In the little snake's imagination, it was within his expectations even if Fang Xingjian had been blown to pieces or if he had lost an arm or a leg. Regardless, right now, the injuries Fang Xingjian seemed to have were far too light.

However, what the little snake did not know was that in Fang Xingjian's body, the Divine blood essence was still unleashing its powers. When Fang Xingjian faced Sasa's sword attack earlier, he had pushed the toughness of his body to be comparable to that of a level 28 Superior Divine Weapon.

All the physical particles throughout his body connected together tightly. Each bone and muscle became like indestructible diamonds. He could sense, through his Heaven's Perception, that they were exuding bright gleams of light.

However, in order to fend off Sasa's final attack, the Divine blood essence had expended a surplus of power, preventing Fang Xingjian's physical body from developing fully. Therefore, it could not reach the toughness of a level 29 Divine Weapon and could only reach that of a level 28 Divine Weapon instead.

The potential points on Fang Xingjian's Stats Window had become over nine million points.

The last burn wound on his skin healed gradually, and the internal bleeding of his organs was also completely healed. Then Fang Xingjian opened his eyes slowly and looked at Sword Saint

Sasa, who had dropped to his knees and was panting furiously.

# Table of Contents

[Paradise of Demonic Gods](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 301 Copyright](#)

[Chapter 302 Training Partner](#)

[Chapter 303 Synthesis](#)

[Chapter 304 Level 21](#)

[Chapter 305 Invitation](#)

[Chapter 306 Request](#)

[Chapter 307 Ancient Era](#)

[Chapter 308 Snatch](#)

[Chapter 309 Dispute](#)

[Chapter 310 Analyzing](#)

[Chapter 311 Crowding Around To Watch](#)

[Chapter 312 Materials](#)

[Chapter 313 Temptation](#)

[Chapter 314 Interrupt](#)

[Chapter 315 Discuss](#)

[Chapter 316 Letters](#)

[Chapter 317 Absorbing](#)

[Chapter 318 Full-Powered Dash](#)

[Chapter 319 Level 22](#)

[Chapter 320 Feedback](#)

[Chapter 321 Investigate](#)

[Chapter 322 Fury](#)

[Chapter 323 Pressure](#)

[Chapter 324 Synthesis](#)

[Chapter 325 Sneak In](#)

[Chapter 326 Collision](#)

[Chapter 327 Receiving An Attack](#)

[Chapter 328 Flee](#)

[Chapter 329 Meeting](#)

[Chapter 330 Pursue \(Part I\)](#)

[Chapter 331 Pursue \(Part II\)](#)

[Chapter 332 Surround And Attack](#)

[Chapter 333 Horror](#)

[Chapter 334 Tear Apart](#)  
[Chapter 335 Letter Delivery](#)  
[Chapter 336 Synthesis and Beginning](#)  
[Chapter 337 Situation](#)  
[Chapter 338 Grim](#)  
[Chapter 339 Divine Level](#)  
[Chapter 340 Refute](#)  
[Chapter 341 Authority](#)  
[Chapter 342 Dispute](#)  
[Chapter 343 Surround and Attack](#)  
[Chapter 344 Comes To A Conclusion](#)  
[Chapter 345 Gathering](#)  
[Chapter 346 Assassinate](#)  
[Chapter 347 Slaughter](#)  
[Chapter 348 First Level of the Mystical Prints](#)  
[Chapter 349 Level 23, Heavenly Thunders and Terrestrial Magnetism](#)  
[Chapter 350 Checking and Accepting the Materials](#)  
[Chapter 351 Counterfeit](#)  
[Chapter 352 Wait](#)  
[Chapter 353 Bleed](#)  
[Chapter 354 Dealing With the Aftermath](#)  
[Chapter 355 Delicacies](#)  
[Chapter 356 Shadow](#)  
[Chapter 357 Competition of Speed](#)  
[Chapter 358 Fast](#)  
[Chapter 359 Improvement](#)  
[Chapter 360 Fierce](#)  
[Chapter 361 Terrene Shrine](#)  
[Chapter 362 Azure Dragon](#)  
[Chapter 363 Level 24](#)  
[Chapter 364 The Gao Clan](#)  
[Chapter 365 Internal Conflict](#)  
[Chapter 366 Golden Physique](#)  
[Chapter 367 Instant Kill](#)  
[Chapter 368 Picking Up](#)  
[Chapter 369 Return](#)  
[Chapter 370 Sunstone](#)  
[Chapter 371 Selling for Money](#)  
[Chapter 372 Throne](#)

[Chapter 373 Chat](#)  
[Chapter 374 Monster](#)  
[Chapter 375 Fight to the Death](#)  
[Chapter 376 Offering Sacrifice](#)  
[Chapter 377: Pain](#)  
[Chapter 378: Kicking A Ball](#)  
[Chapter 379 Make A Move](#)  
[Chapter 380 Confrontation Battle](#)  
[Chapter 381 Come To An End](#)  
[Chapter 382 White Bone Divine Weapon](#)  
[Chapter 383 Ten Million](#)  
[Chapter 384 Expenditure and Crisis](#)  
[Chapter 385 Identifying Appearance](#)  
[Chapter 386 Visit](#)  
[Chapter 387 Divine Blood](#)  
[Chapter 388 Improvement](#)  
[Chapter 389 Let Go](#)  
[Chapter 390 Snatch Away](#)  
[Chapter 391 Pursuit \(Part I\)](#)  
[Chapter 392 Pursuit \(Part II\)](#)  
[Chapter 393: Pursuit \(Part III\)](#)  
[Chapter 394 Pursuit \(Part IV\)](#)  
[Chapter 395: Dragons](#)  
[Chapter 396: Army](#)  
[Chapter 397: Capture Him](#)  
[Chapter 398: Slaying Dragons](#)  
[Chapter 399: One Against Many](#)  
[Chapter 400: Search](#)